



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

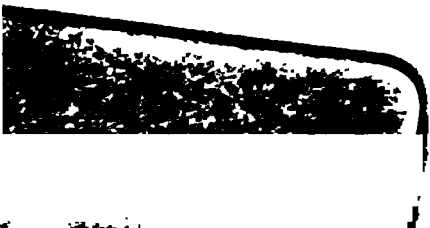
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3974. f. 33







THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE.

W Macfarlane
Perth 1843

CONSTABLES MISCELLANY

OF
Original and Selected Publications

(IN THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS

— OF —

LITERATURE, SCIENCE, & THE ARTS.

VOL. XL.

THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE VOL. I.



Engraved by W. Miller

Engraved by W. Miller

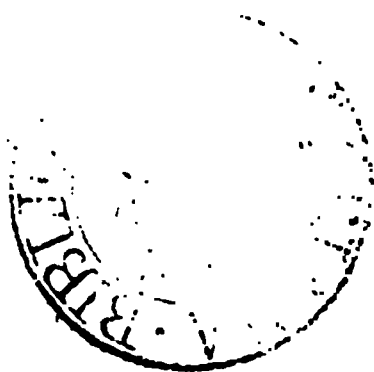
CONSTANTINOPLE.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR CONSTABLE & CO EDINBURGH:

AND HURST, CHANCE & CO LONDON.

1829.



HISTORY
OF
THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE,
FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT,
TILL THE YEAR
1828.

BY
EDWARD UPHAM, Esq. M.R.A.S.

AUTHOR OF "THE HISTORY OF BUDDHISM," &c.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR CONSTABLE AND CO.
AND HURST, CHANCE, AND CO., LONDON.

1829.



EDINBURGH :
PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE AND COMPANY,
PAUL'S WORK, CANONGATE.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Publishers consider it altogether unnecessary to preface the following History with an elaborate Introduction. At this moment, the eyes of the whole civilized world are directed towards Turkey, as the theatre of a conflict which may terminate in the subversion of the Ottoman Empire, and a fitter time could not possibly present itself for offering to the British Public a

the author has arranged his materials, and the great mass of interesting information which he has compressed into his pages, authorise the Publishers to anticipate that its reception will not only be favourable, but that it will form what is so much required—a standard History of the Turkish Empire, from its establishment to the present time.

MAY, 1829.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

CHAPTER I.

Life of Muhammed—Character—Doctrine	PAGE 1
-------------------------------------	-----------

CHAPTER II.

Muhammed's immediate Successors	37
---------------------------------	----

CHAPTER III.

Muhammed's Successors—Othman I.—First Reign.	
Ortan I.—Second Reign	69

CHAPTER IV.

Amurath I.—Third Reign	86
------------------------	----

CHAPTER V.

Baazet, or Bajazid I.—Fourth Reign	134
------------------------------------	-----

1

2

3

4

5

HISTORY

OF

THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE.

CHAPTER I.

LIFE OF MUHAMMED—CHARACTER—DOCTRINE.

HISTORY is, of all our studies, the one most attractive, and best qualified to reward our research, as it develops the springs and motives of human actions, and displays the consequence of those circumstances which operate most powerfully on the destinies of the human race. Its investigation also

be thereby made for ages upon the moral and intellectual character of mankind.

The events which, beyond all comparison, have marked most powerfully their influence upon the communities of civilized nations, are the rise and the downfall of the Roman empire ; out of which great dismemberment arose the chief kingdoms of Europe ; and the rise and growth of Islamism, which took forcible occupation, and still keeps possession, of the splendid provinces of the Roman empire in the East. Other revolutions have done little more than effect a mere change of dynasties, leaving the Assyrian, Babylonian, and Persian thrones to exhibit the same character of absolute power and external pomp, without producing any ameliorating tie between the people and their ruler : even the short but brilliant epoch of Greece, and the conquest of Alexander, had produced no permanent advantages to the Eastern nations ; for the Seleucidæ and Lagidæ were as despotic and voluptuous as Darius or Xerxes : But the two important events already cited, have led to effects which are in full operation to the present day.

To change entirely the stream of empire, and to transfer the sceptre from the east to the west, was reserved for the Romans, who, founding their renowned capital on the banks of the Tyber, grew rapidly to be a martial people, fitted for empire, and displaying, from the infancy of their state, that unquenchable thirst for conquest, and that persevering valour, which finally accomplished the subjugation of the world.

From this moment it is, that history acquires a tenfold value ; for the history of Rome is in fact the patrimony of the whole human race. Her firm *and vigorous* arm crushed the party distinctions

between the different provinces; her legislation brought them all under the operation of one uniform system of civil polity; her power effaced and swept away the feeble barriers and distinctions of the minor states of her vast circumference; and as far as her dominion spread, from Asia Minor to distant Britain, it melted down all the jarring elements of strife, and concocted the mass into one vast system of national greatness.

The declension of this great empire exhibits also some of the most striking lessons for the historian. Outward enemies shook its provinces with alarms and war; internal discord and civil dissension wasted the armies of Rome, and broke down her strength; the seditious spirit of the Prætorian guards of the palace drove the emperors from the Eternal City, whilst the richness of the Eastern provinces, and a magnificent and commercial position, established the rule of the East on the Byzantine promontory. Here a new capital was founded by Constantine, which grew to be the rival and supplanter of Rome;—its throne was occupied by the Cæsars from A. D. 330 to 1458. The whole of the long period subsequent to the year 570, presents a mournful series of struggles and vicissitudes, which our pages will detail historically.

The year 750 of the Christian era is pre-eminently remarkable for the birth of Muhammed, the founder of the faith of the Koran; an event which produced a revolution, the effects of which are felt at this day from the Pyrenean mountains and the Danube, to the furthest parts of the East.

To trace the rise and growth of the Muhammedan power under *the Prophet*, and his immediate successors *the Kalifs*, (although the nature of our

work must limit it to a mere sketch,) is the first requisite for imparting a just knowledge of the history of the Turks ; who, increasing step by step from very inconsiderable beginnings, gradually at length absorbed the whole energies of the Moslem empire, and became the chief bulwark of Islamism.

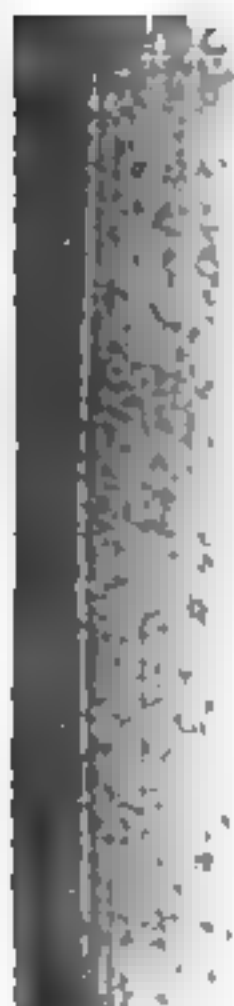
Arabia was the natal country of Muhammed. This celebrated region, divided by the Red Sea from Africa ; by the river Euphrates from Kurdistan ; bounded on the north-east by the Persian gulf, and on the south-east by the Indian ocean, may be termed a peninsula. Its boundary would be completely maritime, if no isthmus intervened between the Mediterranean and the Red Sea. Its extent, from the extreme northern point of the Euphrates to the straits of Babelmandel, is estimated at fifteen hundred miles ; and the character of its surface and produce are sufficiently delineated, even at the present period, by the Greek divisions into the Stony, the Sandy, and the Happy Arabia :—in this range the Arabic language and letters have been immemorially current.

The Arabs have never been effectually subdued, nor does history record any permanent impression made on them, except on their borders ; where, indeed, the Phœnicians, Persians, Ethiopians, Egyptians, and, in modern * times, the Turks, have

* The most important step ever made in this respect, is the conventional agreement established by Muhammed Ali, the viceroy of Egypt, with the tribes of the desert, the Bedouins, who, being accustomed to frequent the borders of the Nile for pasturage, have always practised their predatory onsets at other periods of the year, plundering, indiscriminately, the unfortunate hamlets and population of the soil. By the vigour and policy of the Pasha, these tribes are now *attached permanently* to certain districts and portions of the

was entirely Sabean ; but this at least
ain, that the people of Yemen very soon
ie common and fatal error of adoring the
he firmament. Other tribes worshipped
s and the fixed stars ; but the religion
ets, at least, seems to have been pure
While the noble and learned Arabs were
, stupid idolatry prevailed among the
ers of the people ; and their system of
nerous and enlarged as it seems to have

ereon, at the season of drought, they may freely
and sustain themselves, their families, and ca-
his protection ; while this munificence and ami-
y requited by a cessation on their part from all
id a frequent aid to his armies from their tribes.
rabie language abhors the composition of words,
bly expresses very complex ideas by circumlocu-
the genius of the Sanscrit, and other languages
stock, that the roots of verbs should be almost
bilateral, so that five-and-twenty hundred such
be formed by the composition of the fifty Indian



been in the minds of an illustrious few, was on the whole miserably depraved, for a century at least, before Muhammed. The Arabic poems, entitled *Almoallakat*,* which have appeared in our own language, exhibit an exact view of their virtues and their vices, their wisdom and their folly; and show, what may be constantly expected from men of open hearts and boiling passions, with no law to control, and little religion to restrain them.

Few monuments of antiquity are preserved in Arabia; but the evident testimony to be drawn from their poetry and arts would clearly prove that the people of Arabia, both in desert plains and in cities, were eminently civilized for many ages before the appearance of their celebrated lawgiver and prophet. So great, on the whole, was the strength of parts or capacity, either natural or acquired, for which the Arabs were ever distinguished, that we cannot be surprised when we see that blaze of genius, which they displayed, as far as their arms extended, when they burst through their ancient limits, and spread like an inundation over the East.

The famous founder of Islamism† was born at

* The *Moalakets* are seven of the most excellent of the Arabic poems, which *were suspended* on the temple of Mecca. These may be seen in the fourth volume of Sir W. Jones's works, with an elegant English prose translation. Their authors are Amroolkais, Tarafa, Zohair, Lebeed, Antara, Amroo, and Hareth.—Clarke's *Biblio. Dict. Suppl.* 306.

† It will be useful to bear in mind the following words most common in Muhammedan history.

The word, Islamism, comes from the Arabic root, *Islam* or *Esalam*, and signifies simply, "consecration," or "dedication to God." It is usually appropriated to the Muhammedan world, and its professors are called *Mussulmans*, from *the Arabic*, *Meslemoun*, "consecrated."—Hale, 303. Mill's

Mecca, in the 881 year of the era of Alexander, or Seleucus; 881—B. C. 312—A. D. 569; and 53 years before the era of the Hejira, A. D. 622. (Vid. Abulfeda, page 2. 50.) His father, Abdallah, died about the time he was born, or shortly before, and left him in his grandfather's care, Abdal Motaleb, a prince of the Koreishites, the most noble tribe among the Arabs, and high priest of the Caaba or temple of Mecca. On the seventh day after his birth, his grandfather named him Muhammed, (signifying celebrated or glorious); and when his assembled friends observed that no one of his family was called by that name, "I wish," said the old man, "that God may glorify him in heaven, whom he hath created upon earth."

When Muhammed was eight years old, he lost his grandfather—who, dying, consigned him to the care of Abu Taleb, his eldest son; by whom he was bred up as a merchant, being taken by him at twelve or thirteen years of age into Syria, on a commercial journey to Bosra. This journey introduced the youthful Muhammed to the knowledge of Sergius, a Nestorian monk, by whom they were entertained, and who ventured strongly to affirm to Abu Taleb that his nephew would prove a very extraordinary person.

At the age of 25, Muhammed espoused Khadijah, a rich and noble widow, who had been twice

Hist. Muhammedanism, page 26. Islam or Islamism, means the total dedication of the soul to God; it also means the Muhammedan world; it is therefore of the same acceptation among the Muhammedans, as the words Christianity and Christendom among Christians. *Moslem*, or *Muselman*, is a derivative from *Islem*, and is the common name of Muhammedans, without distinction of sect or opinion. *Moslem*, and *Muselman*, is the singular; *Moslems*, and *Muselmans*, the plural.

married, and was of his own tribe ; he had for some time been employed as her factor, to conduct her mercantile concerns, whereby he had considerably augmented her fortune. This match greatly benefited his circumstances.*

Muhammed was passionately fond of her, and they had eight children, nor did he take any other wife during her lifetime. The supposition of her more advanced age, and probably being past child-bearing, is clearly unfounded ; the account of Maracci is more probable, that she died, twenty-four years after, in her 49th year, and therefore was only twenty-five at her marriage, the same age as Muhammed.

The long chasm in Muhammed's history, of twelve years from this marriage until he began, in the year 606 A. D., to fabricate his imposture, in a cave of Mount Hara, about three miles from Mecca, to which he usually retired during the month of Ramadan, may consistently be filled up by the pursuit of mercantile concerns, and his successive journeys to Syria, and the informing himself in the Jewish and Christian tenets, and also of the sects and heresies that then divided the eastern and western world. At length, A. D. 609, when he was full forty years old, he disclosed his prophetic mission, at first only to his

* As long as the generous Khadijah lived, the conjugal fidelity of Muhammed is expressly declared ; he afterwards married Ayesha, the daughter of Abubeker, with whom he received a large fortune ; and subsequently a still larger one with the widow Hafsa, daughter of Omar. When the warm aspect of fortune shone upon him, licentious passions overcame his self-control ; and he was not ashamed to confess that women and perfumes were his chief delight.

own wife Khadijah ; he told her that the Angel Gabriel, or the Holy Spirit, had appeared to him in glory, and declared that God had missioned him as an apostle to reform the world ; *that he then delivered to him the Koran for a divine law,** which should complete all antecedent revelations. The night of this revelation, near the end of Ramadan, was called Al Kadi, " the divine decree," and is celebrated in the Koran, c. 97.

Although the Koran is thus manifestly supposed to have been shown or given whole and entire to Muhammed on this night, he, either from necessity or artfully, communicated it by piecemeal to his followers, occasionally, and as best suited his purposes. *Before this night Muhammed pretended to be illiterate, and answered to Gabriel's injunction, on the delivery of the*

* The Koran was first written in the character called the Kufic, and without vowels or points. A fragment of it, written on vellum, was brought from Egypt by Mr Greaves, which is still preserved at Oxford in the Bodleian Library. The several suras or chapters of which it consists were written originally on palm leaves, or pieces of parchment, as they were pretended to be revealed. After Muhammed's death, they were collected into a volume by his successor Abubeker, but without any attention to the order of time in which they came out, or to their subjects. The longest chapters were placed at the head of the volume and the shortest at the end, although the shortest were usually the first written and the longest the last. Thus the first chapter actually published by Muhammed was the cited invitation of Gabriel to " read," though now made to be the 96th chapter, near the end of the Koran. The present 5th chapter was written after his farewell pilgrimage to Mecca, the year before his death, and the last chapter he published was the ninth.—*Hale, iii. 307.*

Koran, "to read," by the avowal, "I know not how." Gabriel replied, "Read in the name of God the Creator" (chap. 96.) But Muhammed, although frequently styled the illiterate prophet, never himself pretended to be so after this night; evidence, indeed, can be supplied by reasonable probabilities that he was highly gifted, and such most clearly it would require him to be, to indite the pages of the Koran. Several parts of the Koran prove his meaning solely to be that he was ignorant, previously to that night, whereby he attached the sacred weight of miracle to his natural genius and talents. He frequently disputed with the Jews on the law of Moses and the religion of Abraham, and confounded them from the Hebrew Scriptures.

Khadijah gained for her husband an important proselyte in her uncle Waraka, a Christian, who was well read in the Old and New Testament. He pronounced Muhammed to be "*the great Prophet foretold by Moses the son of Amram.*" Waraka was a far more probable assistant to Muhammed in composing of his Koran than Sergius the monk, or any other person, in a matter of such trust and delicacy.

The effort of a first step had now been made. Arabia, overspread with idolatrous rites and sunk in the grossest depravities, split into more feuds than tribes, and languishing under the weight of her polytheistic superstitions, in the short space of ten years became stimulated by the doctrine and energies of Muhammed to put forth the most impetuous and gigantic efforts, and commenced that career of arms and arts which changed the face of the East. The next proselyte was *Abubeker*, a rich and respectable inhabitant of Mecca;

and silent in surprise, when the youth-
a boy about thirteen or fourteen years
started up enthusiastically, and said, "I
thy vizier, O prophet of God. I will
be teeth, pluck out the eyes, rip up the
ut off the legs of thy enemies." The joy
roval testified by Muhammed to the zeal
outhful disciple was an apt and early spe-
what manner of spirit he and his deputy
. The hostile proceedings and denuncia-
the Prophet against their idolatry at length
the enmity of the Koreishites; but their
were despised by him, and in reply to
ident remonstrances of his uncle Abu Ta-
exclaimed, "Though the Koreishites
arm against me the sun and the moon, the
my right hand and the other on my left,
I not be shaken from my resolution."* He,
er, retired for a while to a castle in Mount
and his followers were banished from the

sisted for five years, in the tenth year of his mission (A. D. 618) he sustained a serious loss to his party by the death of his uncle, when an enemy succeeded to the office of chief pontiff of the Caaba. Abu Taleb also died unconverted ; he was followed by the faithful and generous Khadijah. Instead of sinking under these great misfortunes, upon being violently urged by the Koreishites, who derided his pretensions, to exhibit some miracle, Muhammed ventured, in the 12th year of his mission, to publish the revelation of his night visit or journey to the seven heavens.*

This event formed a striking epoch in his mission, and displayed in the strongest manner the dexterity as well as boldness of his measures : the question so forcibly put to him of establishing his mission by miracles, is therein artfully parried, and replied to, by an appeal to the wonders wrought by Moses, which did not work the reformation of Pharaoh, and to those of Jesus, which failed with

reading a chapter of the Koran, shown him by his sister, who had embraced the doctrine of Muhammed.

* When he argued from the excellency of the doctrine of the Koran to its divinity, and dwelt on the inimitable beauty of the language of the Koran, the people called aloud for miracles. His reply was, " they were useless, for that Moses and Jesus had proved their missions by miracles, yet that the world was lost in unbelief." " Let the angel Gabriel make delicious gardens for us in the midst of the desert," said his taunting enemies. The Prophet had too much policy to endanger his cause by affecting to command the powers of nature, yet presuming on his reputation for veracity, he solemnly assured his disciples that the veil between him and the Almighty had been withdrawn, and that he had been transported to the heaven of heavens.—Life of Muhammed, Mills, 15.

the Jews ; he also incidentally remarked, that miracles were designed rather to strike terror and to punish than to convince. The following are a few particulars, extracted from Abulfeda's account of this journey :—

"While I was in the Kaaba, reclining on the sacred stone, Gabriel came to me ; he opened my breast, and took out my heart, and washed it in a golden basin full of the water of *faith*, and then restored it to its place. Afterwards a white beast was brought to me, less than a mule and larger than an ass, called Al Barak (the lightning), so swift that he finished his course in the twinkling of an eye." In the first heaven Muhammed declares that he met and discoursed with Adam ; in the second, with John Baptist and Jesus (Isa) ; in the third, with the patriarch Joseph ; in the fourth, with Edris or Enoch ; in the fifth, with Aaron ; in the sixth, with Moses ; in the seventh, with Abraham. Thence he was carried up to Sedrat,* the lotus tree, whence were the sources of the four rivers of Paradise. At last he came to the throne of God. In the conclusion of this extraordinary fabrication he skilfully adds, that when he was enjoined to repeat fifty prayers each day, he entreated for his nation, and they were finally reduced at his intercession to five. To finish the wonder, he was returned back to the Kaaba† ere the crier called him to prayers ; and

* It is curious to trace how the idea of a tree of life intermixes itself with every scheme of doctrine in the East. Thus, in the Buddhist books, each of the heavens enjoys its own sacred tree, which bestows a variety of gifts, and flourishes through the whole kalpe, or mundane period.

† Kaaba. This quadrangular edifice at Mecca is in-

“ thus,” concluded Muhammed, “ did I bring with me the prescribed number of prayers,* and lessened the burden for my nation.”

It may be easily supposed that this vision was not readily or universally accepted; but at a public meeting, Muhammed appealed to his father-in-law Abubeker for the authenticity of the story, who at once declaring that “ he believed the whole,” the people were thereby either silenced or convinced. In this memorable year twelve citizens of Medina swore allegiance and obedience to the prophet, whence they were styled Al Ansar, “ the defenders;” and the year A. D. 620 was styled “ the accepted year.” On Mount Akaba seventy-three more proselytes were soon added to their number, and “ *swore to defend the Prophet from all insult, as they defended their own wives and children.* If,” said they to the apostle of God, “ we be slain in thy cause, what shall be our reward ?” He answered, “ *Paradise.*” Then said they, “ Stretch forth thy right hand,”

disputably so ancient that its original use and the name of its builder are lost in a cloud of idle traditions. Some ascribe it to Abraham, others, with more probability, to Ishmael, or one of his immediate descendants. Whether it was built as a place of divine worship, as a fortress, as a sepulchre, or as a monument of the treaty between the old possessors of Arabia and the sons of Kedar, antiquaries may dispute, but no mortal can determine.—Sir W. Jones, ii. 11. The Kaaba was supposed to have been first built by Ishmael, 2793 years before the Hejira.—Abulfeda.

* The public prayers are said before sunrising and after sunset. Two others may be said apart, at noon and before sunset, and a third in the night before the first watch.

and he did so ; then they took the oath of obedience, promising rather to die than be perjured. He now established twelve apostles of Islamism, himself being the prime instructor and chief of all the true believers ; and he then sent away the auxiliaries, his followers, and his family, to Medina for security, and remained behind at Mecca, attended only by Abubeker and his son-in-law Ali.

By the protection which his uncle Abu Taleb had hitherto extended to Muhammed, he had been preserved thus far from his enemies ; but the charge and dignity of the priest and guardian of the Kaaba having now become the post of a member of the family of Ommyiah, a declared enemy to the family of Haschem, the Koreishites, irritated and alarmed at the progress making by the new doctrine at Medina, resolved to destroy its author and chief support. This design, however, became known ; and Muhammed and Abubeker withdrew from the fate which otherwise inevitably awaited them. Their safety was chiefly owing to the generous devotion of Ali, who, clad

“ There is a third, even God himself,” said his intrepid chief ; “ he will defend us.”*

After a perilous journey, Muhammed entered Medina in triumph, being enthusiastically received by the Ansars, who disputed for the honour of entertaining the Prophet, and took hold of the bridle of his camel : Muhammed then desired them to let her take her own way, for she was a stubborn beast ; which she took accordingly, and stopped at the stable of two rich orphans, Sahali and Sohaili, where the Prophet dismounted. This spot the Prophet purchased from the orphans, after refusing their offer to bestow it upon him, and Abubeker paid the money. He erected thereon a mosque† and a habitation for himself, on which he laboured with his own hands.

To prevent schism between the two parties of his followers, the Ansarians, or auxiliaries from Medina, and the Mohagrians, or refugees from Mecca, he instituted a fraternity in arms, a vowed brotherhood, which should indissolubly unite both parties in the prosecution of his wars. He chose Ali as his own brother in warfare ; Abubeker he coupled with Hareja ; Omar with Otban, &c. He cemented this military association

* According to traditions, Muhammed afterwards asserted that a miracle was wrought in his behalf ; for that his enemies, approaching the cave, found that it was covered by spiders’ webs hanging from the trees at its entrance, which convinced them that no person had entered it for a long time.

† Mosques in Arabia are called “ El Djumma,” or Places of Assembly ; but the Kaaba at Mecca, and the Mosque at Jerusalem, are named “ El Haram,” a place *peculiarly sacred* by the presence of God.

...from the first year of the A. D. 622.)

As from this period that Muhammed, having ascertained the hate of his enemies, and confident of his own power, proceeded to lay the arts of persuasion and patient endurance, whereby he had hitherto sought to propagate his tenets; and, elated by the devotion of his disciples and his reception at Medina, he was, henceforth, the revelations of the Koran, which proclaimed him a persecutor, and ordered his followers to make war against all infidels. Assuming both the sacerdotal and military character, he prayed daily in the mosque he had built, and expounded his doctrine; he was observed by the deputies from Mecca, they were received in his camp without delay, that the disciples of the Prophet all paid him profounder homage than Caesar at Constantinople, or Khousrou of Persia, could command. Soon did the storm arise which called forth the energies of his character; and the celebrated battle of Beder fought on the 12th of Ra-

madan, in the first year of the Hejira, enabled him to lay open the resources of his mind, for preparing the instruments of his future greatness. He attacked a caravan of a thousand camels, richly laden, from Syria, and escorted by a thousand Koreishites. Muhammed captured the whole, having with him in the battle only the inferior force of three hundred and thirteen foot, two horse, and seventy camels. This important victory was achieved with the loss of only fourteen soldiers, who were at once declared martyrs.

He made known those doctrines which have rendered the arms of the Mussulmans so formidable, namely, "That no one can escape his destiny, inasmuch as the man whose days are not complete, will escape unhurt from a shower of arrows; when he, whose fatal term has arrived, cannot escape death by any precaution whatsoever." The second incitative is that which the present occasion furnished him with:—"The sword," exclaimed the Prophet, "is the key of heaven and of hell; *a drop of blood shed in the cause of God, a night spent under arms, is of more avail than two months of fasting and prayer. Whosoever falls in battle, his sins are forgiven: at the day of judgment his wounds shall be resplendent as vermilion, and odoriferous as musk; the loss of his limbs shall be replaced by the wings of angels and of cherubim.*" (Koran, chap. iii., viii.) The gaining of the battle of Bider was, however, wholly attributable to the extraordinary stratagem of Muhammed, by his expedient, at the critical moment, of scattering a handful of dust against his enemies, with the exclamation of, "Let their faces be confounded!" which action *so invigorated* his fainting followers, that they

charged and overthrew their foes. The wealth of his capture enabled the Prophet to incite them to further efforts, by every allurements of which the predatory habits of Arabians are mainly susceptible, namely, plunder and sensuality. One-fifth of the spoil was decreed to the altar; the remainder was faithfully distributed among the troops, allotting to the horsemen (the sinews of his strength in arms) a double portion of the reward. While all were inflamed by the promise of the possession of the female captives, and their religious ardour was sustained by the meed of the crown of martyrdom and of Paradise. In the opposite scale of his policy, Muhammed, to intimidate his foes, treated his captives with great severity; he remained encamped on the field for three days, allotting the punishments and the rewards.

This battle, and the consequences resulting therefrom, may be regarded as a great development of the designs of Muhammed: such were the springs of influence, such the ferocity of character, whereby he perfected his enlarged scheme of conquest.

Watchful to aggrandize himself, he attacked

Medina,* to resist a combined but fruitless confederacy of the surrounding tribes to arrest his progress ; and having at length subdued the chief part of the Pagan tribes, and by his relentless severity exterminated the Jewish classes who dwelt peacefully in Arabia, in the seventh year of the Hejira, A. D. 628, he assumed the state of a sovereign, and sent embassies to the neighbouring monarchs, exhorting them to embrace Islamism. The royal Persian, Khosrou Parviz, treated his message with disdain ; Heraclius, the Greek emperor, with silent respect ; but Nacshi Ashama, emperor of Abyssinia, answered it by apostatizing from Christianity, and professing the creed of the impostor ; an event little less extraordinary than was the letter of Muhammed which caused it. A mission in the succeeding year to the Sultan of Bosra, afforded him the desirable pretext, which he had long coveted, for the invasion of the rich province of Syria ; and opened the series of struggles and of wars which lasted for nearly eight hundred years, until the capture of Constantinople by the Turks.

Amru, governor of Mouta, a small town on

* It is recorded that he wrought at the ditch, to incite order ; and having struck fire three times with his hammer against a rock, being asked what those sparks portended ? “ The first,” said he, “ that God will reduce, by my arms, Arabia Felix ; the second, Syria and the West ; the third, the East.” (Abulfeda, p. 76.) So early had this daring character calculated on the energies of Arabia, when united into one powerful state, having her sons actuated by his views and his unbounded desire of dominion. It is the remark of Ibn Khaldoun, grounded on an intimate knowledge of the origin of the Eastern dynasties, “ that the greatest empires have been founded by prophets, and are Theocracies.”

the river Jordan, serving under the Emperor Heraclius, having assassinated the ambassador who was proceeding from Muhammed to Bosra, the prophet instantly dispatched an army of 1000 men, to require the inhabitants to profess Islamism, or to exterminate them with fire and sword. This little band were opposed by a Greek army of 100,000 men, who were entirely defeated by the impetuous valour and the fierceness of the Arabian warriors. The three generals named by Muhammed were successively slain. They counted not less than fifty wounds of the sword or spear on the body of Jafar, the second of these commanders, which were all received in front; the heroism of Khaled, the fourth leader, who took no less than nine swords in the engagement, finally won the day. Such were the seeds of that fanatic and resistless enthusiasm, which drew forth the sons of Arabia, and made them brave regardless of wounds and of death.

A quarrel, real or feigned, for the cause of his niece the Choraites, against the Meccans, gave Muhammed at length the opportunity of possessing himself of Mecca, and of the sacred Kaaba. Muhammed appearing suddenly at their gate with 10,000 men, before the troops of Mecca had even been apprized of his departure from Medina, they had no choice but an immediate surrender, or instant destruction. Thus pressed and menaced with instant death, the Koreishites submitted to the superior ascendant of Muhammed. Their final submission to his power, and their acceptance of his faith, were ratified subsequently on the hill Arafat. Having visited the sacred building of the Kaaba, and broken in pieces the idols where-with it was encircled, Muhammed went in pro-

cession seven times round the building, and touched respectfully the black stone ; then entering the edifice, he repeated the formulary—" *God is great,*" and addressed his prayer. Afterwards he went to the well Zemzem, drank there of the holy water, and performed the required ablution. Artfully blending attention to exterior observances with zeal, and pursuing a mixed system of mercy and vigour, he subdued the hearts of his high-minded countrymen, and soon superadded to his claims of power the more imposing and indissoluble bonds of superstitious reverence and awe. The capture of Mecca, and submission of this powerful race, was soon followed by the conversion to Islamism of most of the remoter pagan tribes, until all Arabia bowed her neck beneath his yoke.

Muhammed, having become master of Arabia, made great preparations for the conquest of Syria: but that vast enterprise was reserved for his successors. He gradually, however, paved the way for their successes, and brought the celebrated region of Arabia into one compact and powerful union. He established the law, which still obtains in all the Mussulman states, of imposing a personal tax on such subjects as do not embrace Islamism. By this custom, still subsisting among all the sovereigns who acknowledge the Koran, every reputed infidel pays a *kharatjh*, or capitation, over and above the imposts, which he supports equally with the rest of the subjects. He absolutely prohibited all idolators from making the pilgrimage to Mecca, or any foreigner from entering the Kaaba, under pain of death. These were strokes of profound policy. He retained the pilgrimage to Mecca, which had been of ancient standing, among the descendants

Abraham and Ishmael; though he destroyed images at Mecca as objects of idolatrous worship, he carefully retained the holy relics of black stone,* and impression of Abraham's

these practices no less forwarded the progress of Islamism, than did his sword. Every where the Arabian princes overthrew their idols, and submitted themselves to the new faith.

In the 10th year of the Hejira, A. D. 631, he set forth on a solemn and pompous journey to Mecca, accompanied by all his wives, according to the lowest computation, by nine thousand pilgrims. He sacrificed with his hands 63 victims, and liberated 63 slaves, in expiation for each year of his life; he shaved his head, and scattered his hair among the multitude, who eagerly seized its portions as sacred. He closed the solemnity with the following apostrophe, which, as if pronounced from heaven, concludes the Koran. "Henceforth, wretched and miserable shall they be who deny your religion. Fear not them, but fear me: this day I have perfected your religion, and completed my mission toward you. I have willed that Islamism be your religion." (Chap. v. ver. 4.) He established the lunar movable year still in use; and he, as supreme Pontiff, or Imaum, dismissed the people with a farewell,† the last, as he de-

the black stone had been immemorially venerated by the angels, it was said, had brought it white to that, and the sins of mankind had transformed it to black. In allusion to this stone, the Orientals use the common prayer: May God whiten thy face; may the Shah make thee white, &c.

Amid the traits by which this remarkable man was

clared, that he should give them ; whence this pilgrimage derived its name of the Farewell.

Muhammed drew near the close of his extraordinary and fortunate career. His health had been for three years on the decline ; but he had neither relaxed his duties nor his labours. Tainaf, a Jewess, appears to have been the instrument to work this great event ; a retributive retaliation which he had richly merited, by the base and savage cruelty with which he persecuted the Jewish race, scattered peacefully amid the plains of Arabia, their refuge and resort. He had early sought to allure them to adopt his tenets ; but finding them inflexibly bound to their law, he sought their destruction. The poisoned mutton which he tasted in the castle of Khaibar, although he instantly spat forth the tainted morsel, imparted its mortiferous principle to the vitals of the Prophet, and laid the foundation of his mortal malady, and of three years of protracted sufferings. Of this disease, the last stage was a bilious fever, which lasted for fourteen days. At times it deprived him of the use of his reason ;

distinguished, may clearly be discriminated a vein of personal kindness, nay, even of tenderness, to his own peculiar associates. To Ali, Abubeker, and his other earliest adherents, this might be easily admitted. The following also is one, among such : Appointing his intimate friend, Moadh, to represent him at Jaad, Muhammed, on his departure, helped him to mount his mule, and attended him a considerable way on foot. Moadh wished to alight, but Muhammed prevented him. “ Think not that I degrade my dignity ; I accomplish the decree of Heaven, and gratify myself. Alas, said he, sighing, this is the last time that I shall converse with you ! we shall meet no more till the day of the resurrection.” The friends shed tears at parting, and for *the last time*.

but as Muhammed kept up the claims of his mission throughout the visitation of sickness and declining health, which he had experienced for three years previously, so did he maintain the imposition through the more trying and appalling period of his approaching dissolution. Amid his agonies he planned an expedition into Syria. Entering the Mosque, leaning on the arms of Fadl and of Ali, he then made public protestations, after prayer, of his innocence to the people. "Have I scourged any one? I submit my own back to the scourge;—have I aspersed the reputation of a Mussulman? let him proclaim my fault;—has any one been despoiled of his goods? the little that I possess shall compensate for the principal and interest." A spectator exclaimed: "You are indebted to me three drachms of silver." Muhammed heard, and satisfied him, thanking at the same time his creditor, for accusing him in this world, rather than at the day of judgment.

The Ansars of Medina received his last injunctions. "Expel the idolators from Arabia; permit proselytes to enjoy the same privileges as yourselves; but maintain the purity of the faith."

He went regularly to the Mosque to public prayers during his illness, until the last three days ; then he directed that Abubeker should officiate as Imaum, and recite the prayers to the people.

At his express desire, he was removed to the dwelling of Ayesha, his favourite wife. To his companions he still described the visits of the angel Gabriel as continued to him, asserting, as his especial prerogative, that the angel of death was not permitted to take his soul, until he had respectfully solicited his permission. That request was granted, and Muhammed instantly fell into the agony of dissolution ; his head was reclined on the lap of Ayesha ; he fainted with the violence of his pain ; recovering a little from his exhaustion, and raising his eyes towards the roof of the house, with a steadfast look, but faltering voice, he uttered the last broken though articulate words. " O God, pardon my sins. Ah, my companion, I attend thee to the realms above ;" and peacefully expired on the floor.

To Ayesha he frequently complained, during his last illness, of the effects of the poison administered to him at Khaibar ; and perhaps it may be fairly imputed to the acuteness of his pain, that he felt such inveteracy towards the Jewish race, in his last moments.

The news of his death was discredited by those of his followers who considered their Prophet exempt from the penalty of mortality ; among others, the ferocious Omar : he, drawing forth his scimitar, threatened to decapitate whoever spoke of the apostle's death. Symptoms of putrefaction, however, soon put it beyond a doubt, and Al Abbas, his uncle, announced : " By the only God,

med, the apostle of God, has most certainly died of death." He was then embalmed, and laid underneath the same roof, at his own request, and a mosque arose over his remains. Medina became sanctified by his death, and a tomb; and the Mussulman pilgrims to the city of Mecca, turn aside with deep devotion to honour the simple burial-place of their prophet and teacher.

Thus lived, and thus died, the most extraordinary and consummate impostor that ever appeared on the stage of the world; who acted his part throughout, uniformly and consistently, from first to last, steady to his principles; and though he lived not the life of the righteous, seemed to die the death of the righteous, in the serenity and composure with which he resigned his mortal life.

The extraordinary influence which the founder of Islamism produced upon the destinies of the East, makes it essential to contemplate his character and doctrines in a light equally removed from the partialities of the Muhammedan, and the prejudices of the early Christian writers.

The time and the season were particularly suited for the introduction of new doctrines; and the country and public feeling peculiarly favourable for their propagation. Muhammed united all the qualifications which the arduous enterprise required. Gifted by nature with a fine person, an insinuating address, and with a commanding eloquence, he joined a perfect knowledge of the most polished language of the Arabic tongue, with extensive information from his travels and studies. To an ambition which knew no bounds, he united a boldness and promptness of decision, equal to the most daring attempts,

accompanied by a steadiness and perseverance which no danger or difficulty could baffle or overcome. He possessed a deep insight into the spring of action of the human heart, and a power of acting upon the fickle and fiery passions of his countrymen, in a manner the most potent and extraordinary, whereby he humoured their passions and moulded them implicitly and devotedly to his will ; acquiring, by his pretensions, as well as by his extravagant revelations, the most unbounded ascendancy over their minds.

Other ambitious characters before Muhammed and after him, have attempted the same course, and claimed to be prophets sent from God ; but we in vain seek for any career of parallel importance among any of the reformers of the East. Zoroaster, Mani, Mazdek, and others, flourished, and even converted millions of men of that race ; but their doctrines are known chiefly from books, and the age of their existence even is now become doubtful. Muhammed had sufficient sagacity and judgment to examine and blend together the principles of each sect, whereby he might render his doctrines palatable to his disciples, and might fasten his yoke upon the willing minds of his followers. Seeing the corruptions which had crept into the Mosaic and Christian dispensations, while he professed to reverence both, he avowedly professed to restore the primitive religion of Abraham ; rightly judging, that the simplicity and attractive colouring of the patriarchal faith was eminently calculated to gain over, and unite in bonds of attraction, the fiery race of Arabia—as much from its pastoral character, as from the opportunities which it gave to the predication, and lawless habits of the sons of the desert.

tainted by luxury, and hardy by their habits, the
 tribes of Arabia were now in that early stage of
 progressive civilisation when they are most fit-
 ted for conquest; they were, moreover, divided
 into a variety of sects and religions, but each of
 them imperfect and corrupted. The Magian, or
 Sabean faith, had become a monstrous mass of
 idolatrous impurities; the Jewish tribes had alike
 apostatized from Moses and from the Talmud;
 the Christian church had also corrupted its doc-
 trines and practices by the heresies of their dif-
 ferent classes, which fled alike into Arabia, as to
 a refuge from the persecutions of the Greek and
 Persian emperors.

The natural effect of such a divided state of
 the country, both in government and religion,
 became greatly contributive to the success of
 Muhammed. Arabia could not have subsisted
 any long time as she was circumstanced at the
 period of his appearance; and therefore the suc-
 cess of his stupendous imposture is the more to
 be deplored, as, without such a baneful interpo-
 sition, it may be clearly apprehended, that the

feebled by divisions, presented a most propitious state of things for the realization of the views of Muhammed ; no sooner had he succeeded in his politic and sagacious plan of consolidating the peninsula into one formidable power, than it was clear that there did not exist in the East any check to the progress and conquests which enthusiastic myriads of Arabia so rapidly achieved. The Persian and Roman empires had, for centuries, been engaged in a series of fatal contests, which by degrees had wasted their internal strength, had drained and alienated their population, and left them panting and defenceless, an easy prey to the swords of Khaled, Omar, and the other Saracen commanders : thus they overran the East with a portentous rapidity, and framed a system of faith, at present comprising a large portion of the world. The whole range of profane history, therefore, does not record so important a change as that wrought in the East by Muhammed. If the moral state of Arabia is considered, it is evidenced, that the change given to the public mind by the false glare of the successes of Islamism, combined with the spurious and tempting allurements of the doctrines of the Koran, unitedly obtained, through their effect on the habits and propensities of the East, a most pernicious and permanent influence.

Indulging the sensuality of his countrymen, Muhammed licensed polygamy and concubinage in the Koran. He limited his followers to four wives ; but as soon as he had established his mission, and had been acknowledged at Mecca and Medina, he threw off the restraints which he had hitherto imposed on his passions, and indulged

fers ; and to the seductive allurements of
lenges, may be attributed the local suc-
lamism over Christianity : chiefly, also,
the truth and light of the original gos-
indeed been corrupted by an admixture
ous rites, and supplanted by spurious
traditions, and legends, which no sub-
reformation, either by doctrine or teach-
d be brought to correct or sustain. The
y of most of the finest parts of the Koran,
traced to the language itself of the Holy
es ; and its doctrines are a compound of
and Christianity, of selections from Tal-
egends, apocryphal gospels, and frag-
f Oriental traditions and doctrines ; †
re clothed in the purest Arabic dialect,
ued with an unrivalled excellence of com-
disclaiming all mysteries in religion, and

satisfied with claiming, in the 33d chapter of the
n unlimited indulgence for himself, he persua-
eedman and adopted son, Zaid, to repudiate his
beautiful Zienab, whom Muhammed took to his

maintaining the simple unity of God, and divinity of the mission of Muhammed,* as the last of the prophets sent to close and perfect all foregoing revelations.

The future reward which Muhammed held forth to his followers, was a paradise of sensual indulgences; wherein (after a limited purification) they shall be admitted by the mercy of God, and where, at the intercession of Muhammed, they shall be baptized in the river of life which shall wash them whiter than pearls;

“ They shall recline on couches adorned with gold and jewels;

“ Beside them shall be the Houris, with fine black eyes;

“ The lustre of their complexion shall equal that of pearls;

“ They shall be served by youths in perpetual bloom;

“ Who shall present to them delicious wine in cups of various kinds :

* Though Muhammed acknowledged the miraculous incarnation of Christ as *the word of Oracle*, yet he denied his atonement, and assumed his functions himself, as the apostle of God, and the *advocate of man with God* : he claimed the testimony of Moses to himself, as *the prophet like Moses*.—Deut. xviii. 15—18. And the following testimony of Christ :—

I am the Apostle of God, said Jesus, the son of Mary, to the Jews. I came to confirm the truth of the Pentateuch, which was before me, to announce unto you the propitious coming of a prophet, who shall follow me :—Ahmed is his name.—Chap. lxi. This spurious prophecy seems taken from the Apocryphal gospel of Barabas, a work originally forged by some heretical Christians. Ahmed signifies “ celebrated ;” its superlative, Muhammed, “ most celebrated,” is the prophet’s title.—Hale, 3d—241.

"wish shall supply the fruits they desire,"

Be the Muhammedan tenet thus pandered to the sensual rewards and indulgences; while it held the sword of persecution in its right hand, it could not excite wonder, that Christianity should wither as a plant in a dry soil, and that Islam should flourish as a noxious weed in a moist and luxuriant garden. So blinded by pride and intolerance are the Mussulman race, that no short of a miracle can be expected to introduce pure religion and sound morals into those fertile regions of the East, where the bright Morning Star once arose with healing in his wings: nothing can be so adverse to the benignant and peaceful character of Christianity as the tone of its doctrines.

Its doctrines and its rewards are alike suited to sensual people. While its intolerance engenders a spirit of pride and of unbending hostility to all the rest of mankind, whether Pagans, or Christians; while its precepts breathe an arbitrary and despotic sway over the lives and property of man; it also fosters ignorance by discrediting whatever is not contained in its revelations, thus shutting out every chance of improvement, towards which it, moreover, creates an aversion by its chilling tenet of fatalism. This may seem a prejudiced statement, until we seek confirmation or refutation in the consequences resulting to the provinces which have been under its yoke. What can more strikingly illustrate the withering desolation of Islamism, than its effects on the happiness of the human race than to consider its results in the deserts

of the once fertile and populous regions of Minor, and those solitudes which erewhile teemed with plenty? Who can repress a sigh, as he reflects on the sad destiny of Jerusalem, of Euseus, of Athens, and a countless number of illustrious cities, once the glory of the East, but become a wasted prey, their population a scattered band, and their greatness a dream that is passed.

CHAPTER II.

MUHAMMED'S IMMEDIATE SUCCESSORS.

ABUBEKER, the father of Ayesha the favourite wife of Muhammed, stepped into the vacant Kalifate, H. 11, (A. D. 632,) to the exclusion of Ali,* the son-in-law of the Prophet, who had the preferable claim. Thus early began the disunion between the Sunnites, or followers of the four first Kalifs, and the Shiites, who curse their memory, and extol the ill-used and ill-fated Ali, as the true successor to the Kalifate. Scarcely

* It is very remarkable, that all the extraordinary zeal and affection evidenced by Ali to the prophet, did not influence him to declare him his successor, especially as he was his son-in-law, and, having been his companion and disciple from the first, had approved his zeal so powerfully.

Whether it was the determination of Muhammed to show himself above the desire of aggrandizing his family, or that he deemed it detrimental to personally designate his successor, he clearly restricted himself to bearing public testimony to Ali, and to giving him opportunities of recommending himself to the faithful. As Ali did not follow the Prophet in his expedition against the Greeks in the ninth year of the Hejira, it was rumoured that he was in disgrace. Ali being disquieted, set out for the army. Surprised by his appearance, Muhammed observed, "I left you at Medina, because that I could confide to no other person but you only, my affairs in that city in my absence. Re-

forty days intervened between the death of Muhammed and that of his only daughter Fatima, the wife of Ali; which loss, and the bias of the people in favour of "the Faithful Witness," influenced Ali to acquiesce in the election of Abubeker.

His task was a difficult one, for the Koran had not yet taken such deep root but that the Arabians would willingly have dissolved the tie, and freed themselves from the rites, and ceremonies, and imposts of Islamism; but the courage, the ferocity of Khaled, recalled or exterminated the apostates, and vanquished the false prophets, reducing Yemen and Behrien to obedience without much trouble. So great was the change wrought in the posture of affairs, and so different was the state of things, that Muhammed, who fled from the Koreish, a single tribe of Mecca, in fear for his life and the failure of his doctrine, had already created an empire which, in so short a time as twelve or thirteen years, made his successor a terror to all his neighbours. The Saracens* being not only in a capacity to

turn thither; you are to me what Aaron was to the legislators of the Israelites."

Two months after, Abubeker conducted the caravan of pilgrims to Mecca. Scarcely had he set forth ere Ali arrived with an order to publish some couplets newly revealed. Offended at this incident, the Emir of the pilgrims demanded of Muhammed, whether he had received any dispatch from Heaven, that he, Abubeker, was unable to fulfil the functions which he had conferred on Ali? "Certainly not," replied the Prophet; "but when the question is of heavenly revelations, no person is qualified to make them known to the people but myself, or a male of my house."

* The word Saracen seems early applied to designate the nomadic habit of the Arabs to prefer the tent and flock to cities; it means, simply, a pastoral people.

tain the peninsula of Arabia, but also to extend their arms over larger territories than were subject to the Romans themselves; accordingly, they poured in upon the Eastern Greek Empire like a torrent, and drove all before them.

In A.D. 638, Khaled invaded Irak or Babylonia, the southern region of Mesopotamia, and subdued it; compelling the inhabitants to pay a tribute of 70,000 pieces of money, which was the largest foreign tribute brought to the Kalif's treasury at Medina. (Eutychius, Annal. xi. p. 289.) He also made an irruption into Syria, where, being joined by Khaled, in 634, they defeated the Emperor Heraclius in a pitched battle, and captured Damascus, "the garden of the East," after six months' siege. Khaled's letter announcing his success breathes the entire tone and spirit of fatalism. (Ookley's Saracens, i. 68.)

Abubeker died of a fever the very day that Damascus was taken, after fifteen days' illness, contracted by bathing in cold weather. By his will he appointed Omar, who had officiated for him as Imam during his illness, to succeed him in the Kalifate; thus manifesting a decided enmity to Ali. He was a most zealous and redulous Mussulman. During his short reign, he collected the several chapters of the Koran into their present order, and left them in the charge of Kafsah, Omar's daughter, and wife of Muhammed. He so disregarded money, that at his decease his effects were valued at no more than five dirhems. When Omar heard this, he said, "*God have mercy on the soul of Abubeker; but he has left his successor a difficult pattern to follow.*"

Two remarkable sayings are attributed to Abu-

beker, of a highly moral tendency. “ *Good actions are a guard against the blows of adversity.*” “ *Death is the easiest of all things after it, and the hardest of all things before it.*”—Ockley, i. 110.

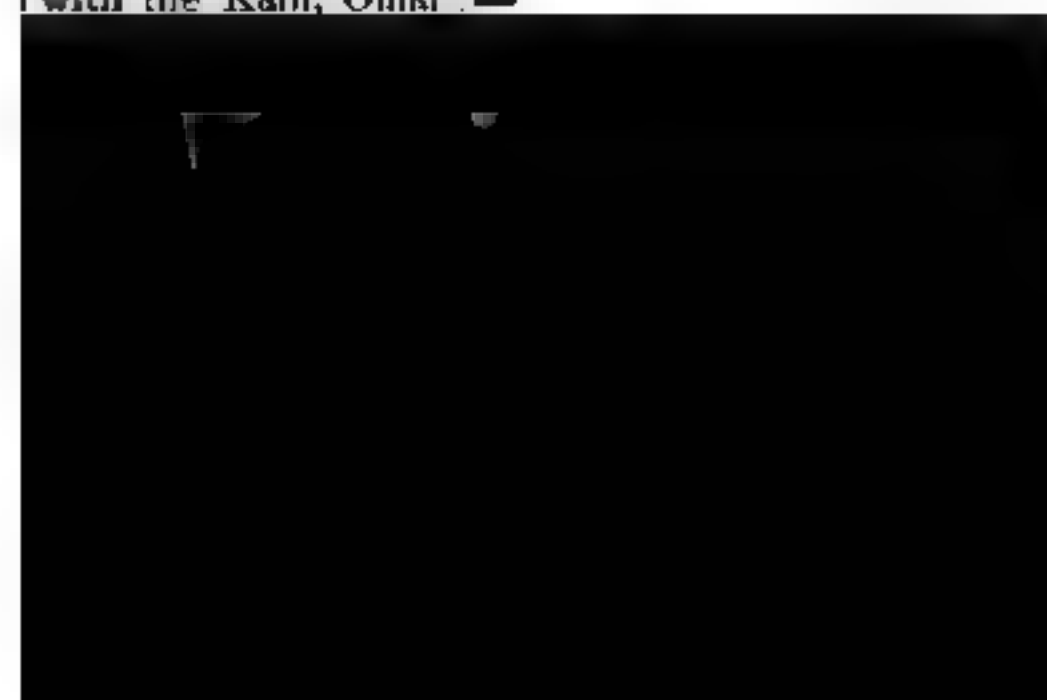
Notwithstanding the claims of Ali, the official duty of the Imanat, and the will of Abubeker, led to the vacant throne, and Omar succeeded to the Kalifate, H. 13 (634.) The first act of the reign of Omar was to deprive the ferocious Khaled of the command of the army in Syria, and to bestow it on Abu Obeidah. There existed a rancorous hatred betwixt the Kalif and his victorious commander, which might have deprived the Saracens of that scourge of the Christian world; but so profound was the awe felt by Khaled for the spiritual power of the vicegerent of Muhammed, that though swearing he detested Omar, he obeyed with reverence the successor of the prophet.

The Persian empire soon attracted the arms of “these locusts,” as the swarms of hungry Saracens were not unaptly called. Detesting the Magian rites, they desolated the fairest provinces of Irak, destroyed the noblest monuments of her literature, and waged an unrelenting warfare against the religion, laws, customs, and even language, of the Persians. After various struggles, the decisive defeat of Hadesia ended finally the Sassanian line of the Persian monarchy, with the slaughter of 50,000 of their followers.

Among the unfortunate captives exposed for sale at Medina, was the Princess Sheria Bana, daughter of Yezdegird. But the magnanimous Ali loudly condemned this ungenerous instance of barbarism, and redeeming her, he married her to his grandson Hussain. It is to this humane and

honourable step Ali is doubtless in part indebted to the veneration in which his name and memory still held in Persia. The bloody and decisive battle of Yermouk soon followed, in which it is estimated 150,000 of the troops of Heraclius, the weak emperor, were slaughtered. This great victory, in 636, transferred the possession and control of Syria to these enthusiastic and furious warriors. Omar founded Bussourah at the mouth of the Tigris, to secure the commerce with the East Indies; also in 637, Jerusalem, the Holy City, which had somewhat regained her consideration and stately rank since the time of Adrian, came under the Moslem sway; thus this revered city (with the exception of the short period of about ninety years consequent on the Crusades) has continued to this day under a heavier yoke than it had ever borne. The terms imposed by Omar on its inhabitants, were the model of all future agreements of the Muhammedan princes.

* The capitulation made by the inhabitants of Jerusalem with the Kalif, Omar. —



with their Christian subjects, and are artfully framed for the degradation and gradual extirpation of Christianity. The inhabitants having submitted to his propositions, Omar issued the following writing under his own hand,—a model of perspicuous brevity:—

“ In the name of the most merciful God,

“ From Omar Ebno'l Alchitâb, to the inhabitants of Ælia. They shall be protected and secured, both in their laws and fortunes; and their churches shall neither be pulled down or made use of by any but themselves.”

After a while, he built a stately mosque,* which

* The temple at Jerusalem is minutely and probably most faithfully described by Bahia the Spaniard, under the fictitious title of Ali Bey. It is called El Haram, or the Temple, which word also signifies a place consecrated by the peculiar presence of the divinity; it also is called Bet el Mokddese Scherif, or the principal holy house in Jerusalem. The Moslem faith acknowledges but two temples, that of Mecca and that of Jerusalem; both are named El Harem, and both are equally prohibited by the law to all Christians. No governor dare permit an infidel to pass into the territory of Mecca, or into the temple at Jerusalem; a permission of this nature, if given, would be regarded as a sacrilege, and would not be respected. The length of the buildings is about 1560 French feet, by a breadth of 940; it consists, in fact, of two magnificent buildings, with a group of other structures; the entrance into it is by nine principal gates, and it unites into an harmonious whole. The name of one of the temples is called El Aksa, and the other is called El Sâhhara. El Aksa is composed of seven naves supported by pillars, with a fine cupola, and surrounded with a portico; this may be deemed the work of Omar, and in this part of the edifice the Iman directs the Friday prayers.

El Sâhhara was the work of the sixth Kalif of the Ommiade race, who, reigning at Damascus, and finding his authority resisted at Medina, forthwith substituted pil-

divided Syria into two portions, com-
 all that lies between the Hauran and
 Abu Obeidah, and having given Yezid
 of Palestine, and the sea shore,
 mo'l Aâs was sent against Egypt.
 the sword of God," who so often had
 racens to victory, had sunk under the
 of Omar's hatred, which, producing ex-
 sickness, and wounded pride, thus at-
 minated the existence of the bravest son

Jerusalem for the usual visits to the tomb of
 at Medina; justly dreading the political ten-
 such pilgrimages exerted on his Syrian sub-
 ler to give every attraction and sanctity to the
 ilt this pile to enclose Jacob's stone,—a piece
 h is highly revered, and stands in the centre
 e. In this point he imitated the schism in-
 the regal period of the Jews by Jeroboam.
 is situated on a platform, or parallelogrammic
 at 460 N. to S. and 400 E. to W.; elevated
 e the general plane of El Haram. The her.



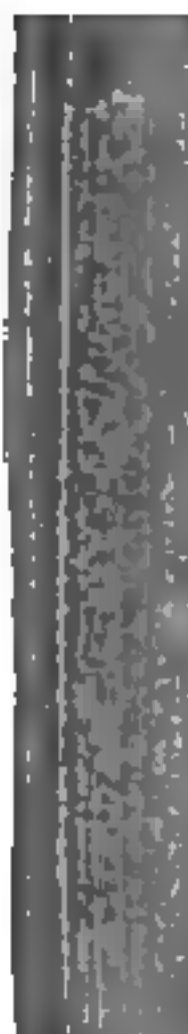
of Arabia. Falsely accused of appropriating to himself the public treasure, and examined, with his turban fastened round his neck, in the ignominious grasp of the common crier ; this noble Saracen yet bore every indignity with exemplary moderation. On his decease, his horse, and armour, and one slave, were found to constitute all his wealth ; and even Omar deigned to weep, at Emesa, over the tomb of the injured conqueror of Syria.

Amru, equal as a soldier, and a better politician than Khaled, was one of the earliest proselytes of the Prophet. The rich prize of Egypt was the next object of the Saracenic arms and ambition, and in despite of the patriotism of the Egyptians, the impetuous valour of Amru reduced Pelusium after six months' siege. He reduced also Memphis to obedience, and finally triumphed in Alexandria, the capital of the Ptolemies. The details of the size and splendour of Alexandria seem to be almost incredible. The conqueror thus expresses himself in his communication to the Kalif :—" I have taken the great city of the West. It is impossible for me to enumerate the variety of its riches and beauty. It contains 4000 palaces, 4000 baths, 400 theatres or places of amusement, 12,000 shops for the sale of vegetables, and 40,000 tributary Jews."

The superb Alexandrian Library formed the subject of a query as to its disposal. Omar replied, that " if the books found in the library were agreeable to the Koran, they were superfluous ; if contrary thereto, they were pernicious and therefore, in either case, should be destroyed." Accordingly, Amru distributed the books,

" It is needless to apprise the reader of the variety of

character of the Moslem faith, the incalculable chief of this one fatal blow must stamp the title of the Enemy of Mankind. The Nile of Egypt supplied a welcome resource then suffering from famine. A train extending from the banks of the Nile, transported the bounties of this conqueror into the granaries of that city. Amru witnessed the conquest of Cyrenaica, and the conquest of Libya, as far as Tripoli. The Khalifa, estimating the extraordinary valour of Amru, desired to see the sword which had wrought such wonders, but discerning nothing extraordinary in it, he returned the weapon with an empty compliment, saying, "It is good for nothing." "True," said Amru; "for you only desired the sword, and not the arm that wielded it; that was wanting, the sword was none but the sword of Pherazdacus." This was more remarkable for his fine description than for his personal prowess.



Omar, during the short time of his Kalifaté, increased the extent and strength of the empire;* he subdued by his generals, Azerbijan, Armenia, Khorassan, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt, and the western part of Libya, as far as Tripoli. Thus the Muhammedan crescent shed its influence upon as large and considerable dominions as had ever been flown across by the Roman eagles. About two years afterwards, Omar was assassinated. Firouz, a Persian slave, enraged by an imposition made on him of two pieces of silver daily, made his complaint to the Kalif, who rejected his suit; the denial infused a resolve of vengeance into the mind of Firouz, and, watching an opportunity, he stabbed the Kalif thrice with a dagger, as he was pronouncing the public prayers in the mosque. Thus died, in the 23d year of the Hejira, after a reign of ten years and six months, the Kalif Omar. He was of a dark complexion, very tall, and had a bald head. His abstinence, piety, and gravity of behaviour, procured him more reverence than his great successors could command; he went nine times on the pilgrimage to Mecca, and was unchanged in exterior simplicity, notwithstanding his greatness, which was too weighty for an ordinary man to maintain, but which had no effect on this Kalif. Nor did the vast increase of his riches ever appear by his expenses; he made a weekly division of his treasure unto the people,

* According to Khondemir, his generals took 36,000 towns, fortresses, and castles; destroyed 4000 temples and churches of the idolaters, Magians, and Christians; and built 1400 mosques for the Moslem worship. Alexander the Great did not meddle with the faith of his conquered subjects. In this respect the Saracen Kalif greatly surpassed him.

ling to their wants, for which he assigned excellent reason :—" The good things of this are given by God for the relief of our necessities and not for the reward of virtue, because proper reward of that belongs to another

passed by his own son in the naming of a son, and delegated the office to a committee of the companions of Muhammed, who again chose the deserving and amiable Ali, and chose of Othman, Hejira 23, (644.)

Under this Kalif also the Saracens extended conquests northwards, in Al Jebel and in Spain ; and southwards in Nubia. But Othman disgusted his subjects by the partiality which he manifested to his relatives, and the choice which he made of unworthy servants. By a politic and ungrateful recall of the conquerors, he had nearly lost the fine province of Egypt ; and the removal of Saad from his post caused great uneasiness. Moreover, he had presumed to sit in Muhammed's seat, as Abubeker always sat one step lower, and Ali sat two steps lower. He also indiscreetly rose from the pulpit, that the sacred treasure should be wholly at his own control, and he cursed any man who blamed his conduct. Thus hated at home, and hated by his perfidious secretary of state, on whom he had lavished about half a million of dinars, he invited his destruction by forging letters of rebellion, under his seal and signature, dooming to death some of the principal governors. The governors of the provinces revolted, and demanding his deposition, they sent troops to Mecca, who besieged Othman in his dwelling for nearly six weeks. He was languidly de-

fended by Houssain and Hassan, the sons of Ali; but at length Muhammed, the son of Abubeker, and many others, forced an entrance, and murdered Othman whilst sitting in his chair, with the Koran in his lap. Stabbed in numerous places, he lay unburied for three days; at last he was removed, covered with gore, and was buried in the same clothes he had been slain in, without so much as having been washed, or the least funeral solemnity.

Thus perished Othman, at the age of eighty-two, after a reign of twelve years; a striking example of the vanity of human greatness, and the uncertainty of all worldly felicity.

On the death of Othman, twenty-two years after the decease of Muhammed, the empire of Arabia, Persia, Syria, and Egypt, was confided to the amiable Ali, the son-in-law and earliest disciple of the Prophet, H. 35 (656.) The advantages of birth, and of marriage into the family of the Prophet, had been rendered fruitless to Ali, by the active malice of Ayesha, the favourite wife of Muhammed; and the chief cause was as follows:—Ayesha had been faithless to his bed; and the discovery thereof being clearly proved by Ali, he had severely satirized Muhammed for his wilful incredulity of her shame. She never forgave the insult, nor suffered her revenge to sleep. Although a party to the death of Othman, she insidiously fastened the accusation on Ali; and Telha and Zobeir, who possessed great influence in the councils of the Arabs, displeased by the alienation of Ali's favour, were at length induced to revolt, and the Mother of the Faithful, as the Prophet's widow *was honourably* denominated, scrupled not to

quit her retirement at Medina, and to expose her person to the chance and toils of war. The rapidity and skill wherewith Ali conducted his cause triumphed over her faction. Telha and Zobair fell in the conflict; and Ayesha, having pressed her sacred camel into the heat of the fight, and evidenced a courage bordering on rashness, was taken a prisoner, and led into the presence of Ali, from whom she received only a gentle rebuke, and by him was replaced in her honourable retirement at Medina.

Reposing himself at Cufa, Ali now considered the rebellion over, and his reign confirmed; but a more powerful foe was ready to prolong the dangerous struggle. Moawiyah, the Kalif's lieutenant at Damascus, was the son of Abu Sophian, the uncle and bitterest enemy of the Prophet; he had been taken into favour, and intrusted with the government of Damascus. To the wealth and power of Syria, he also now added the friendship of the politic and warlike Amru, who disliked the promotion of Ali. Torrents of blood were shed in ninety skirmishes or battles. The cause of the Kalif waned under the arts and pertinacity of his powerful enemies; and after three years of uninterrupted dissensions, the enlightened and magnanimous Ali lost his life and empire, by a conspiracy of the Cheragites, or sectaries, whose fanaticism was not regulated by the Koran. Defeated in the field, three of the fugitives swore to plunge their daggers into the hearts of the three competitors for the Kalifate. Each of the confederates chose his victim, and poisoned his dagger; the blow was struck against the three, but Ali alone expired under the hand of his assassin. Moawiyah was severely wounded, but afterwards

recovered ; Amru was preserved by an indisposition which kept him from the mosque, and his secretary, who officiated in his stead, was slain in mistake for him. Ali received the fatal blow while preaching in the mosque at Kufa, and expired on the spot, in his sixty-third year, exhorting his son not to aggravate the sufferings of his murderer by any needless torture.

On the death of Ali, his eldest son Hassan was saluted Kalif by the Kufites, H. 40 (661) ; but overwhelmed by the power of Moawiyah, the amiable and unambitious Hassan retired to a life of piety and ease at Medina, where the suspicion and hate of Moawiyah, the new lord of the Moslem world, soon closed the career of Hassan by poison. The schism which has divided the Muhammedan states, from the death of Ali, to this day, being the result of the events which so clouded his existence, and that of his two amiable sons, we must here anticipate a few years, by recording the mournful catastrophe of the only remaining son of Fatima, the daughter of the Prophet.

The weakness of Yezid, the second Kalif of the house of Moawiyah, suggested to the inhabitants of Arabia the desire of electing Houssain to the throne, and he was prevailed upon to cross the Desert to join the native Kufites ; but Obeidollah, the governor of Kufa, quickly quelled the insurrection in his province, and in the plain of Kerbela, the beloved grandson of the Prophet was surrounded by the cavalry of the enemy. Resolved on his destruction, the appeals of Houssain for a safe conduct, and private seclusion at Medina, or in a frontier garrison against the Turks, were both rejected. He calmly and tranquilly *prepared for death*: the night was passed in

prayer, and early in the morning, mounting his horse, he appeared before his seventy-two associates, who anxiously expected the joys of Paradise from the swords of their enemies. With the Keran in his hand, Houssain declared that God was his confidence in every trouble, and his hope in all adversity. The enemy advanced with reluctance ; and Harro, one of their chiefs, deserted, with thirty of his followers, to the faithful band, exhorting the faithless Kufites to follow him. In every single combat the valour of the Fatimites was invincible ; but they were galled by a cloud of arrows from a distance, and man and horse, one by one, successively fell. The base treachery of the Kufites merited the supplicatory expression of Houssain :—" Let not the dews of heaven distill upon them, and withhold thou from them the blessings of the earth ; for they first invited me, and then deceived me." A truce on both sides was allowed for the hour of prayer, and the battle at length ceased by the death of the last of the devoted followers of Houssain. Alone, weary, and wounded, he seated himself at the door of his tent. As he drank some water, he was wounded in the mouth by an arrow, and his son and nephew, two beautiful youths, were slain in his arms. He lifted his hands to heaven—they were full of blood—and he uttered his last prayer for the living and the dead. In an agony of grief, his sister rushed from the tent, adjuring the commander of the Kufites that he would not suffer Houssain to be murdered before their eyes. Even the hardened heart of their leader relented ; but upon the remorseless Shamar (a name detested in Persia) reviling them for cowardice, the grandson of *Muhammed fell, pierced by thirty-three strokes*

of lances and swords. After they had trampled on his body, they cut off his head, and presented it to the sight of Obeidollah, who inhumanly struck the mouth with a cane. "Alas!" exclaimed an aged Mussulman, "upon those lips have I seen the lips of the apostle of God." The sisters and children of Houssain were borne in chains before the throne of the Kalif at Damascus, and Yezid was advised to extirpate a race whom he had injured beyond all hope of reconciliation; but he preferred the milder path, and dismissed them to an honourable retirement at Medina.

The memory of Houssain is held in the highest veneration by the Persians, who still lament and weep as they celebrate Yaum Houssain, the day of Houssain's death, by an anniversary mourning; and the memory of Yezid is held in such abhorrence, that to the mention of his name they usually add, "*The curse of God be upon him!*" The consequences of these events yet divide the Moslem world, and caused the most sanguinary wars between the Turks and the Persians.

Ali, who retained his reverence for Muhammed, and also for his doctrine, with the most scrupulous integrity, submitted, as has been shown, to his successors, although he felt their elevation to prejudice his superior claim. Ali abhorred schism, and yet he became the founder of a fatal division, which has subsisted for nearly 1200 years. His followers are called Shiites, or Sectaries, and the others, Sunnites, or Traditionists. The chief points on which they differ are, 1st, The Shiites prefer Ali to Muhammed, or at least esteem both equally; but the Sunnites admit neither Ali nor any other to be equal to the Prophet. 2d, The Shiites charge the Sunnites with cor-

sects, of which the Magians and Zoroastrians were the most numerous. The Persians, the Sunnites, while the Persian empire, dependencies, and the Oriental Muham-
re for the most part Shiites.
ious collections made of the sayings and
i testify to the excellency and lustre of
ter; two only are here selected, for their
n of the deep tone of his feelings on the
ties—the parental tie, and reverence for
me. Houssain, when a boy, asked his
father, “Do you love me?”—“Yes, tender-
ly, Ali. “Do you love God?”—“Surely.”—
“How can two loves never meet in one heart?”
This remark moved Ali even to tears. Seeing
for comfort his father, Houssain proceeded:
“Would you consider the greater evil,—my
father, the sin of infidelity?” Ali replied, “I
rather resign you than abandon my faith.”
Then Houssain, “It is clear that you love
me more than me. You have natural tender-
ness towards me, but true love towards God.”
Then, his eldest son, when pronouncing his

the Kalifate, have ever enjoyed the highest honours and veneration of the faithful. In Arabia, they are called Scherifs or Seids ;* in Syria and Turkey, Emirs ; in Africa, Persia, and India, Seids. The descendants of the Prophet have filled every gradation of rank, from the throne to the beggar ; and as the claimants on either the father or mother's side are admitted to this title, it is no wonder that the descendants of Muhammed are numerous in every quarter of the Moslem world. Whole villages in Arabia are full of them, and in Turkey they constitute a thirtieth part of the nation.

The lives of the five Kalifs, companions of Muhammed, comprising the eventful period of twenty-three years, affords matter of the greatest interest in history, as it embraced the development of that extraordinary energy which in so short a time brought Arabia, Persia, Syria, Egypt, and Libya under their vigorous government ; thus exhibiting an extent of power unequalled but by the Roman empire.

The supreme control, upon the death of Ali, centred entirely in the hands of Moawiyah, H. 41, (661,) a man of great subtlety, unbounded ambition, and remorseless character. The son of Abu Sofian, the uncle of Muhammed, he proved the bitterest enemy to his race. He founded the dynasty of the Ommiade Kalifs, who retained the power for ninety-two years, until their cruelties on the immediate descendants of the Prophet

* In Arabia, the name of Scherif is applied to those of the descendants of Muhammed who devote themselves to war ; the name of Seid to those who follow commerce. *The word Scherif sometimes means the descendants of Houssain, and Seid the descendants of Hassan.*

error the subjection and tranquillity of the provinces, enlarged by the conquests of in and India. By his deputy at Basra he put h eight thousand persons in half a year. In ledging him for his brother, Moawiyah set t example of violating the Koran in a judi- cess. A. H. 48, he sent his son Yezid with rful army, which formed the first siege of ital of the Cæsars. They had a tradition to age them, of Muhammed having pronoun- at "*the sins of the first army that took the Cæsar should be forgiven ;*" so early was the stration of his boundless ambition. In this Abul Ayub, the companion of the Prophet, ain. His tomb, on a lofty eminence, pre- the most majestic view of the city, and is , venerated, that even to this day the Otto- ultans go thither to have their swords girt on their accession to the throne.* Moawi- ho resided at Damascus, made an endea- in the year 54, to remove thither the pul-

total eclipse of the sun, so that the stars appeared which event so terrified them, that neither Kalif or his successors ever renewed the practice. In the year 53, the cruel Ziyad died ; and it is worthy of notice, that this tyrant exhibited the same fears and horror for his own fate which he ever, by a divine law, followed the shedding of blood. It is said that he had no less than one hundred and fifty physicians near him ; and the clamour of a friend on his decease was, ‘ thy way ; this world did not stay with thee, neither hast thou attained to the other.’ A. H. 60, Moawiyah expired, after a reign of seventeen years. Nothing can more demonstrate his power and great influence than his having the power of changing the elective government into an hereditary one. Considering the nature of the Islamic ship, and the great love borne to the family of Ali, it must be deemed an incontrovertible testimony of his eminent abilities. Yezid his son succeeded, H. 60 (680), and reigned only four years, marked chiefly by the murder of the sons of Ali and the consequent detestation of a large portion of the Moslem world. Moawiyah II., feeling

86 (684.) As his authority was resisted at Me-
 ka, this Kalif substituted pilgrimages to Je-
 rusalem instead of that to Mecca, enlarging the
 temple so as to enclose Jacob's stone.* In his reign,
 dinars, or gold coins, and dirhems, or silver
 coins, were first coined at the Kalif's mint, in the
 Islamic character. This Kalif also extended his
 empire over a large portion of India, and carried his
 empire westward even into Spain. His son Walid,
 86 (705), his successor, conquered Bokhara
 and Samarcand. His governor in Persia and Ba-
 bylon was Hejai, who built Wasset upon the
 Tigris. Horrific in cruelty, he is recorded to have
 put 120,000 men to death, and to have left 50,000
 men and 30,000 women to perish in prison. Wa-
 lid was the first who founded hospitals for the
 sick, and caravanserais for travellers. The second
 siege of Constantinople was undertaken by his son
 his successor, Solyman, who succeeded to the
 throne H. 96 (714.) With a prodigious fleet and
 army he commenced the siege in A. H. 98 (716);
 it after two years, according to Abulfaragi, the
 Byzantines were compelled to retreat, with incre-
 dible loss, by the use of the Greek fire. The de-
 scendants of Moawiyah continued to maintain
 themselves in their rule, by tyranny and bloodshed,
 until the time of Mervan II., A. H. 126 (748),
 when the White and the Black factions, or the
 followers of Ali and his enemies, had convulsed
 the whole Moslem world with the horrors of civil
 war.

In A. H. 132 (749), Abul Abbas vanquished
 Mervan in a general engagement, and amply re-

* See the account given of the Sacred Mosque of Je-
 rusalem for this object, in the life of Kalif Omar.

venge the sufferings of Ali and his sons upon their enemies of the family of Moawiyah, by a promiscuous slaughter of the Ommiade race. One feeble youth alone was preserved, and eventually conveyed to Spain, where he founded the splendid dynasty of the Western Kalifs, who reigned with such glory at Seville and Cordova.

When Abul Abbas al Suffah, by his successes had thus replaced the family of Muhammed in the Kalifate, H. 182 (749), the Saracen empire extended over Azerbaijan, Armenia, and Mesopotamia; Mosul, Hijaz, and Basra; Persia, Khorasan, Sindi, and India; Syria, Arabia, and Egypt exclusive of Africa and Spain; but the greatness of this enormous fabric crumbled away almost as rapidly as it arose. Abderahman, the prince of the Ommiades who escaped the general massacre of his family, soon wrested Spain from his rivals, and began the dynasty of Spanish Kalifs; other pretenders likewise usurped the thrones of Egypt and of Africa. Thus the Kalifate became divided into three branches; first, Spain; second, Egypt and Africa; third, Bagdad. The reign of the four companions of Muhammed, Abubeker, Omar, Othman, and Ali, is termed the perfect Kalifate, as that of their successors is termed the imperfect Kalifate. The Ommiades are usually called the Kalifs of Damascus, as they made it their great capital; but the Abbassides, their conquerors, fixed their court at Kufa, and eventually at the new city which they founded on the river Tigris. This soon became a magnificent city, and was named by the founder Bagdad and Dar el Salen, or the abode of peace. Here Harûn al Reschid, so familiarly and intimately known to us by the beautiful colloquial narratives of the

Arabian Nights, began to reign, H. 170 (786), and became the distinguished patron of arts and letters, exalting the fame of Arabia to as high a pitch of glory in the sciences as she already had gained herself by her extensive conquests. The reign of Harûn is a desideratum in literature, considered as it is with the developement of the arts, forming the point or centre of greatness of a Kalifate. It is rich also in events, and every trivial incident is almost endeared to us by the intimate acquaintance which our minds appear to have made with this prince. In a certain chivalric sense, in the love of magnificence and of the arts, imperiousness of carriage and innate cruelty, Harûn may well be compared with one of our own princes of the Tudor race; for no act of Henry III. ever excelled in barbarity or in caprice, the cruel and odious injunction which formed a pretext for the sacrifice of the high-minded Iaffar, and the illustrious Barmecide race, as well as of his amiable sister Abassah. The aberration of mind of Harûn, and the particulars of his death at Tûs, supply the moral of this eventful story. To the reign of Harûn may also be added those secret associations of the Ismaelians, armathians, and others, which, under the name of "the Battanees and the Fedavee, the concealed and the chosen," formed a community the most surprising that is exhibited in the page of history; and as this sect are so prominent in the *ruandes* and other parts of history, and the seeds of its doctrine, even to this day, are rife in Arabia and Turkey, it may deserve a short notice.

Muhammed, as we have seen, appointed no successor, and Ali, his son-in-law and natural heir, came to the sceptre late in life, only to ex-

perience ingratitude, revolt, and a violent death but the unbounded reverence of the Moslem world for the memory of Ali survived himself, and throughout all the eastern provinces the name of Ali served for a rallying point for all the discontented and for all the turbulent who desired changes and revolutions; and the saying of Ali and his sons are equally venerated with those of Muhammed himself by most of the Moslem writers.

As early as the Kalifate of Omar, began the schism, and a refined and esoteric spirit of initiation was established, subtle, secret, and deeply rooted, which spread over the East. Ebn Sab' the prime instigator of the seditious movements which cost the Kalif Omar his throne and life taught that the Imaumship devolved by right on Ali; that on him rested a ray of divinity; that he was not dead, but had only withdrawn himself for a time from the eyes of men; that he would one day reappear on the earth, and render it celebrated for justice as it had become infamous for iniquity. This mysterious dogma * is still believed by the Shiites; and they teach that the last of the twelve Imans, who succeeded by natural descent to the revered Ali, is not dead, but concealed, and one day will reappear to revive the purity of religion. They also endeavour to show that the whole twelve Imans are no more than one and the same being, successively disappearing and assuming a fresh body. The sectarians who dark

* The philosophy of this tenet is well known to the reader of Eastern doctrine, it being no other than an appropriation of the great doctrine of the Budha; also of Pythagoras and others, and known to the ancient Egyptians in the *metempsychosis*, or the transmigration of souls.

a and in Egypt, and the race of the As-
with their chief, so well known through
by his part in the Crusades, under his title
el Djibel, are branches of this common
The Mahdi, or prophet of the Ismaélians,
pected to appear by the remains of this
so still linger amid the Druses of Leba-
i the Shammar mountains of Arabia.* It
ke among one of the most curious simili-
id parallels of history, that this extraor-
ombination, which, as a parasitical plant,
around the wide-spreading umbrage of
m of Haschemya, should strengthen in
ower, and withstand every effort of the
so to root it out. It thus continued to ex-
s atrocities and cruelties throughout the
uration of the Kalifate, and yielded at

ing the invasion of Syria, Bonaparte describes a
rular scene, which caused the revolt of the pro-

length only to the sword of Hulaku, the Mongol conqueror, who at the same epoch extinguished the existence of the Kalifs and of this odious race.

The decline of the great fabric of Saracen power presents a melancholy picture. For centuries, the family of Abbas reigned with various degrees of authority over the Moslem world, but foreign wars and domestic revolts gradually dissolved the empire, until Radhi, in A.D. 909, who was the last Kalif that history exhibits us as invested with any considerable spiritual or temporal power. For the next three centuries the Kalifs were chiefly restricted in their authority to the bounds of Bagdad, and often times confined to their palaces, became even in war without resources for corporeal subsistence. About the middle of the seventh age of the Hejira (1259), as already stated, Hulaku, the Mongol, (with the empire of the Mogul and Tartar races now combined under our notice,) put an end to the Kalifs by the death of the Kalif Motassem, the thirtieth prince of his dynasty.

The rise of the Mogul empire was the result of the splendid talents of Tamujin, a Tartar prince, who afterwards assumed the title of Genghis Khan, "King of kings." He extended his conquests eastward to China, and westward to the Caspian Sea, during a reign of twenty years. He died in the 624th year of the Hejira and was succeeded by Oktai, the third and wisest of his sons. His forces penetrated into China, and they also overran the districts of Arbela and Bagdad, spreading almost to the gates of Bagdad. Oktai Khan died A.H. 643 (1245), and in his place Mangu Khan, who had succeeded him, sent his *second brother* Hulaku with a great army aga-

led. He first attacked the Ismaélians, or
 Ma'nis, took their castles, and extirpated that
 race, A. H. 655 (1257). The treachery
 of the Vizier Alkami, and the folly and infatua-
 tion of the Kalif Motassem, rendered Bagdad
 prey to the fierce invaders. The city
 taken by assault at the end of four days, and
 the Kalif was cruelly put to death. Such was
 the end of the Kalifate, and downfall of this
 state. Its sagacious founder, Ali Abbas, is said
 to have foretold this catastrophe in these words:
 "The dignity of the Kalifate will continue in my
 family until a conqueror shall come from Khoras-
 an."

The Tartars slew a multitude of the in-
 habitants, and pillaged Bagdad for seven days.
 The treasures they seized upon were immense,
 making then the richest city in the universe.
 Though the sovereignty and dignity of the
 Kalifate was lost by this fatal event, yet the sa-
 cred authority was recognised in the spiritual
 jurisdiction permitted to be exercised for nearly
 six centuries longer, by eighteen descendants
 Mostansar Billah, son of the Kalif Dahar.
 They were denominated the second dynasty of
 Abbassides, and were the spiritual chiefs of
 the Muhammedan world, but without the slight-
 est vestige of temporal authority. When Selim,
 Sultan of the Turks, conquered Egypt, and
 destroyed the power of the Mamelukes, he car-
 ried the Kalif, whom he found there, to Con-
 stantinople, and accepted from him, for himself
 and his successors, a renunciation of his ecclesiasti-
 cal supremacy;* and, on the death of this shadow

This title, transmitted to the present Sultan, does not
 convey a barren prerogative. In the war against Tippoo
 in the Mysore, evidence has appeared of letters

of the Kalifs, the family of the Abbassides, (so illustrious, and who had borne the title of lif for almost 800 years, sunk with him from scurity into oblivion.

At this period of time we begin to trace rise and progress of the Turkish, which cceeded the Saracen empire, and exceeded i power; therefore, this is the proper period i pause, ere we begin the annals of that energ and warlike race of sovereigns, whose valour ambition, by the most memorable siege on hi rical record, took forcible possession of the cap of the Cæsars, and seated the Ottoman dyn on their throne.

[The following Table exhibits an unbroken se of the Kalifs in succession, from the deca of Muhammed, Hejira 11 (632), to He 640 (1242.) This numerous Chronolog List has the dates verified, as far as is att able, from known and indisputably genuine l fic coins, as illustrated by Mr Marsden :—

Muhammed, or Mahomet, died in the 11th year of Hejira, 632.

	A.H.
1. Abubeker,	11
2. Omar,	13

to the Ottoman Porte, claiming the aid of the Sulta "the Head of the Moslem world;" and Mahmoud pears fully sensible of the hold which this rank inv him with over his most powerful vassals, and en vours, by every effort, to revive the tone of enthusi which, in their first outset, rendered the Moslem a so terrible.—1828.

MOHAMMED'S SUCCESSORS. 65

	A.H.	A.D.
U,	28	644
.	35	636
ben Ali,	40	661

Kalifs of the race of Omayyah.

ah,	41	661
en Muawiah,	60	680
ah II. ben Yesid,	64	684
ah ben Zobeir,	64	684
a ben Hakem,	64	684
malek ben Merwan,	65	684
en Abd-al-malek,	86	705
n ben Abd-al-malek,	96	714
en Abd-al-aziz,	99	717
L. ben Abd-al-malek,	101	720
ben Abd-al-malek,	105	724
. ben Yezid,	125	743
L. ben Walid,	126	744
ben Walid,	126	744
IL. ben Muhammed,	127	744

Kalifs of the race of Ab-Abbas.

bas Al-Suffah,	132	750
ar,	136	754
i ben Mansur,	158	775
ben Mahdi,	169	785

Muwaffek billah ben Motawakkel, (his coadjutor,) from 258—871, to 278—891.

16. Al-Motadhed billah ben Muwaffek,	279
17. Al-Moktafi billah ben Motahed,	289
18. Al-Moktader billah ben Motadhed,	295
19. Al-Kaher billah ben Motadhed,	320
20. Al-Radhi billah ben Moktader,	322
21. Al-Motaki billah ben Moktader,	329
22. Al-Mostakfi billah ben Motaki,	333
23. Al-Moti billah ben Moktader,	334
24. Al-Tai billah ben Moti,	363
25. Al-Kader billah ben Ishak ben Moktader,	381
26. Al-Kaim beamrillah Abu Jafar Abdallah ben Kader,	422
27. Al-Moktadi billah Abul Kasem Abdallah ben Muhammed ben Kaim,	467
28. Al-Mostadher billah ben Moktadi,	487
29. Al-Mostarshed billah ben Mostadher,	512
30. Al-Rashid billah ben Mostarshed,	529
31. Al-Moktafi beamrillah ben Mostadher,	530
32. Al-Mostanjed billah ben Moktafi,	555
33. Al-Mostadhi beamrillah ben Mostanjed,	566
34. Al-Naser ledinillah ben Mostadhi,	575
35. Al-Dhaher beamrillah Muhammed ben Naser,	622
36. Al-Mostanser billah Abu Jafar Al-Mansur ben Dhaher,	623
37. Al-Mostasem billah Abu Ahmed Abdallah ben Mostanser,	640

In the year 656—1258, Bagdad was besieged taken by the Mogul chief Hulagu, grandson of Jenghis Khan, and the Kalif Mostasem put to death.

As an example of the earliest declaration made by the Kalifs of the Moslem faith, is highly valuable from its unquestionable veracity and accuracy; it deserves particularization, that a dynasty as early as the year 77 of the Hejira, that is, within 45 years only after the decease of Muham-

exists in the Museum at Milan, and forms part of a small collection deposited there, which formerly were the property of M. Millingen. A dirhem of the year 85 of the Hejira, is also preserved in the cabinet of the Royal Academy of Stockholm. The other very early specimens, existing in Great Britain, are one of H. 86, in the Buxton Collection at Glasgow; of the year 86, formerly belonging to a cabinet at Oxford; of 89, 90, and 111, preserved in the British Museum. In all respect the dirhem of 85, is highly interesting, from the following inscriptions:—

Rev. 85. *Ann.*—Abd-al-Malek Ben Mervan, sixth Kalif of the Ommiah race.

Inscription—I. Area.—Non est deus nisi Deus Unicus, cui non est socius.—(First Arabic symbol.)

Margin.—In nomine Dei creditur hæc drachma in (urbe) Wäset, anno Hej. 85.

II. Area.—Deus est unus, Deus est æternus, non generavit neque generatus fuit, neque ullus ipsi similis uno.—(Symbol peculiar to the coinage of the Ommiah race.)



the idolatry of the Arabs. The sentence in the area No. II. is a verse from the K'oran, in which the eternity and the incorporeal nature are in like manner asserted, and from the expressions employed, is meant to impugn the Christian faith. It is remarkable that no instance has occurred of the phrase "Deus (est) æternus," being found in the coinage of any other dynasty. The sentence in the margin of No. II. may be regarded as the second Muhammedan symbol. In later times, it became the practice to abbreviate these sentences, and joining together the commencements of the first and the second, to form the third, or most common and best known symbol, which maintains the unity of the Divine nature, together with the sacred mission of the prophet; and this is generally employed in the more modern coinages, as well as in the invocations to prayer, from the minarets of the Mosque.

Third symbol composed from the initial words of the 1st and 2nd:—Non est deus nisi Deus. Muhammed est legatus Dei.

Common, short symbol, being the latter part of the 3d:—Muhammed est legatus Dei.

To these may be added, though not frequently occurring, a sentence from Surah, xxx. v. 4, 5, of the Koran:—Deo est imperium, antehac et in futuram, et tunc lætabantur Fideles in auxilio divino.

And also, the Shîah, or Fatimite symbol:—Non est deus nisi Deus. Muhammed est legatus Dei. Ali est amicus Dei.—See Marsden's Numismata Oriental. Intro. xviii. xix. and page 1—5, and throughout, for most important dates.]

CHAPTER III.

MUHAMMED'S SUCCESSORS—OTHMAN I. FIRST REIGN—ORCAN I. SECOND REIGN.

WHILE the power and sacred character of the ~~the~~ occupying the throne of Bagdad naturally pointed them out as the chiefs of the Mos-world, the weakness of their rule led to the consequences of transferring their power to other hands. The two great states which rose on their imbecility, and which merit a brief notice, are the Samanian and the Seljukian dynasties, who finally were merged in the Ottoman

The Kalif Wotamed bestowed the government of Khwarezm on Nasr ben Ahmed, the great-grandfather of Saman, a distinguished leader of robbers, to whom the whole family was named. He was, however, dispossessed of it by his younger brother Ismail, who governed the provinces of Khwarezm and Khorassan, the reward of his services against the enemies of his feudal superior. Ismail soon added a considerable portion of Persia to his dominions, and founded a very powerful dynasty, which arose on the decline of the power of the Kalifs of Bagdad. The Samanians

nian power continued in eight descents from Ismail, comprising the interval from A. H. 261 (874), to A. H. 389 (998), when it was reduced to subjection by the Ghaznavide Sultans. If these powerful and warlike princes extinguished the Samanian line, there soon arose in the East a dynasty of superior power and influence, known by their patronymic title of Seljukian Sultans.

Togrul Beg, a soldier of fortune, the grandson of Seljûk, a Turk of the tribe of Khozar or of Ghuz in the neighbourhood of the Caspian Sea, had served under Mahmud of Ghazna; and, in reward for his services, was promoted by him to the government of Khorassan. Prosperous by the disturbances of this period, he soon became formidable to his master, and about the year H. 428 (1036) successfully resisted Masaud, the feeble successor of Mahmud; and in 429, the Khotbah* was pronounced in the name of Togrul, who assumed the title of Sultan. Togrul had so well consolidated his power, that he received his investiture from the Kalif, and the intestine dissensions of the court of Bagdad paved the way to his further greatness. Espousing the cause of Al Kaim beamrillah, the 26th Kalif of the race of Abbas, he replaced him on his throne, reserving for himself the title of Emir el Omrah, and exercising through its rights the whole power of the state. He subsequently compelled the reluctant Kalif to bestow on him his daughter in marriage; but the match was never consummated.

* The Khotbah, means the petition said in the public prayers by the Khatib or deacon, for the health and welfare of the sovereign, and for victory over his enemies.

as Togrul expired suddenly, at Rey, before the arrival of the princess. He had established his capital at Rey, (Rhages,*) in Media, and at Hamadan, (Ecbatana), in Persia, keeping a lieutenant to direct the public affairs of the Kalifate, which never indeed recovered any foreign consideration after this period. Under his nephew, Alp Arslan, and Malek Shah, the son of the latter, (better known by his surname of Jelal-ed-din, and by the era thence called, which he instituted,) this empire acquired a great extent of power. Whilst the elder branch reigned at Rey and Hamadan, another part of this family was settled at Kerman, the most southern province of Persia, and a third established itself on the dismembered portions of the Eastern Greek empire, in Anatolia, or Asia Minor, in that part emphatically called Rûm by the Orientals, whilst, more generally, that title is applied to the whole Greek empire.

The first Turkish Sultan of Rûm was Soliman ben Kotlumish, the great grandson of Seljuk,† to whom his kinsman and sovereign, Malek Shah of Rey, as supreme feudatory of his house,

* The ruins of Rey, the ancient Rhages, attest its splendour and power. Its position so near the celebrated Caspian gates, or pass of Demawend, rendered it of immense importance in former ages, when the tide of migration flowed constantly from east to west through these defiles. To watch, therefore, these great national movements, became the first duty of the Persian sovereigns; and even to the present day, the settled residence of the present Shah of Persia at Teheran, in their immediate vicinity, marks the value of the pass.

† Although the Seljuk chieftains and their nomadic tribes, were clearly of *Turki*, or genuine Turkish origin, and their descendants adhere to this day to their pasto-

conceded the right of conquering for him the territories which he could wrest from the Greek empire, to the westward of Antioch coming, in consequence, entered the eastern provinces of the Cæsars of Constantinople, Soliman immediately conquered from them the Bitl city of Nicæa, and fixed the seat of his government there, compelling the Emperor Alexius to acknowledge him as master of the west part of Asia Minor. By his successors ever, Kuniyah or Iconium, of Lycaonia, and Sebastia, of Cappadocia, were considered as their capital cities.

The Seljuk dynasty of Rûm or Anatolia, numbered 15 descents from Solieman to Masad last of their race, comprising the period from A. H. 470 (1071), to 582 (1183), at the time the approach of the Mogul conquest brought a termination to their power. The Seljuk dynasty from Khorassan had broken to pieces and destroyed the political power of the Kalil sultans, rising to importance and eminence on their foundation. They were soon after doomed to encounter together the same fate from the fierce Tartars, who, rolling onward as a resistless torrent, overthrew in one common ruin the throne of the principal dynasties of the East. For many centuries the best part of Asia had been harassed by these amazing migrations; myriads of the same race carried the terror of the Moghul arm through the vast deserts of Scythia throughout Asia Minor, Persia, the borders of the Ganges, and

From their nomadic habits, they have usually received from the historians the appellation of Turcomans, which is applied by them to the Turks proper, or the inhabitants of that grand portion of western Tartary called Tur-

Kalifate of Bagdad and its Seljukian vassals amid the general wreck, and the empire shattered, cemented by so much blood, and by victories, yielded to forces more sanguinary.

The foe, however, retired from these disquisitions as an overgrown river recedes with its banks, leaving impress on all the regions it had overpast, the sad ravages of its pro-

perishing provinces of Bithynia, Iconium, shared the common fate; but some soldiers there sought their safety in the inaccessible mountains, and returned to the towns which abandoned by the haughty Moguls, to establish their rule over the relics of the Greek empire.

The most distinguished of these warriors was Rukn-ud-Daula, the head of a Turkish clan of the Oghuz tribe of Scythians, driven westward from the east, where he had first settled. He had established himself at Erzerum in Armenia; whence he was called to combat the swarms of invading Tartars, and was drowned in the passage of the river near Halah, as he was attempting to



territory overrun. The dissensions of Rockned-din and Azzedin, together with the feebleness of Masaud, consummated the overthrow of the power of the Sultans of Iconium, and the race of Seljuk ceased to exercise any influence, or thereafter to rank among the sovereigns of the East. The borders of the Black Sea, and the provinces of their empire, became the patrimony of their respective governors, who erected separate and independent sovereignties, until the rapid growth of the Ottoman power, after it had possessed itself of the fragments of the Greek empire in Asia, and carried its arms to the Sea of Marmora, extinguished finally the relics of the eastern states which had erected themselves on the ruins of the Seljukian dynasty. The Mogul power having thus effected the overthrow of the Sultan, as if disdaining so mean a prize, retired to fresher and fairer fields of conquest; and thus, every circumstance tended to smooth the road, whereby a bold and warlike leader might secure and consolidate the dominion of the fairest provinces of the East.

OTHMAN I.—FIRST REIGN.

Ortogrul, spent with infirmity, having attained the advanced age of ninety-three, and governed the Oguzian horde for fifty-two years of that lengthened period, died, greatly lamented by his tribe and kindred, A. D. 1289. At his decease, a general assembly of the Oguzian Turki for a considerable time deliberated between the choice of Othman the son, or of Dunder the brother, of Ortogrul, until at length their suffrages fell on the

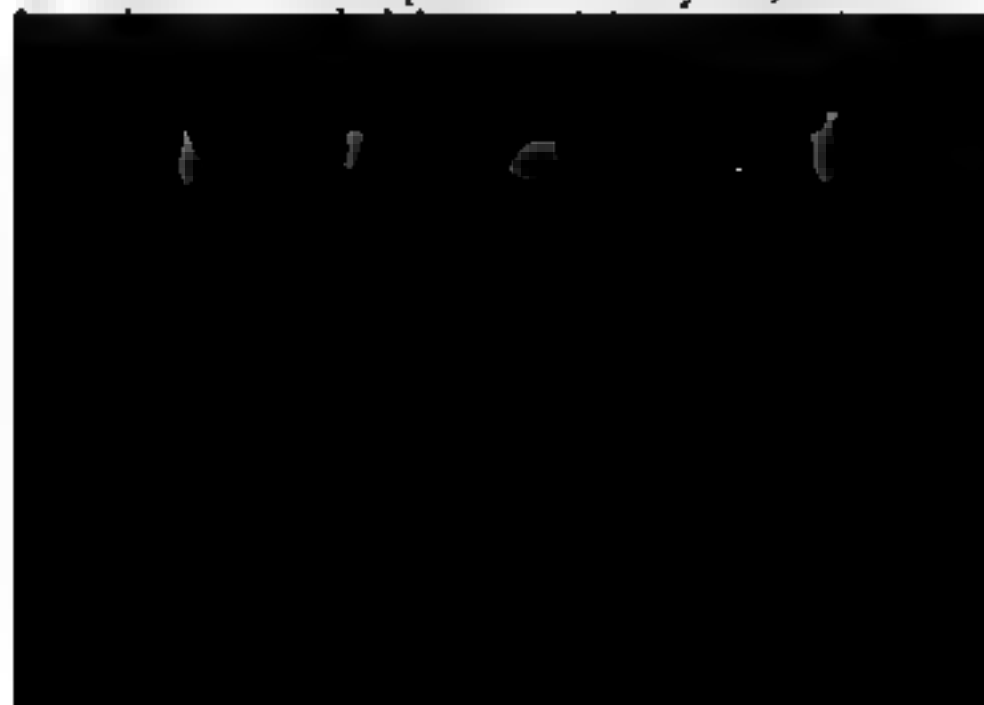
latter person. He, setting forthwith an example of public patriotism, declined the proffered elevation, and was himself the first to salute his nephew, Othman, as their lord or bey.

The accession of Othman laid the foundation of the Turkish power; being strongly posted amid the mountains of Bithynia, he gradually acquired the chief places of the plains, fortifying them with active and powerful garrisons, and increasing his bands of followers on every defeat of his enemies. Kharahissar, with a great portion of Phrygia, soon became subject to his arms; and an attempt insidiously to betray him and obtain possession of his person, supplied to the vigilance and courage of Othman an opportunity, not merely of revenge, but of possessing himself of the strongholds of his foe. Invited to partake of a bridal feast, which was meant as a snare to entrap him, he, under the pretext of depositing his wives and children, during his absence, out of the reach of his enemies, adopted the well-known stratagem of introducing the boldest and bravest of his band, carefully clothed and shut up in the close conveyances appropriated for females, while he met the perfidi-

Amurath. The conquest of Nice, a populous city, and the capital of Bithynia, celebrated for the Christian council which the emperor Constantine had called there to proceed against Arius, procured for Othman the proffered honours of being saluted as sultan, and of being publicly prayed for in the mosques; distinctions which he, however, declined to claim during the life of the Sultan Aladdin. His decease, in 1300, removed this restraint; and it is to this period that the commencement of the empire of the Turks is generally ascribed. Othman took every means to excite the enthusiasm of his followers, by assuring them of the rewards of the faithful, if they should fall in the battles which he prepared to engage in: he called himself the envoy of God to render Islamism triumphant. He failed in his first siege of Prusa, while he overran all the adjacent countries to the borders of the Euxine. Othman knew well how to seize on the advantages of his situation, thus placed amid numerous districts disorganized by perpetual wars, and the fall of their supreme lord; he therefore proceeded to enlist their bands into his ranks, proffering them lands, liberty, and promotion, if they would embrace his cause and his faith. Thus, connecting the Koran with his progress, Othman founded a nation of soldiers; putting his followers into the occupancy of lands, which were the grants of conquest only, and they holding their lives and liberty entirely at his will, he laid the foundation of a military government, perfectly despotic in its operation. Othman justified this bold and important step, which so greatly innovated upon the elective privileges of the Tartar tribes of the steppes, by appealing to the Koran, and by the example of the Supreme,

an sovereigns are the image. As the su-
 God is uncircumscribed in his decrees, α,
 bred, ought to be the power of his repre-
 ve on earth; in this he copied only the ex-
 of Muhammed.

is the good fortune, or the skill, of Othman,
 ngly to infuse these principles into the
 of his followers, so thoroughly to establish
 ma, that a devotion for the life and blood
 master is an essential part of the service
 the Supreme, that the persons of the de-
 its of Othman have ever been held sacred,
 ir orders regarded as emanations of the
 and the perpetuity of their line esteemed
 ving the destinies of the Turkish empire.
 ind obedience, moreover, communicated
 ep by step; and, by its imputed sanctity,
 lered the authority of the lowest officers of
 pire as absolute as that of the sultan.
 i, yielding to his infirmities, devolved the
 of his warlike projects on Orcan. The
 not less valiant than his sire; and renew-
 contest for the capital of Bithynia, after





... these principles into the
... so thoroughly to establish
... devotion for the life and blood
... an essential part of the service
... that the persons of the de-
... have ever been held sacred,
... regarded as emanations of the
... tity of their line esteemed
... of the Turkish empire.
... , communicated
... imputed sanctity,
... lowest officers of
... of the sultan.
... devoted the
... . The
... reputa-
... after
... union
... for a
... Oth-
... .

bounty to his followers, as well as to the poor, whom he oftentimes fed with his own hands ;—in fine, of a poor timar, or lordship, he left a great kingdom, having subdued the principal part of Asia Minor ; and, moreover, having laid so strongly the power of his state, that his successor was thereby enabled to carry on and improve his system. So highly has his memory ever been cherished by his descendants and subjects, that they glory in his name, and pride themselves in denominating themselves by it ; and the appellative of the Ottoman Porte has ever ranked among the most illustrious titles of Europe.

ORCAN I.—SECOND REIGN.

On the decease of Othman, a general assembly of the great officers and leaders of the Turks was convened, to choose a successor to the deceased prince, who had left two sons, Orcan and Aladdin. It was highly to the honour of Othman's memory, that his bounties had left neither jewels nor gold in his treasury, but only well-organized forces, and store of armour and horses for service. The judgment and patriotism of Aladdin also produced the same useful surrender of any competition with his brother, as his uncle had formerly evinced. According to Knolles, the Turkish analyst, the same moderation influenced him to decline the extraordinary honours which Orcan proffered, retiring to the peaceful enjoyment of privacy and leisure in the neighbourhood of Prusa.

The great improvement made by Orcan on his accession was, in the providing a regular pay for *his infantry*. He also formed a corps of young

is, which still subsists.

onicus, the Greek emperor, justly alarmed
ogress of the Turkish arms, passed the sea
e their incursions, and also to relieve the
nt city of Nice, which had revolted. After
d well-disputed battle, he was totally de-
himself wounded in the fight, and his army
dispersed. Orcan pursuing his advantages
unceasing rapidity, the whole province of
us, or Phrygia, became subject to the Ot-
ower. He then reduced the western regions
nania, including Lydia, Mysia, Troas, and
Minor. The city of Nice, which long
d his fruitless toil and efforts, and ill-
nachines of war, he at length succeeded in
g, by the following artful stratagem:—
g that it was reported in the city that
ght shortly hope for succours from Con-
ple, he sent forward a body of 800 Turk-

their gates to their supposed friends, with the sudden onset and slaughter of all who opposed them, speedily overthrown, and the city captured, 1330. Nice has ever since remained in the hands of the Turks. Nicomedia, once the capital of the Cæsars, and the residence of Diocæsian and Galerius, whence, A. D. 302, they issued their furious edict against the Christians, became the next step towards the Hellespont, where they can soon surprised the castle of Abydos, through the treachery of the daughter of the governor who, falling in love with a young Turk, was induced to surrender to him the castle and harbor.

Having thus conquered to the shores of the celebrated Hellespont, whence, from their Asiatic border, they freely contemplated those spots so soon destined to become their favoured haunts of retreat and pleasure ; the possession of the territory and city of Nicomedia rendered Orcan master of the Greek provinces in Asia, and left him free to consider the policy of suppressing the smaller Moslem principalities, which, having arisen out of the relaxed state of affairs upon the retreat of the Moguls, had subsisted solely upon the ruins of the Seljukian monarchy. Both Orcan and Othman had affected to fight only for the general cause of Islamism, to revive and to restore the true faith, declaring that Mussulmans ought not to shed the blood of each other, nor should the sword of a true believer be dipped but in the blood of an infidel. These sentiments of Orcan, however, soon gave way to the tempting opportunity of increasing his dominions, by the weakness and feuds of the chief emirs of *Anatolia*.

What fraud could not obtain, the sword won

which he thus wrested from their
the celebrated plains and hills of Troy
by force ; and Agilbeg, the refractory
consigned to a severe captivity, in
ended his days.

hus master of Anatolia and of the ce-
sors which spread to the Hellespont,
ed with greedy eyes the rich and fer-
hich were divided from them only by
rait, not more than an Italian mile ;
ace was a barrier which might have
ut the Turkish arms, as they had not
g-boats wherein they might attempt
watery element. In the recital of
loit, which introduced an enemy into
has kept fierce possession of its con-
the present day, it is impossible to say
ore to be wondered at—the supineness
ice of the Greeks, or the presumption

the strait. Not far off from the castle of was a small fort called Koiridocastron, or the Castle, of which Solyman and his followers themselves easily masters ; for, it being time, most of the people were in their vine or treading out their corn all night, as of these countries is ; and so actively Turkish prince avail himself of the interceded to him by the imbecility of the that he soon passed over a body of 800 veteran soldiers. The wolf was indeed the fold, as the care and diligence exerted in the fortifying of the small fort, and that of the adjoining to it, might have sufficiently proved that there was no intention of relinquishing the footing thus acquired ; but the pride of the Cæsarean throne blinded its master to the momentary consequences, and the exigence only recorded by a silly jest, “ that the castle was but a hog-sty lost ;” alluding to the name of the castle.

Solyman’s strength daily increasing by his conquests, and being left free to pursue his progress unmolested, he proceeded to reduce the Chersonesus, and to menace Constantinople. The governor, endeavouring to avert the storm, was overthrown and driven within the walls. The same judicial blindness guiding the councils, this important place was left to the mercy of Solyman, in the year 1358, captured the city, the key of the Hellespont.

This national loss, which brought the entrance to the sea of Marmora, and almost within the walls of view of the imperial city, excited no other sensation in the capital of the Cæsars than that of a common calamity.

"the Turks had now taken from them a
le of wine."

he hog-sty and the pottle of wine so strength-
l the power of Solyman, that he made great
ress in the conquest of Thrace; and, by ad-
of his father Orcan, began the plan of trans-
ting vast numbers of the Greek families
as the straits into the depopulated districts
ia Minor, while he crowded Thrace with
hardy and warlike Turkish soldiery. It is
observation of Knolles, that these new-co-
s, contrasting their rude habits with the re-
d luxury and riches of the Greeks, found
welves in a new world; and, inflamed by
spirit of the Koran and their natural desire
conquest, the Turks were ready and eager to
ertake any enterprise, and to endure any toil,
t could advance their empire. Contrasting
spirit with the apathy, imbecility, and dis-
sions of the Greeks, it cannot be wondered at
t all things prospered with the Turks, and
ume more and more straitened and dangerous
t the Christians. Thus, in one year, did the
cipal part of the Chersonesus fall into the
r of the Turks, and was apportioned out by
man amongst his followers and soldiers, "as
ars," Knolles observes, "by the graves* and

t is singularly striking, that even in the hour of
est an impression arose, that the Christian power
again make Europe her own, and on her utmost
s once more bury her dead. Hence the predi-
which even the Turks of Europe evince for
buried in Asia. The sombre and striking appear-
f the vast cemeteries of Scutari, with its waving
of cypresses, is depicted in the third volume of
tasmus" in a graphic sketch of singular beauty and
sive description.

tombs of Ezes-beg and Fazil-beg, the first came over into Europe, and which well known."

When Solyman had thus secured his crown and was meditating yet greater projects from his horse in hawking put a period to his existence ; and age and grief terminated the life of Orcan, his parent, soon after ; it occurred less than two months after Solyman's death the year 1359.

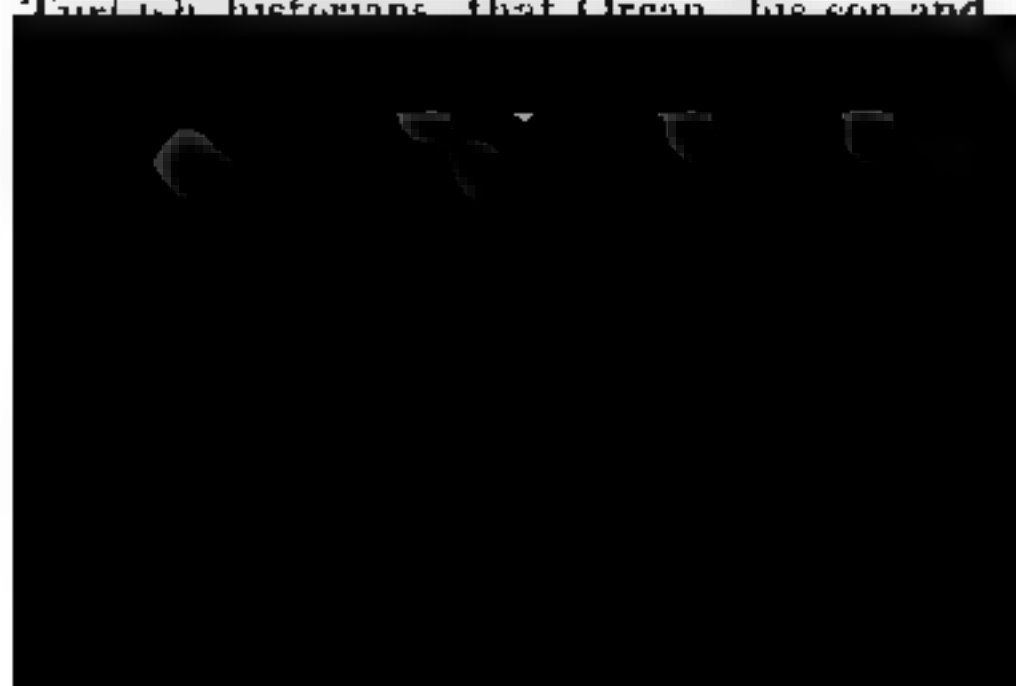
Orcan was wise, courteous, and bountiful ; being engaged in frequent sieges, he continued to improve materially the Turkish tactics. In view of the establishment of a great empire he cultivated learning, and began the practice of building the medressahs, or colleges. He erected a vast building for that purpose at Nicosia which still bears the name of Orcan. He was careful to select the Moollahs who were well acquainted with the Koran, of which he was a zealous disciple ; he also endeavoured to introduce a system of justice into the courts of his dominions. He greatly enlarged his dominions, and was successful in the attempt of penetrating into the interior to which he incited his followers as the fulfilment of the Prophet's orders, he being a mortal enemy to the Christians. as much from policy

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

The East, or Greek.	{	Andronicus Paleologus the Younger	1325	20
		John Paleologus	1364	30
		Lewis IV. of Bavaria	1374	30
		Charles IV., son to John, King of Bo- hemia	1346	10
Kings.	{	Of England, Edward III.	1327	50
		Of France, { Philip of Valois	1328	27
		{ John	1350	14
		Of Scotland, { Robert Bruce	1306	24
		{ David	1341	
Popes, or of Rome.	{	John XXII.	1317	18
		Benedict XII.	1335	7
		Clement VI.	1342	12
		Innocent VI.	1364	10

In the subject of the Turkish coinage, it is ob-
ed by Mr Marsden, in his list of their coins,
there is strong reason for concluding that
man did not exercise this right of sovereign-

No coins of his are extant in any European
ction, as far as our knowledge goes ; and this
itive evidence is supported by the assertion of
Turkish historians, that Orcan, his son and



CHAPTER IV.

AMURATH I.—THIRD REIGN.

MORAD, or Amurath, ascended the throne the forty-first year of his age. Although only second in descent from the great founder of Ottoman line, it appears, from his accession, that the hereditary claim had already been firmly established in their race. His father had, with good policy, begun an example of establishing mosques, madressah or colleges, and imarets or hospitals, thus constituting himself the supreme head of faith. The fierce Amurath, treading in the same policy, on his accession assumed the title of “*Kada Vendikar*,” or God’s labourer; a cognomen hastily assumed or sparingly upheld, as the torrents of Christian blood which were spilt in incessant ravages and wars can testify. The power of the Greek emperors was confined merely to the imperial city and some important portions of Bulgaria and Thrace. The first exploit of Amurath was the reduction of the strong city of Angora, and to crush a confederacy of the petty despots of Asia Minor, who had vainly hoped,

of a new reign, to set some limits to encroachments of the Turks. The murath soon broke in pieces the feeble more strongly fastened the bands of on these provinces. The vast plain wherein is seated the important city of became the prime object of the Sultan, who, dispatching his Vizir, Atalalla,* with a corps of his favourite Jehlîs, Amurath prepared to follow

Knolles, influenced the governor to city by night; and the citizens, per-
selves forsaken, surrendered their

Inflamed by the importance of his murath issued his orders for the Vi-
himself of the panic which the Greeks
and to pursue his conquests in Greece,
pointed Haji Ormes Bey to be the
of Roum-ili, comprising all his Eu-
quests.

of Lalla was first given to this vizir. It
ptor, or foster-father, and belongs parti-
Aga of Janizaries and the Bostanghi Bâshâ,
eir duty to watch over the lives of the junior
acred lineage of Othman, by preserving them
ty of their fathers and brothers. Hence the
usually saluted the aga by the title of Lalla,
regarded him with great affection; but what
ry fierceness of moral character must sub-
which could, for centuries, render such an
ate indispensably requisite for the preserva-
wn offspring or brothers! It remains with-
among national institutions.

tary governors of provinces, who are subor-
the Grand Vizir, are styled Begler-bey, and
der their command Begler-beylik.

Taking possession of his new acquisition Adrianople, Amurath embellished it with a palace, part of which still remains. He also built a spacious jami, still styled Merûdiyeh, or Murad's Mosque. On an occasion of a lawsuit, Amurath appeared before the mufti as he was discharging his office of judge, to give in his evidence by whom he was rejected, as not worthy of credit. The Sultan, wondering at this strange proceeding and demanding the reason, the mufti answered "That he regarded his testimony as true and unexceptionable, as being imperial; but of no validity in judicial matters, because he never joined in common prayers with the rest of the Mussulmans." The judicial bench which could boast such an occupant, deserves to be cited in terms of the highest respect; nevertheless, however pure the fountain of Turkish justice might have been rendered by the care of Othman, it is declared by their native writers, to have soon become venal and oppressive; but Amurath had sufficient magnanimity to profit by the awakening warning and as a test of reforming his future example, he built a splendid jami, or mosque, for the Friday service.

The Begler-bey Ormes, pursuing his success in Thrace, and acquiring a vast spoil in captive excited the spleen or jocularity of the Grand Vizir Kara Ali, from which trifling circumstance arose the suggestion which led to the formation of the Janizaries, the first permanently established body of foot soldiers maintained in constant pay by any European sovereign. To the Vizir's proposal, that some of the Sultan's slaves should watch at the pass of the Hellespont, and seize every fifth captive *for the imperial share*, which were brought th

er to be transported into Asia, a ready assent was accorded; and Amurath accordingly made it state rule, by edict, that the fifth part of the lives taken from the enemy (for the Turks call all prisoners of war* by no other name) should long to the Sultan; and that these unbelievers, having embraced Islamism,† should form a corps of infantry, whom Amurath fixed at the number ten thousand; which number, as we shall shortly have occasion to notice, was afterwards greatly

* It is impossible to instance any point of comparison which is more impartial as to the relative effects of Christianity and of Islamism, than by considering their operations, by wars, on society, if their respective tenets were conscientiously acted upon by their respective followers. The first principle uniformly discountenances wars, which is so much in the teeth of its practice, that in proportion as its practice is purer, and more worthy of its divine honor, so wars and bloodshed must disappear and cease on the earth. From the time of the Roman empire, it operated to soften the horrors of war, and has converted its practice, savage and bad as it still is, into comparative civility, generous system, compared at least with the practice of the Romans, the Greeks, and other ancient

augmented. He divided them into odas, or chambers, at the head of which he appointed their particular officers, subjecting the whole corps to a chief called an Aga, who soon became, by virtue of the great military engine which he regulated, one of the first officers of the empire.

Desirous of infusing the influence of religious enthusiasm into his newly-created forces, Amurath sent their corps to Haji Bektash, a dervise distinguished for his miracles and prophecies, desiring him to give them a banner, to pray for their success, and to give them a name. As soon as these soldiers were prostrate before him, the dervise, affecting a prophetic tone, and placing the sleeve of his garment on the head of the first of them, "Let them be called Yenghi cheri,"* he said; "let their countenance be ever bright, their hand victorious, and their sword keen. Let their spear always hang over the heads of their enemies; and wherever they go, may they return *with a white face*." From A. D. 1362 to the present, they were distinguished on dress days by bonnets, with long tassels hanging down behind, to resemble the sleeve of Haji Bektash. It is finely remarked by Knolles, on observing how materially these troops contributed, in after times, to weaken the executive government by their insubordination and mutinies, that "the finger of the Highest oftentimes turns even those helps, which were by man's wisdom provided for the establishing of kingdoms, to their more speedy destruction." It becomes an illustration of very singular interest and striking application, that the sanguinary massacre

* Compounded of Enghi, new, and Cheri, soldiers; by us called Janizaries.

spring of Turkish rule until the present
epoch, it becomes desirable to give
a sketch of their character. The first point
noticed is, that all vanquished enemies are,

can be no question but that the reduction, and
annihilation, of the corps of janizaries had, for
time, been an object of desire with the sove-
reign executive government, who were exposed to
pettes and caprice, which constantly cost the
sultans, vizirs, and sultans. Nevertheless, the great
value of their military services during such a cri-
sis, would most probably have warded off
the catastrophe, and the importance of taking the
future changes might have kept it off altoget-
her the officious interference of Haji Bektash on
the janizaries, by requiring the exile or death
of the favourite of the Sultan Mahmoud,
of which was the secret execution of Bektash,
the subsequent mutiny and destruction of the jani-

is yet impossible to reckon or presume to ex-

in fact, subject to the forfeiture of
therefore held to be slaves, and their
at the will of the conqueror. All the
therefore, of the empire are purely
such as were parcelled out in the spi
nal conquest. Acting upon the very
the Gothic feudal system, (which a
character holds good, as it will be he
in the original legislation and govern
horde,) all lands in Turkey are held
dition of military service for a limited
feudatories are the holders of a zaim
(sabres), and their duty is to answer to
of the Sanjak-bey, by appearance a
of military assemblage, with their reg
ber of followers, to perform their mili
The time of this service is limited, (i
in the construction of the English
time of the Saxon, Norman, and
race,) and is computed from the 23d
the 26th of October, at which period
the camp cannot refuse his certifica
to a soldier, or hinder his departure
his, or horsemen, are more ancient t
zaries, and have larger pay. These ou
ing to the regulations of Amurath. to

o governors holding one or more important
ts. The command of the Ottoman armies,
is not headed by the Grand Vizir, is usually
d to the Begler-bey, or military governor of
ili or of Anadhouly, the ancient Thrace and
n, and the latter Anatolia, the most ex-
and important of the provinces of the
n Asia and Europe. The spahis, or horse-
re supplied from the timars of Asia, and
tly are held by rich Turks, who supply
s for military service, which substitution
objected to. From this slight sketch it
apparent, that the machinery of a Turkish
precisely what would be the practice of a
Asiatic race, who had not availed them-
of the great resources which skill and
have brought in aid of the military art.†

jak means standard, from the military custom of
a standard of one or more horses' tails before

The folly or weakness of the Emperor nicus Palæologus called in the aid of A to help him in his contest with the King garia. The Sultan accordingly dispatched a powerful army, under the command of the Vizir ; and availing himself of those late dissensions, he vigorously pursued his conquest through Bulgaria, Servia, and the principal portions of which were reduced to his arms, and a tribute imposed. Such was the fate of the strong cities of Nyssa and Ap the humiliation of the Greek emperor bounded by his loss of territory, but he was in a more tender point. Andronicus attacked the tusses, the former son of Palæologus, and the latter of Amurath, being at the head of their armies, and successful against the confederations of the Drave and the Danube, availed themselves of their important trust to form a compact, in view of dethroning their respective parents ; and the league was instantly published, their names as sovereigns, placed in the

followed and supported by the Pashas of Rou Anadhouly, under whose command they are placed. The Seraskier, or Lieutenant of the Grand Vizir, followed the troops of the Pashas of Erzerum and of Bosnia. Immediately after, followed the Janizar Aga, at the head of all the odas of the janizaries. Then the Topge followed with the artillery, and the Gebegis with the arms. The militia of the provinces, the military vassals, the sanjaks, and timars of Europe and Asia, not in the grand military divisions, escorting the provisions. The provincial cavalry were followed by the troops of the red and yellow standards ; and the whole followed by the *the Grand Vizir*, with the officers of court and the *ministers of state* who accompany him in his military expedition.

ader deserted to the Sultan's camp ; the
as, terrified, fled to Didimotica, to obtain,
petitions, better terms from the conquer-
bey were unable to resist the attacks of the
by such a commander, and after much
spilt, the two princes fell into the hands
terrible vanquisher. Amurath imperious-
Palæologus the medium of the punishment
; while he cruelly caused the eyes of his
to be put out in his presence ; and by his
soldiers of the garrison were precipita-
the towers of Didimotica into the river
which flowed beneath its walls. A trait
relty of Amurath is recorded, which was
diting, although meant as an example to
Palæologus. Several of the young citi-
had presumed to bear arms against him,
anded to be slain by their own parents
sence, and the fathers who refused to
his barbarous order were instantly mas-

11 with their own The last

associated his second son, Manuel, with the imperial throne, who, fixing his residence at Thessalonica, became animated with the desire of regaining some of the important places lost by his father to their powerful foe. Amurat, learning up the most accurate intelligence of this step taken, was no sooner aware of the intention of the young prince, than he sent Karamanli, the most experienced of his generals, to Thessalonica; and the townspeople, dismayed at the fate of Didimotica, prepared to deliver up the city into the hands of his enemies. It was in this crisis that the young emperor implored succour of his father; so deeply had the ferocity of Amurat impressed Palaeologus with terror, that he communicated to his son, that if he repaired to Thessalonica for refuge, he should even find the gates of Constantinople shut against him. In this desperate emergency, the young prince made his peace with Amurath by the surrender of Thessalonica. Amurath willingly pardoned him for the opportunity he had been thereby given of making so important an acquisition.

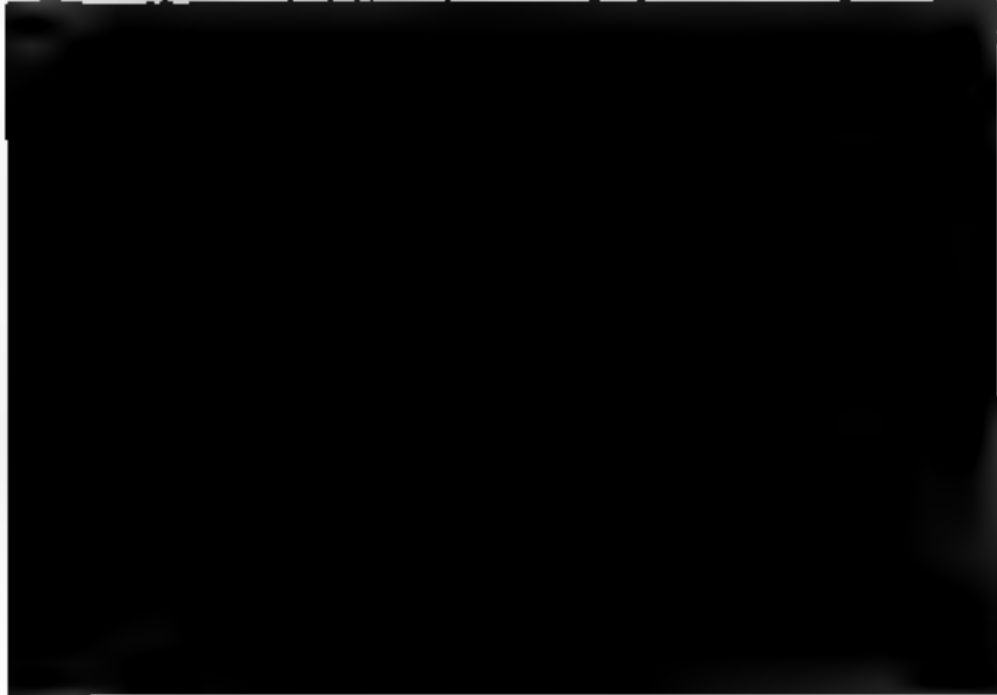
As a contrast to the sagacious and triumphant progress of the Turkish sovereign, the Greek Emperor, justly terrified at the rapid diminution of his resources, leaving the government for a time to his sons, now hastened to bear his complaints and his entreaties to the sovereigns of the West. No question existed on the paramount importance of their seeking his alliance; but Charles V. too much occupied by his schemes of universal empire to listen to the dangers of others, the French monarch had too much need of his own strength to spare any portion of his strength for an object foreign to his own interests. Th

ity, bringing with him, as the sole fruit
ney, the Pope's benediction, and the
having mass said by a Romish priest,
ble altar which the Sovereign Pontiff
him.

tensive provinces of Asia equally call-
prudence and warlike power of Amu-
succeeded in attaching to his interest,
ing feudatory to his power, the race
a Oglou, and of Hamid Oglou. These
possessed a large portion of the pro-
Kermian, Karaman, and Aidin, might
ave opposed a powerful resistance to
but the sagacity of Amurath was no
able than his power; and entering in-
alliance and compact with these truly
emirs, the last relics of the Seljukian
married his son Bajazet to the daugh-
erman Oglou, by which alliance he
ceable possession of Kutahia. and the

and plans of Amurath, that he made repeated fruitless offers of submission upon terms of conciliation. Amurath, too politic to surrender the welcome opportunity of completing the subjugation of these states to escape him, resolved to settle the issue on the event of a battle, wherein Amurath and the confederates were defeated with slaughter. He then besieged his son-in-law, who had taken refuge in the capital, Iconium. Having completed his political views, he refrained from inflicting any personal vengeance on the prince, at the earnest entreaties of his favourite daughter, the wife of that prince. This victory, as Knolles judiciously observes, was the true beginning of the Ottoman greatness; for the other Mussulman princes of the Anatolian tribe were so discouraged, that they were obliged to submit themselves to the yoke. It is striking to notice the particular events which mark the fate of the most distinguished individuals, frequently deducible from the tenor of the transactions, wherein we often are permitted to gaze on the retributive operation of secondary causes as chastisements—and to see the divine justice which thus levels the pride of power and the exaltation of success. In few cases is this more apparent than in the last scene of the existence of the Sultan Amurath. Among the auxiliaries transported into Asia to assist in the contest on the great struggle with the Sultan of Konia, was a small and select band of Servians, subjects of Lazarus the despot of Servia, by virtue of a late convention, whereby he had acknowledged the supremacy of Amurath, and *armed his hostility*. These troops being *radoes and lawless*, upon the occasion of the

cesses in Karamania, had indulged them-
in many excesses, which the Turkish so-
a most severely punished; so much so, that
: return of the band, an officer in the con-
: of Lazarus took an opportunity of com-
ig of the excessive cruelty wherewith they
en treated, and of reproaching the despot
lacing his subjects under the command of
tyrant; thereby adding to his power, instead
ely endeavouring to free himself and his
ours from so disgraceful a yoke; observing,
his force, assisted by the neighbouring
would be more than equal to resist the Turk-
rer, which had been much overrated; in
f which, the great success in Asia was en-
attributable to the superior courage of the
is, whom Amurath had so cruelly treated."
se continued remonstrances, Lazarus was
gth influenced to try the event of arms;
: accordingly effected a league among the
able Sclavonian tribes, which had hither-
erved their independency. The confede-
unprised Hungary, Wallachia, Dalmatia,



Hungarian cavalry, who had no corslets or defensive armour to oppose their fatal onset. The battle became so fierce that the left wing of the Turkish army was put to flight, and the soldiers already thought the victory to be theirs when Bajazet, breaking in upon the Turkish line of battle with his characteristic fury, suddenly turned the fortune of the day. Lazarus was slain in the fight, and the flower of the Christian forces was destroyed.

Amurath, being assured that the contest was over and the battle gained, alighted from his horse, and walked over the field. It was covered with vast mounds of the dead and dying, and he remarked, with astonishment, that most of the dead bodies of the enemy were young men without beards. The Vizir replied to him in a manner calculated to please his prince, when the latter, continuing his discourse, said, "It is more strange how I could be deceived by a man who had been slain the last night in my sleep; for methought I saw myself slain by the hand of an enemy." At that instant an Albanian, who lay biting the ground in the agony of death, being concealed among the dead, perceiving by the richness of his dress and the great respect paid to him by his followers that he was the Sultan, animated by the thought of revenging his country, suddenly started up and plunged his dagger into the victor's

* The account of this event by Knolles is so generally given, that it deserves being recorded in our pages. "A Christian soldier, sore wounded and all bloodied, Amurath, in a staggering manner arose (as it *been from death*) out of a heap of slain men, and *towards him*, for want of strength fell down di-

2. The remorseless character of the new sign immediately displayed itself in the person of another tragedy, by the death of his father; a bloody example, which has since been fully copied in the Ottoman annals. Fra-
garet, also the murder of parent and child, and the dissolution of every family tie, have, from the era of Bajazet, stained the history of the Turkish empire. The younger brother of Bajazet, sur-
named Zelibi, yet ignorant of what had happen-
ing sent for as from his father, upon coming
to his father's tent, was there strangled by the
order of Bajazet. Thus was begun the cruel
inhuman practice of cutting off all their near-

way as he came, as if he had been a drunken man.
When drawing nigh to him, when they would have
killed him, he was by Amurath himself commanded to
be nearer, supposing that he would have craved his
life. Thus the half-dead Christian, pressing near

est kinsmen, to remove every competitor from the throne.

Amurath was highly zealous, and from the rebuke of the Mufti, he had himself an upright administrator of the law and a lover of justice. He was brave, warlike, successful; a man of great sagacity and designs. He acquired as much dominion by the sword; and, availing himself of the union of the Greek princes, he acquired the best part of Thrace, as well as Servia, Bosnia, Bulgaria; leaving to the Greek emperor the shadow of empire, cooped up within the walls of Constantinople. He was greatly beloved by his people as well as as he was severe and relentless as to punish. This trait of the leader of a warlike horde, than the monarch of a great empire, has successively to the monarchs of this race was a lover of learning, as is witnessed by building and endowing numerous madrasah colleges, throughout his dominions. He supplied them usually with a library. He was twenty-eight years old when he was slain, A.D. 1402, whereof he had reigned with signal success thirty-one years. He was, by the command of Bajazet, embalmed and buried with regal honours in the city of Prusa. Upon his tomb was his soldier's cloak and a little Turkish cap to which were placed three lances with horses' tails, which were his successful stan-

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

		57	
sons.	{ Of the East,	{ John Palæologus, . . . 1354	30
		{ Andronicus, . . . 1384	3
		{ Emanuel, . . . 1397	30
	{ Of the West,	{ Charles IV. . . 1346	33
		{ Winceslaus, son to Charles, King of Bohemia, . . . 1378	23
	{ Of England,	{ Edward III. . . 1327	50
		{ Richard II. . . 1377	23
{ Of France,	{	John Valois . . . 1350	14
		Charles V. . . 1364	16
		Charles VI. . . 1381	42
{ Of Scotland,	{	David Bruce, . . . 1341	29
		Robert Stewart, . . . 1370	
of Rome.	{	Innocent VI. . . 1354	10
		Urban V. . . 1364	8

CHAPTER V.

BAJAZET, OR BAJAZID I.—FOURTH RI

A.D. 1389 to 1401—H. 791 to 804.

THIS prince began his reign inauspiciously by the murder of his brother. From the boldness and energy of his plans, he was called Bajazet, or “the lightning;” a sublime title, derived from Gibbon observes, from the principle of lightning. It was, indeed, a portentous omen of his reign, which darkened the Eastern world with bloodshed and war, more awfully destructive to the welfare and lives of mankind than the consequences of the strife of elements, or lightning’s rage. The silver mines of Persia, exciting his cupidity, Bajazet, in the sixth year of his rule, besieged Cracova, and violated the capitulation which he had granted to the terrified inhabitants. They were all put to death under his command after they had given up the city. Continuing his career of violence, he was rebuffed by the ambassadors of Sigismund, King of Hungary, (a young prince of great valor and brother to Wincellaus, Emperor of the

to detain, as a just prince, from such violence
the dominions of his unoffending neighbours.
Bajazet detained the ambassadors until he had
conquered and subdued the chief part of Servia;
then calling the said ambassadors into his pre-
sence in one of the reduced towns, which he com-
pletely filled with his soldiers, he told them that
they might there see his right to all the cities
which he had taken, inasmuch as the very walls
acknowledged him; which reply Sigismund justly
interpreted as demonstrative of the intention of
Bajazet to maintain by force whatever his power
could seize. In the next year he penetrated to
the river Danube, and established the Turkish
power in these regions, by the capture of the
strong city of Widdin. The year 1390 witnessed,
for the first time, the passage of this great river
by the Turks, and from that period to the pre-
sent, its stream has been polluted by the most
anguinary contests. The spoiling of Wallachia
and of Bosnia completed the campaign, and Baza-
ret passed his winter at Adrianople, receiving the
 homage of his great commanders and pachas, and

which is held in the highest veneration by the Ottoman princes, a mosque, a madressah, and an imamanet, as deeds of piety. Determining to crush all future hostility in his Asiatic dominions, Bajazet drove out, with great cruelty, the Emirs of Ionia and Caria, and greatly oppressed his nephew, the son of Aladdin, the Sultan of Karamania. He was, however, induced to leave Asia by the determined resistance of the Moldavians.

Stephen, sovereign of Moldavia, a warlike prince, had several times beaten the Turkish forces. Bajazet, who resolved upon revenge, had a bridge thrown across the Danube, and entered Moldavia, he encamped on the borders of the river Sirtus, at a village called Rasboé. Stephen did not long delay the battle, which proved adverse to the Moldavians, and they were entirely overthrown. Their prince fled, the last of his discomfited forces. He repaired to the gates of Nols, a fortified city in which he had left his mother and children. This princess came upon the ramparts, and refused to let her son, as a fugitive, enter the town. "Return," said she to him, "repair your shame, and perish in arms, rather than live under this infamy." Stung by the reproach, Stephen hastened toward his broken forces: by prayers and cries, he re-assembled twelve thousand soldiers. With this insignificant troop, the remnant of his army, he returned toward the enemy, and found them scattered over the country to gather booty. The Turks, truly formidable at the onset, yet know not either how to keep their ranks, or to adhere around their colours, when they think themselves certain of a victory. Stephen being thus enabled to sweep the country of the dispersed plunderers, he rapidly collected such a force, that his subjects,

emboldened by this success, soon enabled
 a head against the enemy.

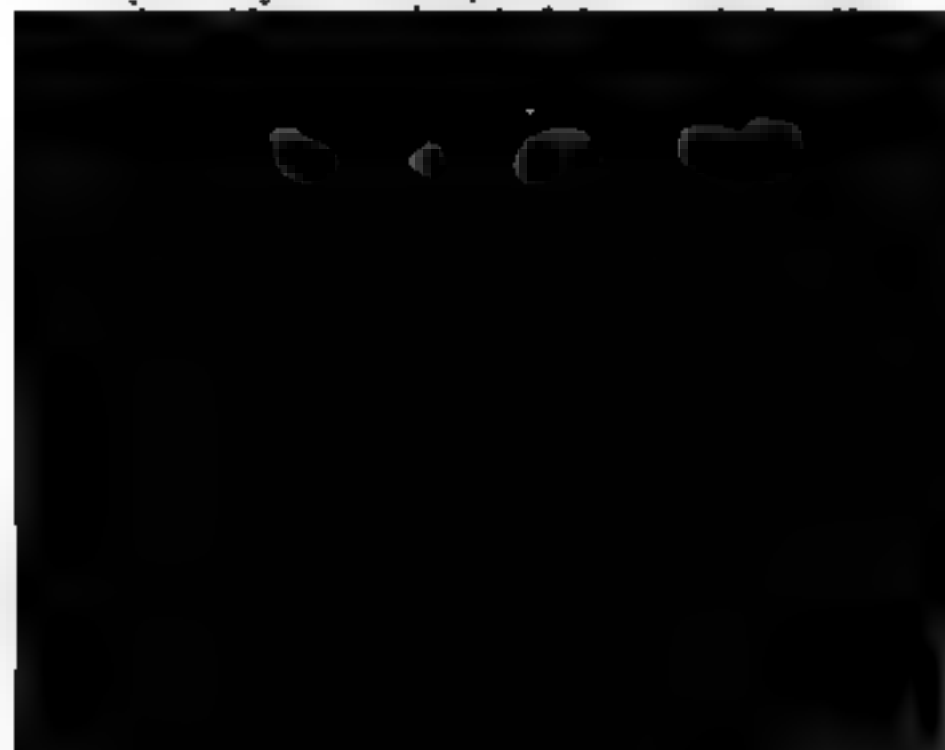
the instant of this defeat that the Sultan
 ia thought fit to struggle, by another
 gain his independency. Bajazet repass-
 immediately into Asia, with an army of
 , and a celerity well suited to his sur-
 lerim. Appearing suddenly before the
 araman Oglu, which were engaged in
 Kataia, (fully believing Bajazet to be
 , and hardly pressed in Moldavia ;) the
 araman became so dispirited and alarm-
 sudden appearance, that they were de-
 e first battle ; Karatman was taken, con-
 he feet of Bajazet, and by his command
 death ; the two sons of this unfortu-
 were also condemned to perpetual im-
 , and their dominions for ever swallow-
 : Ottoman empire. The Turks, greedy
 l warlike, now joined in crowds the en-
 onqueror, whose high spirit was not to
 down by the reverses of war, and who
 vices by sharing his conquests with the
 whom he was indebted for them ;—no
 vereign ever gave away more timars
 et, or more generously distributed the
 : soldiery. Henceforth he pursued his
 in exation in Asia, as if it were his own

He rapidly acquired Amasia, and the
 t part of Cappadocia ; then the re-
 tresses on the Euxine, the relics of the
 : kingdom of Pontus. The princes of
 nions, assuming various disguises, wan-
 place to place, in search of aid and sup-
 : constant dread of *Bajazet*, whose for-
mer and character had impressed all the

neighbouring kings and princes with him. A signal instance, however, of the variability of human affairs was prepared by a mighty monarch; and the inciting chiefly owing to the pity and commiseration was felt towards so many fugitives wandering from refuge to refuge, by the complaints and their woes over the earth.

Repassing the straits, Bajazet, after a repose at Adrianople, advanced against the Sultan. His enmity being disarmed by the success of the Waiwode, he proceeded against Turkey, trying his arms into Epirus, and conquering Thessaly, since so distinguished as the celebrated Ali Pasha, and latterly by the poetry of Lord Byron. The next spring the indefatigable Sultan hastening towards the invasion of Hungary; tracing out, however, some conspiracy among the princes, headed by the Greek emperor, he returned on his steps, and forthwith he hemmed the imperial metropolis of Constantinople on all sides with his armaments by land and sea, so that the city appeared certain,—when the advance of the King of Hungary, with a vast number of warlike subjects, and volunteers from all over Europe, afforded a most timely support to the throne of the Cæsars. Elated by the strength, of above one hundred thousand men, the Hungarians proudly boasted, “They should fall, they would prop it up with their spears; need they, therefore, to fear?” The Sultan had scarcely eighty thousand men, though they were tried soldiers, and the flower of the Turkish forces. He attacked the Chri-

noted audacity on the very day that he
up with them ; and the janizaries and spahis,
id orders to give no quarter, made so terri-
laughter, that in less than three hours, the
of the confederate army was general. A
and of French nobles and knights, (headed
Count de Nevers, a near relation of the King
etc.) who had begun the contest, were also
at obstinate in continuing the resistance.
ble remnant of this adventurous soldiery,
rived the slaughter, being brought before
t, were beheaded in his presence, with the
in of the Count de Nevers, and a few of
of nobles, who were respited for ransom.*
nd himself escaped, with the greatest dif-
by night, in a little boat across the Danube;
ngarian king, thus sorely chastised for his
ption, was afraid of meeting his subjects
dreadful a loss ; he fled into Constanti-
nd from thence sailed to Rhodes, whence,
the Egean sea, he landed in Dalmatia ;
1, after wandering from place to place, and
used by many harassing fortunes, he, after



trembling on the fragments of his throne, strained to obey the mandates of these Palæologus had been commanded by him to inflict blindness on his son and grandson, the sequence of which was also exclusion from the throne. Andronicus being dead, Manuel consequently occupied the imperial throne to the prejudice of his nephew, the son of Andronicus, who now resided at Selivria under the protection of the Sultan. Thus Manuel, a powerful enemy ready to crush him, a competitor for his throne. No sooner had he achieved his great victory over Sigismund, he resolved on the downfall of Constantine John, the son of Andronicus, solicited aid against his uncle Manuel, engaged to give to him the possession of the capital, and was given what the Greeks still possessed in Morea, with the rights of sovereignty, promising to let the Greeks destroy each other, indulged in the luxuries and enjoyment of the people and Bursa, while he placed ten thousand of his troops under the command of John to overthrow the throne of his uncle, by cutting off supplies, and starving the population, of Constantinople.* Manuel, seeing the impossibility of maintaining his capital, and weary of an empire which had nothing real in it ; and, mor

* It is particularly noticeable, that the policy of Emperor Nicholas against the Turkish capital proceeds precisely upon this principle of Balaam. There can be no question, but that it is the cause of alarm which threatens the undaunted. Ever so slight an interruption of the importation or possession of the bends or great reservoirs of Belgrade, would cause a revolution.

sed that the Greek reign was nearly at an end, one rather to see the throne sink under another in himself. Of his own free will, he negotiated the surrender of his capital to the son of Andronicus, upon the sole condition of a free departure with his treasures and galleys. He then retired to John the vain title of Emperor of the East, with the keys of a city full of enemies and foreign masters, while he departed to lead a wandering life in the different courts of Europe, less wretched therein, than to remain a sovereign, daily the contempt of his subjects and of his enemies.

John, when once possessed of the capital, was less disposed to fulfil his engagement with Bajazet, against which he was indeed vehemently persuaded by the citizens, who preferred a present death with their children, to living under the yoke of Bajazet. The Sultan, enraged at the disappointment, commenced stricter and more hostile measures against Constantinople, and the efforts the Greeks evidently could not much longer protract their fall; already his hand was stretched forth to seize the city, and he was on



son, Oktai, Oktai also by Zain Chaw, or Og, the father of Tamerlane. A different genealogy is given by Herbelot from Mirkhond; while others reckon that he was a peasant, and allied to the royal line. But the testimony of Abulghazi Khan to the nobility of his birth, is decisive. Even his enemy, Arabshah, owns, that he was connected with Genghiz, at least by the female line.

He was born in the year of the Hejira 786, or A. D. 1385, and died A. H. 807, or A. D. 1404, aged seventy-one lunar, or sixty-nine calendar years. (Herbelot, 878, 881.) This prince aspired to the dominion of the world; and, before his death, placed on his head twenty-seven crowns, which he had won in the course of thirty-five campaigns, from the first crown of Tagatai Tartars, which he put on in A. H. 771, A. D. 1369, when he was acknowledged sovereign by the Kuriltai, or general diet of the Tartar tribes. To his patrimony of Tagatai, Timour first united the dependent provinces of Kharism and Khandahar, and next he reduced Iran, from the sources to the mouths of the Tigris and the Euphrates. He afterwards reduced Kipzak, or the Western Tartary; and sacked Azoph, at the mouth of the river Tanais, or Don. He burnt Astrakhan, and then advanced even to the northern latitude of Moscow.

He, moreover, turned his victorious arms towards India. When he first proposed this invasion to his emirs, he was answered by a general murmur of discontent at its probable dangers, all exclaiming with one voice against the rivers, the mountains, the deserts, the soldiers clad in armour, and the elephants,* destroyers of men!

* It was in these incursions that the Mogul Khan

ahmoud, and storm'd Delhi, the capital which he gave up to pillage and mas-

he banks of the Ganges, Timour was re-
quell the disturbances that had arisen on
ies of Georgia and Anatolia, by the am-
ews and violence of the Turkish Sultan,

He finished, therefore, his Indian cam-
he second year, A. H. 801, or A. D. 1398 ;
reposing some months in his capital of
de, he proclaimed a new expedition into
Asia for seven years,—being possessed of
vigour of body and mind, although in his
macteric.

premacv of the Great Khan had been re-
in the person of Genghiz over the whole
and, notwithstanding that the mighty
Mogul greatness vanished with its my-
hey returned again into their steppes and
at the sense of superiority over the vassal

destitute, that the dethroned and miserable of Anatolia and Karamania, as well as the applications of the Emperor of the West, were dressed against the oppressions of Bajazet. fugitive vassals of the Turkish Sultan were harboured under the protection of Timour princes of Bagdad and Egypt, whose territories were devastated by the myriads of Moguls for shelter to the court of Bajazet. Of the most ambitious potentates, Timour could find no equal, Bajazet knew no superior. The epistle of the Mogul emperor to Bajazet was far from conciliatory. After claiming for himself and his countrymen, the Tartars, the honourable appellation of Turks,* and ascribing to Bajazet and his followers the less honourable title of Infidels, he thus proceeds : “ Dost thou not see that the greatest part of Asia is subject to our arms and our laws? that our invincible empire stretch from sea to sea? that the potentate of the earth form a line before our gate? and that we have compelled fortune herself to watch o

* The name of Turk is held in great contempt in the East; nor will the Ottoman Porte suffer itself to be called Turk in the Turkish court; for it does not suffer the word to be used but in reference to the language. The Turkish language is so copious, that, according to Sir John Jones, whoever shall know it perfectly, will easily understand the dialects of Tartary. The language is derived from the lost tongue of some cultivated people of the great Asiatic races of Turkistan. The mode of speaking of Turk, when applied to a people, characterises the savage and madic tribes of Tartary, and imports rude or uncivilised, while the term of “ Osmanli,” or “ Ottoman,” imports cultivation of manners. Hence the common saying, *A Turk will always be a clown, and never learn the civility of the Ottoman.*

er against the infidels, is the sure consummation
that prevents us from destroying thy coun-
frontier and bulwark of the Mussulman.
Be wise in time ; reflect, repent ; and
the thunder of our vengeance, which is yet
ed over thy head. Thou art no more than
e ; why wilt thou seek to provoke the
s ? Alas ! they will trample thee under
t !”

et, stung with such unusual contempt,
the basest reproaches on the thief and
the desert, as he termed Timour, who had
iumphed, unless by his own perfidy and
ardice of his foes. “ What are the arrows
lying Tartar against the scimitars and
xes of my firm and invincible janizaries ?
uard the princes who have implored my
on (Ahmed and Kara Josef.) Seek them
ents. The cities of Arzingan and Erso-
e mine ; and unless the tribute be duly

In preparing themselves for the final symptoms of reluctancy, and somewhat of unusual to these violent and imperious mark the distrust which each entertained foe. Timour, while he wisely resolved to on the combat within his rival's territories as one who judged the event of battles to ways doubtful. The impressions made on mind of the imperious Bajazet may be inferred from the following characteristic incident. Sultan, in a sudden paroxysm of rage, suspecting of his chief officers, being so enraged by some slight offence, as to intend to put all to death. These officers, brought into his presence, each fixed his eyes on the ground in silence, no one daring to intercede in their favour ; when an Ethiopian jester, a licensed favourite of the Sultan's, suddenly stepped forward urging Bajazet instantly to execute them all many traitors and villains,—talking as if he was guilty of some great crime concerning them. Bajazet, supposing therefore the same, demanded of the jester for what reason he thus condemned them. “ Reason !” replied the jester ; “ because knaves be good for nothing ; and report say that Timour, with a great army, is coming again now, if you will but take up the *alem** in your hand and I go before you with a drum, I will strike such a terrible march, and you make such a magnificent show, that we shall need none of these traitors, or their soldiers, in the field to get the victory over our enemies.” This conceit struck a melancholy imagination into the mind of

* The *alem* is a large broad standard, the staff of which instead of a spear head, is surmounted with a silver crescent in the form of a crescent.

us; and in his wrath, buried alive a gar-
our thousand Armenians, for the brave
ful discharge of their duty. It was the
f Timour to endeavour, by these dread-
ples, to strike a terror into all the sur-
states. As a Mussulman, he still seem-
spect the wars of Bajazet against the
s, and therefore he turned aside to the
ng of Syria and Egypt, which occupied
for three campaigns, and where he track-
urse by desolation and blood. As usual,
nd Damascus were depopulated, and a
of ninety thousand heads, a horrid trophy
y him on the ruins of Bagdad, attested
ph over the fallen capital of the Kalifs.
of all the scourges of mankind, Timour
have shed the most blood, yet he enter-
ttle or no compunction on that score.
his observation to the Kadi of Aleppo,

mour bent his steps towards the dominions of Bajazet, with a prodigious army of eight hundred thousand horse and foot, according to Arakchot, while Bajazet undauntedly came to oppose him, with four hundred thousand horse and foot, according to Timour's Institutes.

The Latin historians say, that Bajazet was hastening with his vast army to the encounter, was reflecting on the loss of Sievas, Sebastia, and the death therein of his eldest son Ortogrul, when he heard by the way a countryman herd merrily amusing himself with his pipe, as he sat upon the side of a mountain tending his poor flock. Standing still a great while listening to him, at last, fetching a deep sigh to the wonder of all, the Sultan ejaculated the following words :—" O happy shepherd ! who hast Ortogrul nor Sebastia to lose."

Never did two such numerous and powerful armies take the field against each other, where the palm of genius and warlike talent is clearly

" It is singular to read, in this monument of the political sagacity of Timour, the brevity with which the conqueror notes such great events. " It became my duty that I should chastise Kunan Jusof," (his rebellious son who had fled to Bajazet,) " and awaken Keesar, Bajazet being so called, as Emperor of Roum, from the corruption of Kaisar, or Cæsar ;) " and I sent an army before me to ravage the kingdom of Roum, and I sent another army to examine the stages, and the water, and the forage ; and I went by the way of Angora ; and with 400,000 men, horsemen and footmen, advanced with great speed to oppose and to expel me. And I assailed him and obtained the victory ; and my soldiers seized Keesar, and brought him into my presence ; and after a war of seven years, I returned victorious and triumphant to Samarcand." —Timour's Institutes, &c.

upon the valour and experience of the
oldiers, so as to guard against the con-
which often carry away the victory from
l multitude. Making a march forward
gora, which he was preparing to besiege,
rian Emperor entrenched himself in his
ring before him a dry plain, in which he
hem in Bajazet, if he came to take pos-
it, either by superiority of number, or
ing several small passes, which he had
observed. Bajazet, accustomed to con-
only eager to engage his foe, made long
and took possession of the plain, which

tactics of Napoleon bear the strongest con-
those of the Tartar conqueror. The whole
gainst the Turkish Sultan appears to have been
with a deep knowledge of the military art, and
resemble the manœuvres of the French Em-
ke him, the Tartar turned the position of the

the Tartar seemed to have designed for night which followed was passed by times in preparations for the ensuing event. It was partly devoted by Timour through his camp, where he rejoiced in the confidence of his troops as to the obtaining of victory. Retiring, for the purpose of a short slumber, his great captains and commanders were summoned shortly to his pavilion, whom he discussed and arranged the plan of battle; then, mounting his horse, he ordered all things to be in readiness. The scouts bringing intelligence that the enemy were near, to take their line of battle, Timour resolved to change their line of march, that so he might reach the enemy on their own. Causing three thousand cavalry to advance and begin a skirmish, while he followed, he perceived that the janizaries marched in the midst, having upon the two frontiers a thousand horse, covered by another large number of horse in front: he highly admired their discipline and considered it a very difficult one to be overcome. It is at this point of time that the genius of Timour seems to have risen with the emergency, entering his intention of fighting on foot, and by attacking the janizaries with his whole line, and by his army might have been defeated, he made his army in distinct squadrons of horse, successive columns of foot, which composed a great vanguard, and charged the enemy with sixteen or twenty attacks. Upon these proceedings, Timour himself led on the main body, supported on the flanks and in the rear by the bravest squadrons of the reserve, commanded by his sons and grandsons. The result, as Timour had foreseen, destroyed

oken and thinned in numbers, and ex-
by the constant repetition of the charges,
r horse at length broke the Turkish ca-
ch formed the wings, and pressed upon
e of the enemy, where Bajazet led on his
highly disciplined, but now completely
janizaries and European troops. These,
nd overpowered by a succession of fresh
ere consumed in useless efforts.* Ha-
his eldest son Mustapha perish, and his
ated and dispersed; despairing of the
renewing the struggle, and bereaved of
uzet commanded the vizir, Ali, to make
f his way to Brusa with Solyman, his
, in order to preserve some remains of
an blood. In vain he then sought for
continuing the fiercest resistance. He
gth taken prisoner, by main force, by
ui Khan, and conducted, bound, to the
imour. This celebrated battle lasted

superiority of numbers, than to the manife and tactics of the Tartarian conqueror.

The Tartar monarch at first received captive courteously, and treated him kind at last was provoked, by his haughty and ing spirit, to retaliate the treatment Baj intended for Timour, if he had proved v which was, to confine him, and to carry hi as a public spectacle. In this frightful c the fallen Bajazet died about nine mont wards, either of an apoplexy, at Antioch, dia, or by an act of desperation, by bea his brains against the bars of his cage.*

* The popular opinion has ever been, that Ba ed his days in an iron cage, wherein he was e the orders of Timour. This fact is not stated in tutes, written by himself; or by the Persian Sherefeddin, Ali, Khondemir, &c., whence it ha jected as a fiction by Voltaire, and other moder Dr Hales considers the case established by the writers:—1. Marshal Boucicault's Memoirs re imprisonment, and severe death of Bajazet" c years after. 2. The Italian, Poggius, in a sple mium on Timour, published twenty-eight year victory of Angora, reports it from the eye-witn Two Italian Chronicles, of 1430, or an earlier report the same. 4. Arab Shah, the conten Poggius, who composed, at Damascus, a hist mour, agrees in the fact of the iron cage. Phranza, who was born a year before the batt gora, and was sent ambassador, by the Empero rath II. twenty-two years after the battle, ment sitively. 6, and to crown all,—The Turkish a sulted or transcribed by Leunclavius, Pococke, demir, unanimously deplore the captivity of the Notwithstanding this strong evidence, the M. Hammer has done much to disprove this p Turkish writer, and denies the fact of Bajazet ignominiously treated, he being shut up in a

the curious particulars, which, as affecting the
of Timour, clearly appertain to history, and are
1. Hammer's words :—" After having consulted
sources of Ottoman history, excepting the ancient
Aaschik Pasha, which exist nowhere in Eu-
in the Vatican library, I was agreeably pleased
this collection, among the Turkish MSS. be-
the Queen Christina (marked No. 30), a pass-
e original, and translation, which confirmed the
ch I had given of this fact in the Othman annals ;
that this pretended cage of iron was no other
filled close litter, such as encloses or confines the
nd the princes confined in the seraglio ; and this
no other foundation than in the double sense of
Kafèr, which signifies, indeed, a cage, but also
the grilled apartments and conveyances of the
nd princes, as every one knows who has visited
inople."

Particulars given of Bajazet, are as follows :—" The
of Aaschik Pasha, who lived under Bajazet II.,
he fact, from an eye-witness who had related the
an old commander at Brusa, from whose mouth
rian gained this information.

gave Solyman a red patent to hold the of Roum-ili, (the European conquests,) already held by the sword. He exacted Greek Emperor the same tribute as he sented to pay to Bajazet, and an oath ance, which was binding no longer than tarian conqueror remained in Anatolia; ter he had thoroughly subdued Georgia ed at length, from a campaign of five five months, to Samarcand,* the pla

that Sultan the command of the fortress of A in his old age was removed by Amurath II. where I heard from his mouth this account."

* Ere we finally close the chapter of the T peror, it may be worth while to add to such a ed triad as Bajazet, Timour, and Napoleon, ar queror, who is linked with the name of Tim interesting memoirs of his invasion and conqu dustan, in the memoirs of Khojeh Abdul Kashmirian of distinction, who accompanied t Shah in that successful expedition.

"Nadir Shah having heard that the tombst mour was a great curiosity, some pretending Bezoar, he ordered his nephew to have it tra Meshed, along with the brazen gates of the ma college, adjoining to the tomb. Luft Ali employ becks, who also brought along with them to I tombstone and gates; but in digging up the st broken into four pieces. As I was acquainte person who had the management of this bui tained a piece of the stone, which I brought to Hindustan, to show my friends. How wonder vicissitudes of human affairs, which the Almi to happen for the instruction of mankind! T time when Ameer Timour governed with abs and, in order to intimidate and humiliate the I Roum, (Bajazet) sent him the following threat *give up Roum to the plunder of the Turks, and port the soil of this kingdom to Turan.*"

...s annihilated by their squadrons. Thus,
Ispahan, Kharisme, Baghdad, Brusa,
Aleppo, Damascus, &c., were reduced
to late heaps, and their restless enemy, after
broken down their ancient governments,
m, without rulers or troops, a prey to all
s of anarchy.

ough Timour was a man of letters, fond of
ing with the learned on topics of history
cience,* and composed memoirs of his life,

er the conquest of Roum, forty camels were
ith the earth of Constantinople, which was car-
amarcand. When death bereft him of his world-
ments, a slab of stone was sufficient to cover
even this was broken into dust.

which seeketh for instruction, why looketh it into th
of kings

what they have suffered from the ravages of time ?
r is become the chamberlain at the door of Khusrrou;
leepeth watch in the tower of Afrasiah.'"

irs of Khojeh Abdulk, p. 51.

our was fond of the game of chess, and could

and the institutions of his government ; notwithstanding, he also liberally rewarded learning yet this was but a feeble compensation for the loss produced by his destructive and wide-wastation, by which most of the great deposit of learning in the East, and also many scientific distinguished individuals, were entirely away. The progress of this History will shew that the Ottoman Sultans, and the cruel Sefi, completed this desolation, and plunged (the fairest portion of the globe, and the fountain of the sciences,) into her present state of ignorance and of despotism.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Emperors.	{	Of the East,—John Palæologus,	1.
		Of the West, { Wenceslaus, son to Charles, King of Bohemia, Rupert, Duke of Bavaria,	{ 1. 1.
Kings.	{	Of England, { Richard II.	. 1.
		{ Henry IV.	.. 1.
	{	Of France,—Charles VI.	. . 1.
		Of Scotland, { John Stewart, called Robert the IIIId.	{ 1.
Popes.	{	Urban VI.	. . . . 1.
		Boniface XI.	. . . . 1.

wait at the entrance of the pavilion till the prince had finished his play; he then advanced jacket, untied his hands, and presented him with vest."

CHAPTER VI.

INTERREGNUM, FROM 1405 to 1415—
MUHAMMED I.—FIFTH REIGN.

Turkish empire, thus lost by the temerity of Bajazet, was in great peril of being lost, and the whole of Asia Minor in danger from the portion of the great Tartar command, who received from Timour the investiture of the various sovereignties, which the ascendancy of the Turks had formed into one energetic

found himself involved, collecting such of his father's and grandfather's as survived the wars. He refrained from drawing down on himself the vengeance and attention of the sultan by engaging in assaults, or making an attempt to increase his strength, beyond the preservation of his own person, while he, nevertheless, collected together the remnants of his father's armies. With the help of the sultan he destroyed successively those governors who expected to take possession of the empire. His talents did not escape the notice of the sultan, who would probably have ordered him to crush the rising enemy, but he was only moved by his restless feelings to the north of Tartary, loaded with glory as he was, and actual views, already fastened on his mind, of the distant and vast empire of the East. He brook confinement to the narrow limits of Asia. Having failed in an attempt to recover himself of his person, the departure of the sultan monarch for Samarcand left him in possession of the session of Brusa, and to expel, or to recover, of his ancestors, his brother prince repaired to Adrianople, citing him to aspire after the throne of his late father's territories in Asia. The sultan man shortly put at the head of an army to attack Muhammed. It was here that he was entirely routed in the battle of Karamania, where he took refuge in Karamania, and died in obscurity, fearing to appear after so severe a loss, or to seek revenge. To repair this disaster

progress, owing to the aid and alliance
wode of Wallachia, that he was general-
edged throughout the European pro-
saluted as Sultan in the capital, Adri-
his sudden revolution, so common in
ernments, where the caprice of the des-
nly rule of right, speedily accomplished
of Muhammed, by inducing Solyman to
and endeavour to regain the kingdom
ad lost. This prince, indeed, manifested
valour; but his good qualities were ren-
tive by excess, and a love of pleasure.
to the enjoyment of a splendid ban-
lerided the news of the approach of
hastened to encounter him in arms
d gathered strength. Solyman was
ted as to chastise the faithful fol-
sought to warn him of his danger,
gross insult to one of his principal of-
in revenge revolted from the infe-

pity for such a striking instance of the volatility of fortune could excite any of his favour, the fatal bowstring put an order of Musa, to the power and ruin of Solyman. He seems to have been fortunate, and to have possessed shining talents; is mention made of a celebrated history of the exploits of Alexander, written by him, at the desire and in consequence of the liberality of Solyman; and could he have been governed by his passions, he might have adorned the Turkish annals. The body of the deceased was embalmed, and conveyed to Brusa, with the remains of his grandfather, the renowned Amurath.

Musa having thus established himself in Constantinople, was so rash as to embroil himself with the neighbouring princes, demanding the usual tributes from them, while he possessed but a precarious possession of his father's throne, and was surrounded by the hostilities of Muhammed. Had there been any spirit or patriotism among the Christians, the fairest opportunity now presented itself of driving the Turks out of Europe, and restoring them to their power,—the exhaustion wrought by the Tartar invasion, and the dissensions of the provinces from the family dissensions, presented such a propitious opportunity. But the intestine disputes between the Greek and Latin churches made them hate the Turks, and they did each other; and the disturbances of France and Germany prevented their assisting against the common enemy of the Christians.

The Greek Emperor was necessarily obliged, therefore, to content himself with the maintenance of that scanty portion of his former

which would secure the approaches to the impregnable city; for which purpose, he assented to a treaty which granted to him the possession of the forts on the Euxine Sea, and the Propontis; with the Thessaly; that is, the places from Varna to the entrance of the Bosphorus, called the Golden Entrance, and the forts on the borders of the Black Sea as far as Varna.* Muhammed assented to, and confirmed, an arrangement which freed him from hostilities which might have been dangerous, by concessions which he could resume at will. The Emperor, thus far from his danger, without a thought of futurity, Muhammed was left at liberty to pursue his plan of reuniting all the parts of the mighty empire of his father. A contest now begun was terrible for Musa; for Muhammed, giving way to his ardour, and chasing his flying enemies too far, was himself overpowered by the janizaries, and defeated with great loss, in the well-contested battle of Intzag. Muhammed fled to Constantinople, (the Greek Emperor making common cause with him against Musa,) and hence returned to his own dominions. Successfully re-

* This line of defence becomes a mark of peculiar interest in the existing struggle between the Russian and Turkish emperors, as it comprises the great natural boundaries of Constantinople, and forms the outworks which Muhammed is so bravely defending; in fact, the course of events has completely brought round similar positions, with their accessory circumstances. The attempt of the Russians to distress Constantinople by the blockade of the Dardanelles, and stopping her supplies of corn, is exactly paralleled by the act of Bajazet; and the gradual contraction of her limits towards the Euxine and the Pruth, by the Turkish aggressions of the 14th and 15th centuries.

newing the war in 1411, he at length besieged Musa in Adrianople; who, being deserted by his allies, and taken captive, was reproached with his former cruelty to his brother Solyman, and then strangled with the bowstring, by the order of Muhammed.

From this time the historians date the accession of Muhammed; who, having consolidated and restored his authority throughout the European and Asiatic territories of his ancestors, may be justly accounted the second founder of the Turkish empire.

MUHAMMED THE FIRST.—FIFTH REIGN.

A. D. 1413 to 1416—H. 816 to 819.

KARAMAN OGLOU, encouraged by the absence of the Sultan in Europe, took advantage of the dissensions of the brothers to shake off his allegiance by taking the city of Brusa, and spoiling the provinces. The castle, however, resisted his force, although strongly attacked by Karaman, who gave many great assaults for the space of thirty days. It chanced at this time that the body of Musa was proceeding to the tomb of his ancestors, being honourably conveyed along by a great multitude of his late followers; the unusual concourse thus assembled being espied by Karaman Oglou, without any intimation to him of the true cause, he suddenly raised the siege of the citadel, and fled, supposing that it had been the approach of Muhammed. The Turks long jested at the flight of a warrior from the dead body of an Ottoman prince; but the incident, how-

the protection of the Greek Emperor. ; the consequences of the good understand-
wixt the Sultan and Emperor, he fled to-
Vallachia ; but was treacherously betrayed
uncle by his tutor, Zaganos. Muhammed
eyes put out, and so sent him to Brusa,
he allotted for his support a splendid pro-
por the rest of his days.
ng established a league with the Christian
at the head of whom was the Greek Em-
with whom he renewed the treaty of ces-
the districts around Constantinople ; Mu-
l applied his efforts and power to reduce
er the various refractory vassals and cities
had taken advantage of the troubles, com-
g with the King of Karamania. These,
oluntarily, or by compulsion, were brought
jection, excepting the Pasha of Ephesus
yrna, who attempted to make a resistance.
was, however, compelled to surrender Smyr-
l Muhammed demolished the fortifications.
ing himself with depriving the rebel of his

of the strife and warfare between the
the republic of Venice, which for many
the brunt of the hostilities of the Turkish
and, by the costly sacrifices of her treas
blood, courageously shielded Europe from
toman arms. The republic of Venice wa
time very powerful. Its possessions e
from Cape Istria to Constantinople ; and
netians transacted on the Rialto, the rich
tion of the commerce of Europe. The Tu
never cultivated the maritime arts, nor t
prospects of commercial gain which so n
tural advantages present to them, were fil
envy as they beheld the merchantmen r
from Trebisonde and the ports of the Bl
Lying, therefore, in wait for them, they
them when badly defended ; and Mu
judging that every act of hostility aga
enemies of the Koran was justifiable and r
refused to put a stop to these piracies, or to n
titution. The republic of Venice was l
clined to take the law from a power, deve
of maritime strength or experience ; and,
fering to the choice of the Sultan the alt
of either peace or war, the Venetians pre
defend their rights. The Venetian admir
dano, steered speedily to the Hellespont
teen well-appointed galleys, and anchored
to the town of Gallipoli, whence he was
attacked by thirty Turkish vessels, com
by the Turkish Capitan. The Venetia
well how to meet his foes with his inferi
By skilful manœuvres he gained the wind
disposed his attack, that the sun shone fu
dazzled faces of the enemy. Clouds of
killed numbers of those against whom t

the Venetians pursued their commerce
to further injury or molestation.
attention of the Sultan was wholly drawn
any consideration of his naval loss, by the
one of those fanatics, whose dangerous and
ious tenets have been hinted at, in the
of the Kalifa. The Sheik Bedreddin, re-
into a deep forest, and claiming the sanc-
l honour of the El Mahdi, or expected pro-
piously spread his doctrine and proselytes
a whole provinces of Lydia and Ionia. The
Sultan appears to have seen the import-
not trifling with the fanatic impostor. The
has had already been defeated by the fol-
of Bedreddin. Without further delay, then,
imed dispatched an army of sixty thou-
ed against this sect, which was headed by
Amurath, not yet twelve years old, who
his adviser and lieutenant, the Grand

Nor was Bedreddin less an enthusiast. After vast bloodshed and in the power of his enemies, influence him to retract a syllable or declarations; he declared himself messenger of God, and the organ, the El Mabdi and the teacher of the accounts of the Ismaelian sect.

He was at last nailed on a cross, expired, declaring always that he but that he should propagate his doctrine out the world. Such deep and remarkable firmness and repetition made on the public mind, that he was not dead, but had reappeared. Encouraged by this revolt, to whom Muhammed had again given government of Nicopolis, meditated for, having found among the doctors a man perfectly resembling Muhammed's brother of Muhammed, (which was the battle of Angora, while on the side of Bajazet,) he resolved to rise against the real Sultan.

Sineis, having instructed his subjects first to acknowledge him as his district of Nicopolis; publishing that he belonged to him, as the eldest Othman.

Muhammed was reposing at home, when he heard of the great progress made by the claimant in Thessaly, and other provinces. Passing the Hellespont with 60,000 men, he soon rendered the traitor Sineis abortive, and dispersed the rabble which had followed

ion that he was the injured prince Mus-
is brother. Thus far, however, Manuel
l to the remonstrances and threats of Mu-
, that the pretended prince, and the trai-
s, should be confined strictly to the island
os ; which agreement Manuel ratified by

The conduct of the Greek Emperor was
nd treacherous ; but the weakness of the
ne Court, and its crooked politics, made
of circumvention, and the occupation of
g troubles and civil discord, the favourite
y which it tried to stifle the prosperity
ouse of Othman.

mmed, however he might deem it pru-
pass over the conduct of Manuel, prepa-
venge himself on the Waiwode of Wal-
for the countenance which he had lent to
e Mustapha. He ravaged the country,
many of the towns, and, as the terms of
ion of hostilities he demanded an increa-

his great officers of state to conceal his death until the arrival of the prince. The secret was faithfully kept for the space of forty-one days, until by the arrival of Amurath, the Turkish empire became acquainted with the death of the Sultan and the accession of his son to the throne.

Notwithstanding that the death of Musa stains the character of Muhammed, he is, nevertheless considered by the Latin historians as one of the mildest and least sanguinary of the Turkish sovereigns. Perhaps his experience of the evils of adversity might have corrected the natural bias of the race of Othman to exercise their great authority with severity. He was, undoubtedly a prince of great abilities, for he repaired the mischiefs of the Tartar invasion, he reunited the dislocated members of the Turkish empire, and transmitted the noble inheritance, strengthened and entire, to his son.

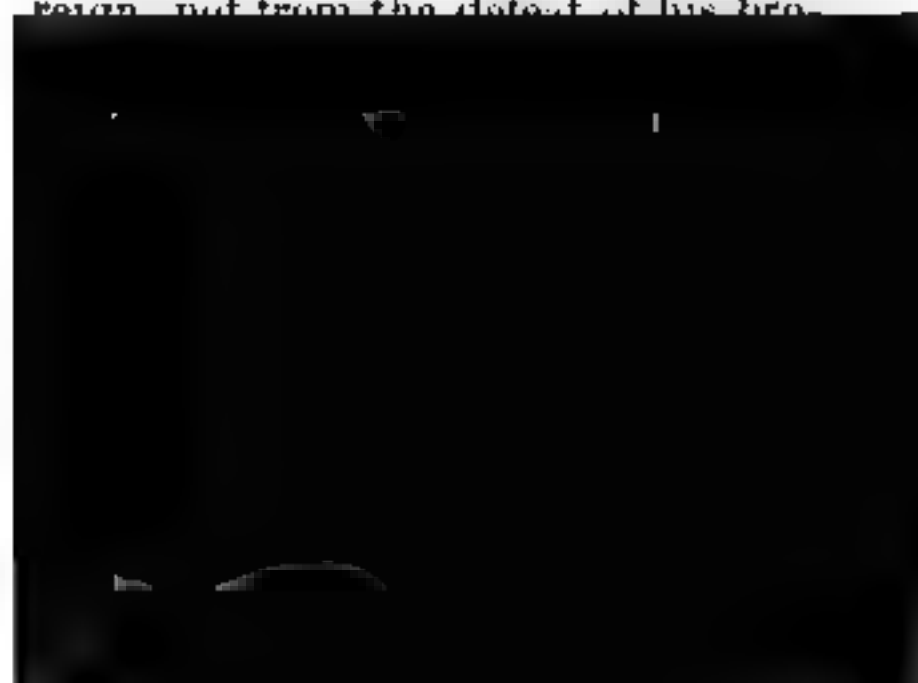
CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

Emperors	{	Of the East,	{	Manuel Palæologus, . . .	1367	1
		Of the West,	{	Duke of Bavaria, 1400 Sigismund, King of Hungary, 1411	1400 1411	1 2
Kings of	{	England,	{	Henry IV. . . . 1399 Henry V. . . . 1413	1399 1413	1 1
		France,		Charles VI. . . . 1387	1387	4
		Scotland,	{	Robert, 1390	1390	1
			{	James I. . . . 1424	1424	1

ma.	{	Boniface IX. .	1391	14
		Innocent VIII. .	1405	2
		Gregory XII. .	1407	2
		Alexander V. .	1410	1
		John XXIII. .	1411	5
		Martin V. . .	1417	13

Solyman, the eldest of the sons of Bajazet the rights of royalty, is clear from ing Hej. 806 (1408.) The names of companions and successors of the Prophet in the margin, namely, Abubeker, Solyman, Ali; these give a clear indication of the religious tenets of the Turks, who adhere to the doctrine of the Sunni; as they do to this day, do to that of Shiâh, or Ali. The Turks always appear as the Seljuks, who invariably acknowledge the Kalifs of Bagdad as their paramount sovereigns, consequently, strictly orthodox." *Asiatic Researches* i. 379.

A coin extant of Muhammed, Hej. 813 proves that he dated the commencement of his reign, not from the death of his brother,



CHAPTER VII.

AMURATH THE SECOND.—SIXTH R

A. H. 825—A. D. 1422.

AMURATH was scarcely seated on the throne, ere the Greek Emperor made a formal declaration of war, having his two younger brothers deliver up to his charge, in order to their being educated in his court, conformably to the will of Mustapha. This the Grand Vizir refused, alleging that it would be a crime in a Muslim sovereign to confide the education of the sons of his house to infidels.

Amurath, according to Dukas, ascended the throne in the beginning of winter. He made great preparations, in the spring following, to besiege Constantinople ; a measure probably suggested by the conduct of the Greek Emperor in the case of Mustapha. Hereupon, John Logos (to whom, for a long time, Maniaco, on account of his great age, had left the management of public affairs) sought to avert the attack on the Sultan, by laying the fault on the refusal of the vizir to put the two young princes into

eer of Manuel was near its close ; his
d infirmity had likewise the weight of
contend with, resulting from the dan-
threatened capital. He therefore re-
alling into action the false Mustapha,
edient was completely successful ; for
who had hitherto only amused himself
ring machines and making slight skir-
re Constantinople, no sooner had intel-
the events contemplated in Asia, than
p the siege, and prepared to encounter
or who might endanger his throne.
sek Emperor, in pursuance of his ex-
rthwith dispatched ten galleys to the
nos, fetching thence the impostor Mus-
the artful but sagacious Sineis ; and
or his tottering throne any probable
that might flow from a propitious
vents, he framed an agreement with
guest. The adventurer, of course.

the perfect resemblance of the
the prince whom he personated, and
captivating manners, procure
gleam of success. The town of Gal
its gates, the citadel was storme
sword in hand, and the impostor's
knowledge in the Hexamilian,* of
Gallipoli, as well as throughout
This news greatly embarrassed the
tan, who was still in his Asiatic pi
being advised thereto by those ar
hated the pride of Bajazet, instead
himself to the scene of the revolt, t
ordered to lead an army against N
his accomplices. Bajazet having ha
anople, he soon collected a well-dis
of thirty thousand troops, with wh
near to the camp and army of Mu
met near Gallipoli. The usurper h
fied his camp against an assault; an
every day with a feeble escort, an
familiarily with the commanders c
Bajazet's troops on the opposite banl
fully excited the recollections of tl
seen Mustapha, and were struck wit

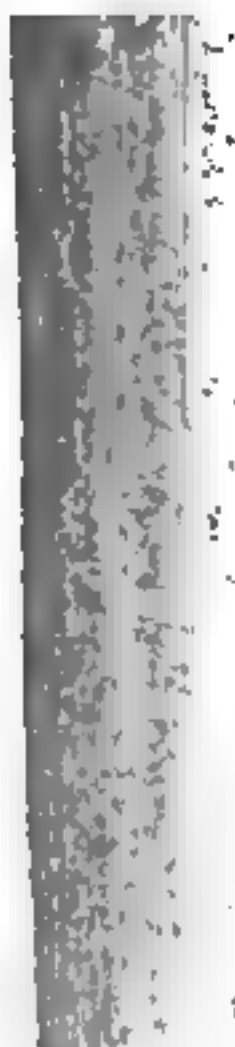
* The isthmus which joins it to the c
six miles broad. The Isthmus of Corinth
bore the same name.

and, "he calling on God to witness to the justice of his cause, and how equitably he would govern the empire which he was obliged to conquer,"—that by these artful speeches, ere the visir was sensible of his danger, the impostor had captivated and won the hearts of the majority of the troops. The first signal of the change was an absolute desertion and abandonment, that Ismet had no means of preserving his life, but following the stream, and casting himself at the feet of the pretended prince. Mustapha would willingly have conceded to him his pardon, but Ismet, who owed the visir a mortal grudge, had torn from the tent, notwithstanding the promised protection, and beheaded immediately in his presence. The result of such a sudden and momentous event as the defection of the troops of Ismet, placed the pretended Mustapha in possession of the royal city of Adrianople; and he was generally recognised as Sultan, and the chief of the sacred Ottoman lineage, throughout the European provinces. The difficulties of the enterprise were, however, but beginning; for as soon as Ismetrius Lascaris, who had conveyed him from Thessalonica to Gallipoli, and who was, moreover, a party to the treaty with Manuel, his master, was going to profit of the same, by taking possession of the promised cessions, both Mustapha and Ismet, who well knew that such steps would lose them the confidence of the true believers, at once broke off all treaty, by declaring that they would neither could, nor would mangle the Ottoman Empire,—thus manifesting his ingratitude to the Greek Emperor. Manuel, confounded and enraged by such perfidy, resolved upon revenge; but being too weak to accomplish it by force, his only

remedy was, to offer his feeble succor Sultan Amurath, whom he had so deeply loved. The Turkish sovereign dissembled his grief, and favourably received the Byzantine envoys; but he would never promise either of his two brothers to the care of the Greeks, nor give up Gallipoli as Manuel demanded. Considering his extreme youth, seen to be exercised great sagacity in his public conduct throughout this rebellion. In the present having had such a signal lesson by the desertion of his whole army, when led by his vizir Bajazet, he wisely resolved to strengthen his power through the influence of the Turkish Ulema; he therefore published every day a decree, that it was the sins of Moslems which drew down the anger of Allah. When he learned of the loss of his army, he exclaimed, in the words of the Prophet, "What can a created being do, when it is against him?" This maxim is yet repeated by the Turks; and they repeat it often in their own words. He next visited Shiekh Abdurrahman Dervise, who possessed great reputation.

* This personage appears to be the Shiekh of the Dervises, called Bektash, and whose chief, having the title of Janizaries on that formidable body of formation, as already detailed, has a very important and influence with them, to their recent extinction. The present Sultan, Mahmoud the Second. Bektash presented, on this occasion, to have been caught and to have seen the immediate spirit of the Prophet Mohammed, whom, after thrice kissing the dust, he beseeches to obtain victory for Amurath. To which the Prophet answers, "That, for his sake, Allah has granted Amurath's prayers, and will give him victory." From hence it appears that the Turks believe that Muhammed's soul, by a peculiar privilege, receives the prayers of believers to the throne of Allah.

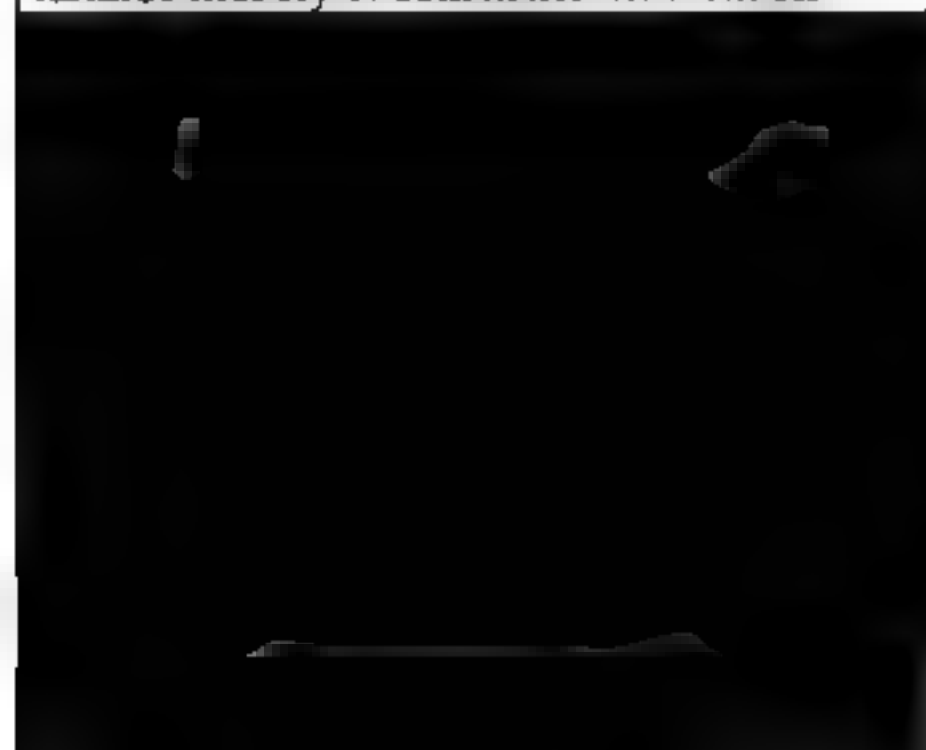
in be no question but that these pro-
zeal contributed to strengthen the
murath ; but the object against whom
chiefly levelled had done far more to
lf, by the round of luxury and de-
which he indulged amid the pleasures
de. Sineis (hearing, however, that the
engaged the galleys of Adorno the
transport his forces into Europe, and
in close treaty with the Greek Em-
armly reproached Mustapha with the
consequences of his sloth, that, by the
of that experienced leader, he imme-
sed the Hellespont, with the forces
ad on foot, to fight with Amurath.
ineis to be an able general and a trai-
tan preferred to corrupt rather than to
and Sineis was too watchful of conse-
. to perceive, that the usurper began
ed by his own partisans. and was al-



and forlorn Mustapha fled to Lampsa by only four servants. Here it was that he even found a bark to carry Europe ; while the galleys of the Genoese were ready to land Amurath's forces, in the sight of Mustapha, at shamefully did these Latins betray cause of Christendom, for which, were eventually rewarded. How often would a fleet of galleys in the Straits of the Hellespont, have defeated the growth of the Turkish empire, and saved of Christian blood ! The temptation bribed the Genoese to assist the Sultan by the sordid object of the remission of impost, which, as Podestate of Phocæa obliged to pay to the territorial lord of the mines in its vicinity. This tribute, formerly gone to the coffers of the Greeks, had been seized by the Sultans by request ; and its paltry equivalent decided to assist Amurath with his galleys wherein he was weakest. The unhappily betrayed and abandoned, in vain to escape with the imperial treasure-chest ; he was overtaken, loaded, brought back, and, after every indignity exhausted, hanged in the great square of Constantinople. Amurath had meantime not forgotten all the risk and trouble of this to the perfidy of the Greek Emperor retained his ambassador, being unwilling should report his preparations ; but these were ready, he ordered them to tell Manuel that he should see him there. Amurath kept his word ; and

Thessaly, Macedonia, and Thrace, with of one hundred and fifty thousand men, which he also menaced to lay siege to Constantinople. Manuel, unable to oppose the Sultan in the field, had again recourse to artifice and incited the governor of one of the provinces to place the eldest of them on the throne, as he was but a child, to reign in his stead, as treacherous as the enterprise was, the effect of gold was all-powerful. The governor conveyed young Mustapha (who was incontestably of Ottoman blood) to the important city of Trebizond, being influenced by the governor, in his favour. The news of the troubles threatening Asia, put a stop to the designs of Amurath in Europe, and procured assistance for the Greeks which was the design. In this interval, the Greek prince Constantine Palæologus, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, leaving to John Palæologus, his son, the broken remains of the Greek empire, retired to the Ottoman race.

The appearance merely of Amurath in Asia ex-



rath sent against him Kalil, (the brother and friend of the Grand Vizir Bajazet, who had been beheaded by Sineis,) with an army of a thousand men. Sineis was now defeated and obliged to flee. In vain he sought to rekindle the love of independency among the neighbouring princes; all of them were equally impatient of the Turkish yoke, and all would have gladly freed themselves from it; but the risk was too great and the perfidy of Sineis too well known. Preserving, therefore, a fugitive existence in a short space, he was at length taken, and put to death. Besides Ephesus and Smyrna, Amurath added, this year, two provinces to his empire, of Sinope in Anatolia, and of Ipsala in Euboea. German, the governor of the latter, yielded himself voluntarily to be a vassal of the Sultan, who rewarded him by magnificent presents, and an appointment of Sanjak for life.

No sooner were the affairs of Asia arranged, than the cause of bitter enmity existing in the mind of Amurath against the Greek Emperor, incited him to renew hostilities, and to turn his arms against the strong places of Macedonia. He soon took Dercos, Sattrenion, and Mesembria, always ravaging and impoverishing the country. John Palæologus, unable to protect his diminished empire, consented at length to abandon to Amurath all the places which he had captured, as well as Thessalonica, which was still in his possession; to dismantle the strong wall across the entrance to the isthmus of the Haxamilian (as if it was not sufficiently disgraceful to surrender the keys of his states) he agreed to pay an annual tribute of three hundred thousand aspers: these conditions were accepted.

the part of the Thessalonians drawing vengeance of Amurath, and exciting a court to take up arms against Venice was as follows. Either by real assistance against their governor, Ananias brother of the Emperor John, the one possessed of the city; when, receiving a party to the peace, they offered up their city to the republic of Venice would undertake to provide for its defence.

Venetians, who ardently wished for possession of a town so advantageously situated for commerce, accepted it without hesitation, and sent a governor thither instantly, and, upon his possession of it, they transported a large portion of the Greek population to the islands of Eubœa and Candia, and supplied it with tried and veteran troops. Amurath was at Sares, in Macedonia, when he received news of the event; and, being unwilling to see his designs frustrated, he sent an embassy to represent to the republic that he was desirous of peace with them, and they ought not to shut the gates of a city which was his own.

Receiving an unsatisfactory reply, he prepared to reduce Thessalonica by attacking thither the Vizir, with a large army, surrounded the city with a number of batteries. The siege was tedious and bloody; the city was too strong to be assaulted successfully with the new war machines; and though the use of them was already known in almost every part of the empire, the Turks did not know how to make the best use of them.

The attempt to corrupt the defence having failed, and the siege drawing on to an unexpected length, Amurath himself

manded a general assault, and, with assistance, a small party cut their way through all opposition, and opened Turkish army. Thus, as Knolles presses himself, the beautiful city of sometime one of the most glorious Greece, became their spoil. The Sultan a portion of the old inhabitants to desolate city, and converted all the mosques, excepting one building only left for the use of the Christians; the place, both in silver and gold, and immense. Amurath followed up by availing himself of the pretext of the Latin Christians with the Greeks his conquests in Etolia and Achaia. Venetians, anxious to secure their length compelled to sue for peace. By the Turkish Sultan, offered by the

tection of their city to the republic of Venice they would undertake to provide for its defence. The Venetians, who ardently wished for possession of a town so advantageously situated for commerce, accepted it without hesitation. They sent a governor thither instantly, and, on their possession of it, they transported the greatest portion of the Greek population thither to the islands of Eubœa and Candia, and the city with tried and veteran troops. This was at Sares, in Macedonia, when he received the news of the event ; and, being unwilling to check his designs, he sent an embassy to Venice, to represent to the republic that he was at war with them, and they ought not to shut out him the gates of a city which was his own patrimony. Receiving an unsatisfactory reply, he was then prepared to reduce Thessalonica by force. Dispatching thither the Vizir, with a large army, the Turks surrounded the city with a nu-

brother of his favourite sultana of Hungary; and the Despot George fled to the gary, after placing Belgrade, his metropolis, under his possession and care.

Albert, Duke of Austria, of the house of Hapsburg, who had espoused the daughter of Emperor Sigismond, succeeded him in the empire, as well as to the kingdom of Hungary; he perceiving the growth of the Ottoman power, had prepared to place limits to its progress; but he was carried off by a sudden distemper, leaving his widow great with child. The next year, Emperor Sigismond, in peaceable times, might have succeeded to the throne to his daughter; for in 1526, a striking example of Maria Theresa's policy in modern times,) the Hungarians cherished a strong attachment to the memory of their former sovereign; but the influence of the Ottoman state influenced them to elect a young King of Poland; and he was unable to provide for the defence of Belgrade, by the aid of Hunniades, the celebrated Wallachian hero of Transylvania, one of the greatest generals of the Turkish period.

The siege and defence of Belgrade were celebrated in the events of those times as the first period that the Turks experienced the effect of cannon, which greatly surprised and frightened them. Amurath was forced to retreat from the siege, and retreat with great loss, owing to the skill and valour of Hunniades. The victory which he gained over Isa-bey, a brave and skilful commander of the Turks, induced the Sultan, in revenge, to lay waste the principality of Transylvania with fire and sword. The irruption of the great army, led by the Grand *Pasha*, was so sudden, that Hunniades

principality of Moldavia and Wallachia these insurrections, the Sultan now the most experienced of his commanders, Ismail Pasha, with an army of eighty thousand men, and also a band of four thousand Janizaries, which pursued their accustomed despoiling the principalities. The Hunniades engaged this great force at the battle of Vaslui, in Transylvania, with such success, as to destroy more than half of their numbers; the remainder fled in a hasty retreat across the Danube, leaving to the conquerors the whole of their arms, and spoils. It was the greatest victory since the Crusades, that ever any Christian prince obtained against the Turks, the vicinity of the battle being so covered with slain, that the air became infected, and the inhabitants were obliged for a time to quit their habitations. The splendid successes encouraged the Despot of Servia to attack his enemy, and after defeating the



utmost skill and efforts of Hunniades to force this difficult passage; the B. Roum-ili (Macedonia and Thrace), K. the brother-in-law and favourite of A. intrusted with the defence of these passes, with the express charge, upon whatsoever, not even the prospect of tory, to engage the enemy, but to li to the preservation of Thrace. Forge commands, Karaman gave way to tl revenge, and, in the pursuit of the ret sylvanians, was himself entangled in became their prisoner, he being condu pomp, as their captive, to Buda, to th Uladislaus, King of Hungary.

The great successes of Hunniades principal cause of the revolt of Geor Prince of Epirus, in Albania, comn Scanderbeg by the Turks, or Prince He had been educated and trained in Amurath, to whom he proved, for th life, the greatest annoyance, harassin desultory warfare, in co-operation w ades; so that they were the chief bul up by Providence, by a series of batt brilliant, though not decisive, to pro ning Christian cause, and check the ing power of the Ottoman.

The exploits of Scanderbeg equal fictions of romance, and can here be o ally named. Flying from his court, b extraordinary speed, he escaped the sn suit of Amurath, and by forged lette himself of Croya, the capital of Epir forth never relaxing a moment fro his enemies could provide means to

such merceness, that the blood osten-
t from his lips. Castriot's revolt, suc-
maintained for many years against the
armies sent to crush him, deeply wound-
de of the Turkish Sultan ; and these
losses at length compelled the haughty
to conclude a peace for ten years with
King of Hungary and Poland, upon
ions of restoring Servia to the Despot,
ishing Bulgaria and Moldavia, and of
ty thousand ducats for the ransom of
bey, his brother-in-law, who had been
oner by Hunniades. This was the most
e peace hitherto made by any Christian
th the Turks ; and it was ratified by the
mn oaths on both sides, the Christian
atiaries swearing on the Holy Evange-
the Ottomans on the Koran, A. D. 1444.
peace, however, enabled Amurath to
s refractory and often pardoned vassal,

fortunes, to which were added a strong religious seclusion, led the mind of Amurath a very extraordinary and unusual resolution in an Eastern despot. The fanatical and bloody policy of the time of Muhammed his father, and the recourse had by Amurath, on his accession to the throne, to the assistance and sanctification of the prayers of the Shiek Bektar, warranted the supposition, that either the empire, or the mind of Amurath, were under some strong religious excitement. A supposition made more probable, by the resolution now formed by the monarch, of abdicating the throne in favour of his son, the youthful Ismail, then only fifteen years of age; with the sign he accomplished, after having appointed Khalil Pasha, and Khusroes, a learned physician and a man doctor, to be his counsellors and directors. He then privately retired to Magnesia, and began an ascetic life with some devout disciples.

The Turkish writer, Saad-uddin Effendi, enables us to supply this portion of his history from their own annals; and the narrative may be preserved, from the clew to his feelings, as they were gathered from no other source. “The pious Sultan, having given peace and tranquillity to the Ottoman provinces, conceived the idea of renouncing the affairs of the creature, and devoting his service of the Creator—to exchange the splendour of the throne for the sweets of a private life—to labour henceforth only to become a saint, and attain eternal happiness; and he thus communicated his thoughts to his minister, Khalil Pasha. ‘A long time,’ said he to him, ‘the sword is the ally in the stirrup, the sword always in the scabbard, I have not ceased to do good of Islamism; it is time that

and that I go into retirement, to converse
with the All-powerful. Yes, I am resolved to
devote to repentance the moments which re-
main to me, and to place my feet on the cushion
of prayer. What have I to do with the crown,
the sword, or my armies? I would no longer
aspire to wash out my sins in the tears of
repentation; I would end my days in the bosom
of my Father; there I would read, without ceasing, the
word of God; there, without ceasing, I would praise
God my Father. I desire to withdraw my grasp
from this perishable kingdom, and to sow in the
earth of my heart, the seed of the love of God; I
am ardently alive to the sublime fruits of
the truth; I would overcome my passions,
and pitch up the tent of my desires. Let my
father, Mohammed, take my station; may
he be glorious and prosperous; through him
I may be free from misfortune, and
have no cause to sigh.'

Ali Pasha, and the principal officers of the
army, opposed this determination. Amurath
persisted in his design; he placed his son on



be easily rooted up. He had never seen or guided his courser to victory,' &c. Ties being believed among the infidels, tilled from all parts, and shortly made a great army, composed of Hungarians, Bosnians, Albanians, Moldavians, Wallachs, French, and other Christians. The Despot of Wallachia, joined, with 8000 soldiers with iron cuirasses. Their audacious conduct presented themselves as a dark and threatening cloud upon the Mussulman countries. They passed through the country to which they passed by, as it was the design of the ill-fated King of Hungary to proceed by the way of Constantinople, to espouse the daughter of the Greek Emperor, and then to possess himself of Adrianople.†

“The governors of the frontiers having intercepted the route of this innumerable army, and having sent the tidings to the Ottoman court ; and

* The governor of Nicopolis greatly harassed the Christian army in their march, cutting off and taking prisoners large bodies of the troops, and the militia who followed them. Prisoners were so numerous that Suad-eddin says, “a very personable Christian male slave might be bought for a pair of boots.”

† It appears that the Greek Emperor and Eugenius were very angry at the late peace they conceived, the power of the Turks might be put down ; they therefore unceasingly urged to break it off ; and Julian, the Pope's legate, without all scruples, gave a formal absolution for their oaths, to King Uladislus, the Despot of Wallachia, the principal parties to the treaty. The Romish salvo of conscience did not, however, prevent their receiving a severe and merited chastisement for perjury.

iron; but the precepts of the Koran
submitted to him, wherein the war against
is enjoined as a passport to Paradise,
Mussulman doctors joining the requisition
hastened with a chosen band to

The Hellespont, however, was pre-
sented by sixty-five Christian galleys. Enlight-
ened by celestial warning, he then marched to
the Hellespont. The Supreme had impressed on
Khalil-bey, the resolution which had
been presented to Amurath, in confirmation of
his doctrine, that kings are sacredly in-
alienable, therefore, was posted with cannons
ready to receive the favoured mo-
ment as the measures which prudence had
been predestinated, Amurath safely passed
the Hellespont, and marched to propagate the true
religion, to exterminate the infidels.

armies of Amurath and of Muhammed

persion of a portion of the bravest of his remained undismayed in the centre of the battle he was surrounded by his oldest captains and officers of his court. Being sore pressed by Wallachian and Transylvanian horse, when the crucifix displayed on their standards, he drew forth from his bosom the copy of the late treaty and holding it with uplifted hands and eyes to heaven, he suddenly broke out into the following invocation :—‘ Behold, thou crucified Christ, the treaty which thy Christians have made in thy name, and broken without any provocation; thou be a God, avenge thy wrongs and punish thy perjured people !’

“ Amurath thus demanded help, and his prayer was heard. At this moment, Uladislaus, led on by arrogance and vainglory, and by the example of Hunniades, rushed forward to the spot where Amurath was posted with his faithful janizaries brandishing his naked sword, and advancing to the front of his troops to reach the glorious sultan. That redoubtable prince, unmoved at his peril, thus called out to his guards : ‘ When that man, as a boar pierced by a fatal dart, seizes upon your array, open to him a passage—then surround him, and put him immediately to death.’ At this instant, the rash King of Hungary spurred his courser towards the imperial banner, and in an instant the order of Amurath was executed ; the phalanx opened its ranks and enveloped the presumptuous Christian and his followers ; and a valiant janizary, Koja Khizir, throwing himself on Uladislaus, bore off his head, and bore it away to Amurath—his followers sunk under the swords of the janizaries, as the trembling deer of the forest’

red to restore the day by riding through
ks, and exclaiming, ' We are not fighting

King of Hungary, but for the Christian

The impetuosity of the Turks overcame
bstacle, and the pursuit was continued for
ys and nights unto the very banks of the
e. Above ten thousand Christians perished
disastrous battle, as well as Julian the
legate, the author of the war, and the
rian king; Hunniades escaped with the
st difficulty. Above two hundred and fifty
ts laden with gold and precious effects be-
he prey of the victors. The head of the un-
Uladislaus, being embalmed in honey, was
as a trophy to Brusa, the capital of the Sul-
asiatic territories, and there displayed on a
amid the acclamations of all the inhabitants
royal city."

s fatal battle was fought on the 10th of
ber. 1444. Amurath raised a pyramid on

the inhabitants, and even the janizaries' blood. The managers of the public treasury took advantage to misapply the money and oppress the people. In less than four months, the state of public affairs was totally changed, so that the most experienced advisers of the Sultan saw that the empire would soon run to ruin were not sustained by more powerful hands.

In this exigency, Amurath was again obliged to renounce his plan of retirement. As the young Sultan might have rendered the change of authority a dangerous measure, advantage was taken of the absence of Muhammed on a hunting excursion of some days. During this interval, Amurath arrived at Adrianople, where he was received with great joy; for the appearance of their revered Sultan instantly restored good order and submission. Proceeding immediately to a divan, he severely punished all the malcontents; and, by the mere expression of his will, and the vigorous measures which he adopted, the Odas of the janizaries hastened at once to return to their duty.

Muhammed, on his return to his capital, after an absence of seven days, found his father again settled on his throne. He was ordered to go to Magnesia to wait until age should have taught him to command; and this ambitious prince obeyed without a murmur, while Amurath soon rectified all the mistakes of his son.

After his reprehensible breach of faith, victory frequently deserted the heretofore invincible Huniades; indeed, he was rather a valiant partisan, than a consummate general, and his military life is checquered with a series of romantic exploits and escapes, as the Chevalier Blanco, or "*White Knight of Wallachia*," under which title he is

squadrons, adopting the irresistible tactics of Timur. The flower of the Hungarian nobility fell above seventeen thousand Christians, in the action.

The arms of Amurath were also successfully employed against the Greeks. Cannon were now introduced into the Turkish army; and the example of the times more than hint that they were instructed in this great advance in the art of the Christians themselves. The Hexamilia, as thrown open by Turkish cannon, the cities of Patras and Sicyon were taken by assault, and the whole Peloponnesus subjugated, in the year 1445. So completely was the terror of Turkish arms impressed on the Byzantines, that Constantine Dracozas, the brother and successor of John Palæologus,* would not dare to ascend the throne of Constantinople, without first having asked permission of Amurath; but the Sultan, however important.

trated with sixty thousand men to Capital of Albania, sustained such a series, that, worn out with vexation, ago to see himself defeated by such a youth with not one-eighth part of his forces, to heart, that he died, after a few months of grief and vexation, rather than of age, leaving as his dying advice to his son, "Never to despise an enemy so weak."

It is only rendering justice to Amurat that he was a religious, just, and valiant sovereign, and great general, and wonderfully beloved by his subjects, and his death. He was far more observant of his duties than the Christian princes who opposed to him; he effaced the disorders of the Tartar invasion, established his empire at Adrianople, and greatly extended his dominions in Asia: he broke down the

Jerusalem. He experienced great
 he premature death of many pro-
 e also became peevish and choleric,
 e melancholy and sad. The most
 e of his character is the double ab-
 throne. Amurath, after trial both
 of retirement, in the full liberty of
 ed the latter; a rare instance of
 a crowned head.

TEMPORARY PRINCES.

the East.	{ John Palæologus, Constantine Pa- læologus, }	1421	24
		1444	8
the West.	{ Sigismund, King of Hungary, }	1411	28
		Albert II. .	1438 2
		Frederic III. .	1440 54
England.	{ Henry V. . .	1413	9
		Henry VI. . .	1422 89
	{ Charles VI. .	1381	42

capital of the province of Adzerbigian, the present capital of Mirza Abbas, heir to the Persian throne, and usually subject to Persia, which serves to mark the extent of the Ottoman empire. These coins exhibit the first unequivocal instance of the title of Khan being applied to the deceased father of the reigning Sultan."]

CHAPTER VIII.

ED THE SECOND, SURNAMED FATIH,* OR
HE GREAT.—SEVENTH REIGN.

MUHAMMED learned the death of his father at
in Lydia, whither he had been sent as

The young prince had but just arrived
province, when the Vizirs dispatched a
for him to come and take possession of
e. The love for Amurath, and funeral
o his memory, which mingled with the
of the new monarch, is touchingly de-
cantemir.

On arrival near Adrianople, Muhammed
y all the persons of any distinction, at a
that city; who then dismounting, they
on foot, the Sultan and his attendants

of the janissaries to exchange his prisoner but eight months old, whom his father princess of Sinopé ; he also obliged he Ishak,* or Isaac, her father's slave, to had an aversion ; and afterwards, as if these violences, he put to death the A been the instrument of his cruelty.

After this, at the instance of George spot of Servia, he renewed the peace and sent him back his daughter, who married to Amurath, assigning to he the frontier of that country, as an appar Greek Emperor's ambassadors were received as friends. Muhammed seems proved in policy, by the lesson which taught him, as he prepared in silence th which he now meditated ; he renewed t with all his tributaries, swearing to t stant peace, by the Prophet whose na Every one was particularly interested good terms with this dangerous ene

able Karaman Oglou, who, pre-
the death of Amurath, had hastened
his frontiers. Muhammed crossed the
with his army, and Karaman percei-
must, singlehanded, meet the storm,
appease the wrath of the Sultan by
mission, and by paying the whole ex-
armament. Muhammed was medi-
er designs, and therefore forbore to
elf with the affairs of a state which he
at his will. He commenced his pro-
enticing and liberally rewarding the
d fugitive engineers who resorted to
to preferred his employ to the badly
of the Greeks. Bent on one object,
of Constantinople, he retrenched the
expenses of his court, discharging the
umber of falconers and huntsmen em-
ancestors ; he displaced and punished
c peculators ; he also curbed the inso-
mproved the discipline, of the janiza-
his unrelenting severity and cruelty,
self alike terrible to his friends and

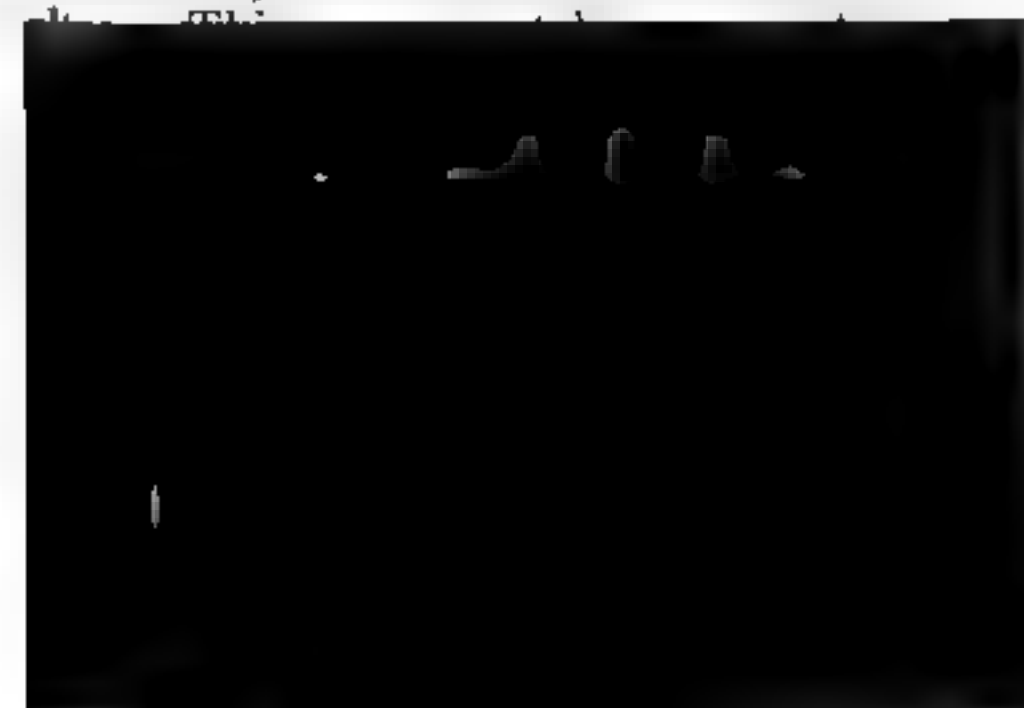
gression of this formidable opponent,
I a strong fortress on the European
Iosphorus, about five miles from Con-
directly opposite to the castle which
her had built on the Asiatic side ; he
ive a formidable artillery, and to es-

derate delight which Bajazet the first, and
Amurath, had taken in the sports of the
eased the falconers to 4000, and as many
Muhammed commanded that provision should
500 falconers, and 100 huntsmen ; the re-
corporated with his troops.

med, to complain of what he termed
of treaty. The Turk answered him
he would construct what edifice he
out any of his allies having a right
and that providing for his own safe
infraction of treaty. Constantine,
this answer, sent a new embassy to
request being complied with. Mul
urged, pulled off the mask. "R
master," he fiercely replied to the
"Tell him that the present Sultan
from his predecessors; his resolu
their wishes; and his performance
resolutions. Return now in safety:
dares to come with remonstrances
alive." Having thus resolved on he
the three towers of the castle were
began to levy a tribute on the ve
nation that passed the strait. A
sel, refusing obedience to the new
Bosphorus, was sunk with a shot f

as a favour, that the harvest might not be destroyed. But Muhammed (whose resolution obtain possession of the city was irrevocably on) answered the request by giving leave to those who carried materials to the fort, to feed their cattle on the Roman pastures. The people of the fort of Epibata, wishing to put a stop to the destruction of their corn, and interposing for that purpose, a disturbance ensued wherein many were slain on both sides. The Sultan, on being informed of this, ordered a detachment of troops to attack the inhabitants of Epibata to the sword; exhibiting to the environs of Constantinople, the which threatened its immense population. After this, Muhammed, who had himself looked the work of building the towers, returned with all his court to Adrianople.

While he was building the fort, a famous engineer arrived, and offered him his services. He came from Hungary to Constantinople; but the wages assigned to him by the Emperor's council were so small, and so ill paid, that he could not subsist on it, which caused his defection to



The Emperor of the Greeks, too well knowing the destination of these and other preparations, endeavoured to collect succours to withstand the storm. He fortified the city, and took measures for reinforcing the regular garrisons and providing supplies of corn ; but to oppose the forces of the Turkish Sultan, he had only six thousand Greeks, and three thousand Genoese, with a few galleys and ships. He sent to Rome to demand succours and to offer the union of the two churches. Nicholas V. contented himself with sending Cardinal Isidore to complete the union. The dissensions and intestine feuds, which existed among the inhabitants of the imperial city, took precedence against each other than their common danger. The Grand Duke was heard to declare that he would rather see the turban of Mulah on the walls of Constantinople, than the tiara of the Pope on his head. *he had his wish.*

The monks and nuns bitterly reproached those who had appeared to favour the union with the enemy from our walls," replied the leading nobles, " and you shall soon see us support the Azimites more than you." The name that the Greeks gave the Latins, was the cause of one of the differences between the two churches, which consists in the Greeks making use of leavened bread for the service of mass, and the Latins of unleavened bread. Their expressions of public outcry reached the ears of the Pope, who wrote off all the testimonies of hatred which he was loaded, to Rome, and Nicholas V. how he employed his own means, or the means of others in behalf of such impolitic endeavours. Constantinople was thus left alone, by the

of the powers of Christendom, to maintain the unequal contest; the western states of France, Spain, and England, were involved in endless * wars and domestic quarrels; and when the Pope was roused by a sense of the commiseration to call forth and employ the resources of Italy, it was too late.

Even in his own capital, the entreaties and supplications of the Emperor could not prevail on the Byzantine nobility and rich citizens to contribute their aid, or their money, to the defence of the city; the payment of the garrison, the supply of provisions, and repairs of the fortifications; only three thousand nine hundred and seventy citizens offered their names for the defence of their city, of a population of one hundred thousand. The list was taken by Phranza, the Emperor's secretary.

They folded their arms as if resistance was useless; they shut their purses, and hid their treasures to preserve them for the enemy; and the factions, for and against the union with the Pope of Rome, were hotly disputing the point—each party attributing their calamities to their divisions, and the other to their not uniting—when the Turks broke in, and settled the controversy. The next spring, when his immense prepara-

The precise period of the fall of Constantinople was lost amidst the disputes between Charles VII. of France, and his ungrateful heir, Louis, which so afflicted him, that from grief or fear he eventually starved himself to death. In England, the supreme power was the object of the crimes and treachery of the factions of York and Lancaster. Spain had not yet arisen to rank, by the consolidation of her monarchy through the marriage of Isabella and Ferdinand.

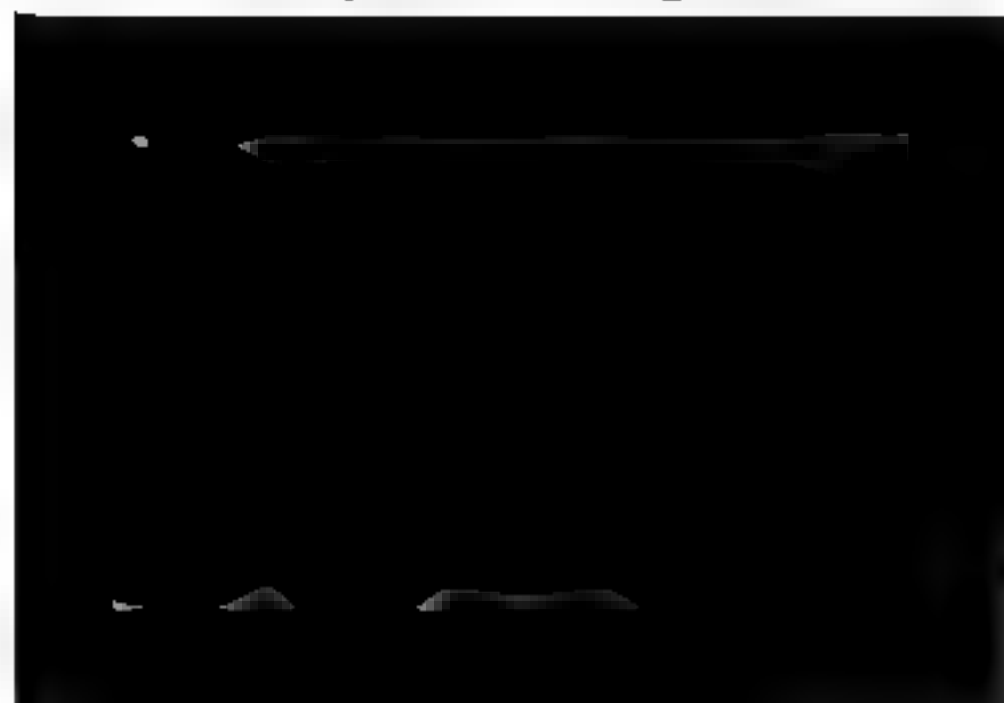
tions of every kind were in readiness, he invested Constantinople, on the 6th of 1453, with a formidable army of three thousand, partly Europeans and Asia. Turkish armament comprised their artillery first employed in this siege stone balls, some of an hundred pounds even of six hundred pounds weight; the formidable army filled the whole space without from sea to sea—from the Bosphorus to Marmora.

The city of Constantinople is built on a regular promontory, projecting into the sea; two sides are washed by the sea, the third is that which connects the triangular mainland, and may be called its base. The walls were all well fortified with walls, and extended about twelve miles: the side washed by the sea was three miles; that washed by the sea on the other side more than four; and the base† nearly five miles long from sea to sea, and terminating in seven towers. The defence consisted of a ditch and a double fosse, which commenced at the Egri Kapousi, or crooked gate, adjoining the mainland, and extended to the seven towers. At the port, the walls were not very good. From the harbour to the Egri Kapousi gate a double wall commenced, its appearance still is, very striking, towering above the

* It is stated that many soldiers of fortune, Hungary, Bohemia, and Germany, joined the sultan, and fought against the imperial city, being a hope of plunder.

† Phranza says six miles; Gibbon disputes the statement, and would reduce the distance.—Note, vol. viii. p. 290.

on the perpendicular face of a mountain, its base framed of vast masses of rock, condensed in the style termed Cyclopean, still somewhat with in the mural masonry of the old town of Greece. As the city is built on seven hills, the foundation of the walls partakes of the unevenness of the surface; which rises and falls so irregularly, that part of the ground on the outside commands a view over the wall of the inside city. Khalkondylas says, that the double wall, as fortified with ramparts, defended by a ditch, two hundred feet wide, lined on both sides with stone, which admitted the sea; and the inner wall was very high, and was admirably built. The appearance of this city from the sea fills the beholder with wonder and surprise; its situation is the most agreeable and most stupendous of the whole universe. Its stately towers and minarets shining in the sun, together with the adjoining suburbs of Pera, Chalcedon, and Scutari, form a prospect of unrivalled beauty; and combining these in one view, Constantinople is assuredly one of the largest cities of



of land on which Galata is built ; this is called the harbour, or Perami, and the walls of this part are not very strong ; the entrance, which is about a hundred paces broad, was at that time shut by a staccado, the middle of which was defended by iron chains, and by the vessels in the harbour along the shores of which, the city and suburbs present the most splendid and magnificent appearance in the world. The base of the triangle, on the land side, was fortified, as we have already described, from the Bosphorus to the sea of St. Moria or the seven towers, by the double wall and fosse. The suburb of Galata, chiefly inhabited by Genoese, was strongly fortified towards the land, and on the side of the sea, it was secured by a staccado and chain.

The character and march of the immense army of Muhammed to their enterprise, is so strongly described by the Turkish historian, Saad-Effendi, that it merits an insertion. “ The necessary preparations being made, the Padishah (a title of the Sultan) began his march, and implored the protection of God. Cannon of the discharge of which could overthrow a fort and shatter its ramparts, were transported in the train of the formidable army. The commander of the Ottoman world passed his numerous battalions in review, where might be seen the officers of his ornaments of greatness, and the viziers

11. He said, that the Prophet had pro-
according to the tenor of ancient traditions,
his followers should acquire this spacious
his strongly fortified place—and that it
become the residence of his people.' And
thus inspired his warriors with a thirst
honour of martyrdom, Muhammed directed
as of his courser towards Constantinople.
bly to ancient custom, the Ulemas, the
and the descendants of the Prophet, fol-
the victorious Khusroes, praying for the suc-
his arms. A crowd of holy persons ac-
ied these warlike troops. It was early in
ning, as the bright luminary arose, that
ance guard of the Padishah arrived under
lls of Constantinople; soon the imperial
resembling an ocean without a shore, or a
ting torrent, flowed onward in their foot-
and formed the siege of the city along the
extent of the land."

on the 6th of April was established the memorable siege of Constantinople. His camp ranged from sea to sea, as the forces of Asia and Europe extended on the right and left, from the sea of Marmora to the harbour. In the centre, Muhammed took his post, the janizaries being stationed in front of the Sultan's pavilion. It is now called Top Kapoussi, the gate of the cannon, because the Turks have set over it some of the balls of granite, (such as they used in their immense pieces of ordnance,) in commemoration of the gate where Muhammed entered the captured city. At some distance from the gate is an artificial mound, called Maltepe; the summit commands a magnificent view of the city, the sea of Marmora, and the country for a great extent around it. Here was that Muhammed displayed the standard of the Prophet, and directed the attack against the city. The Vizir Togan was posted above Galata to watch the Genoese. The sea of Marmora was covered with three hundred and twenty sail Turkish vessels, but of these no more than eighteen could be rated as galleys of war; the greater part were merely store ships or transports. This magnificent city, and its beautiful environs were all that remained of the great Roman empire, which, during so many ages, had governed the world.

It was from the position of the Sultan that the Turks directed their principal attack; near there to they established the batteries of their stupendous cannon. Their first effect was more alarming than effective. All the efforts of the engineer, and the impetuosity of Muhammed, could only cause these vast pieces to be discharged seven times in one day. Although fourteen Turkish

lege were heroic and affecting, and worthy
st times of Rome, after distributing the
the defence, and giving command of the
lous stations to officers of merit and fi-
dertook the defence of the external wall.
is direction, the besieged kept within
parts, content with self-defence, as the
Christian was of more value than that
Turks. The Turkish trenches and ap-
were unintermittingly overwhelmed, and
ith ruins ; each day added to the science
ristians, and their efforts. At length,
he weight and repetition of the Turkish
some impression on the walls ; and the
, forcing their way to the edge of the
mpted to fill the enormous chasm, and
n a road to the assault ; fascines, hogs-
l trunks of trees, were heaped on each
l such was the fury of the throng, impel-

wooden towers, ballistæ to project stones, mechanical engines to project darts, the terrible naptha, or liquid fire, were all used in the attack and defence. He pointed in the effect of the mines, and directed his batteries against the manus, which at length fell, and fell. A wooden turret of the largest size, with loop-holes, a platform, and scaffolding, to form a bridge to the ramparts, was carried forward to the walls. The besieged showed the resolute valour of men who would die, although they despaired of victory. Animated by their magnanimous Emperor, he was always foremost in the defence. After a severe and bloody struggle, they repulsed their first assault, and were repulsed by their Christian courage, and by the darkness. The Emperor and Justiniani improved the pause, and promptly, by pouring forth torrents

blown obstinately from the north, endeavoured to approach the city: as the Turkish annalist emphatically expresses himself, "Several stately vessels, whose towering masts reached to the heavens, arrived from the Franks, full of subtilty, and meriting the fires of hell, to convey succours to the Greeks." The language of Gibbon on this circumstance is particularly striking and eloquent. These vessels were laden with necessaries, and above all, with soldiers and mariners, for the service of the capital. On the second day, a strong gale from the south carried them through the Hellespont and the Propontis. But the city was already invested by sea and land; and the Turkish fleet, at the entrance of the Bosphorus, was stretched from shore to shore, in the form of a crescent, to intercept, or at least repel, these bold auxiliaries. The reader, who has present to his mind the geographical picture of Constantinople, will admire the greatness of the spectacle. The five Christian ships continued to advance with joyful shouts and a press both of sails and men, against an hostile fleet of three hundred vessels. The moment the great ships were seen, the Turkish fleet, which was then stretched in a line across the entrance of the Bosphorus, began to move, and the Christian ships, which were then in the middle of the strait, began to retreat. The Turkish fleet, which was then stretched in a line across the entrance of the Bosphorus, began to move, and the Christian ships, which were then in the middle of the strait, began to retreat.

age ; their artillery swept the liquid fire was poured on the hea
versaries, who attempted to board
imperial vessel was at one time
powered, but she was rescued b
and the Turks repulsed with imm
hammed himself sat on horseback
encouraging their valour by his
tions. The gestures of his body
passions of his soul, seemed to imi
of the combatants ; and, as if he
lord of nature, he spurred his hor
less, yet impotent effort, into the
reproaches, and the clamours of t
the Turks to a third and more
Having been once more repul
in disorder to the shores of Eu
while the Christian squadron, u
umphant, steered along the Bosp
curely anchored within the chain

and, which greatly influenced the issue of memorable siege. Its result so discouraged Ahmed, that he had nearly resolved upon resigning the contest; but the Vizir Zaytoun, decidedly opposed Khalil Pasha, more out of policy than policy, aroused the Sultan to persevere. Saad-uddin thus narrates the facts:—
 "One of the commanders, and chiefly Khalil, spoke to the victorious monarch of the impossibility of reducing Constantinople, and of the necessity to make a peace, and retire. But this man had a natural aversion to the counsels of doubt and wavering, disdained the perfidiousness of those who foretold evils. The Doctor Kousani, the Sheik Ac-Schems-eddin, the Vizir, and the Vizir Zaytoun-pasha, who perceived the feelings of the Sultan, opposed the plan of peace and conciliation; reminding the Sultan of the Prophet's promise, that Greece should be their conquest; and that the greatest glory would be that under the walls of Constantinople."
 Assembling again his chiefs in his tent, Muhammed thus expressed himself: "This part of the city is guarded by a deep fosse, and by every means inaccessible. We cannot, without vast labour, pass over it; and no exertion of thought can pierce through these solid ramparts. The walls encircle the city on three sides; if we only attempt it by these parts, we shall not succeed without loss; we must then find the way of attacking the city." That night, the Sultan struck on the idea of conveying his fleet from the sea of

Kaolles (whose attention to facts renders his history important as a corrective to the more brilliant but inaccurate statements of Gibbon) states, that the

Marmora, where they floated, across sula of Pera. Dr Walsh has given most interesting illustration of this exploit :—" In a single night, eighty carried up one of the numerous vessels open on the Bosphorus, and so across which separate the two waters ; and, and astonishment of the Greeks, were next morning floating under their walls part of the city now called the Little Turkish historian says, that the vessels the harbour by a route at the back and Dr Walsh,* justly refuting a statement by Gibbon, observes that the place where vessels were drawn over is at Dolmabahçe where a deep valley runs up to join the harbour, and they were only separated of a few hundred yards in breadth. The place is in the immediate vicinity, and at Galata ; and the Genoese sailors of that time known to have materially assisted in this transportation, the whole distance not more than two miles, and might be formed within the time stated by the Turkish annalist recites a prodigy of this time rife in the imperial city,

Christian that discovered this device to the Venetians, posed to have learned it of the Venetians, before had done the like at the Lake of Berghoglio.

* Dr Walsh's Narrative of a Tour from Constantinople to England is a work replete with new and interesting details of the recent events of the counsels of *Muhammed*, as well as the most instructive of the character of the Turks, and the present government.

and their defenders not to despond. "Constantinople is impossible," they astrological books foretold, that our be conquered until a sovereign is to float over the earth, with ex-

Chalcondylas describes the pass-
 ish vessels as follows:—"That
 d a pilot at her prow, and another
 th the rudder in hand; one moved
 the fourth beat a drum, and sang
 "—U. H. 145. The Turkish his-
 explains the cause of this singular
 ry probably the clew from whence
 quired the hint for his daring and
 rprise; and thus, as often has oc-
 phecy helped on its own fulfilment,
 ably hastened the downfall of the

rived as by miracle in the port, dis-
 eeks more than all the other efforts
 s. But as soon as they recovered
 zement, the Emperor's vessels at-
 ack it. Muhammed had lost not
 ever, in establishing powerful bat-
 rotection; and after losing two of
 Christians were obliged to retire,
 the hope of destroying this new
 enemy.

retian undertook to burn the fleet
 —an exploit which might have saved
 a cowardly Genoese betrayed the
 ultan, and he, permitting the at-
 ade, thus ensured the destruction
 ished youths engaged in the enter-
 rty brave persons who manned the
 served from the flames and the sea,

confidence. Notaras and the Venetians reproached the Genoese for the perfidy of their countryman ; and these intestine divisions increased to such a degree, that the parties were ready to slaughter one another within the walls. The emperor strove to avert the misfortune by his authority with prayers, and by conjuring his subjects and defenders not to do him more harm than his greatest enemies. It is impossible to contemplate the trials of this distinguished emperor, for the five eventful and calamitous years of his reign, without the deepest sympathy and admiration, together with the impression that in him resided the last shadow of that glorious power which had swayed the destinies of the world. He was surrounded by myriads of barbarians, who had issued but a short period before from the wilds of Tartary, equally ignorant and illiterate ; while, within the wide circuit of the capital of the Cæsars, he had scarcely eig

s exhausted means and more pressing required. The Genoese of Galata show-
eatest attachment to the Greeks in their
; obliged by day to supply the Turks
isions, at night they stole into the city,
ht against them. The Venetians ven-
ir lives for the place; and Justiniani
d the besiegers by the promptitude of
tions, always presenting new fortifica-
mpede them. The wild-fire and streams
re poured from the ramparts; and the
ake, followed by a guard of five hundred
t every day the round of the city, to
n the weak, and encourage the wavering.
orty days, the besieged had scarcely an
st, the day and night being employed in
the breaches, in countermining, or fight-
the fate of Constantinople could no long-
ted. Constantine had kept off for some
blow which he was unable to prevent. by

siduity of his religion, he must take the city must bury him." Conforming to the tenets of Islamism, that God will their assaults unless they offer to the certain terms of surrender, how unrever they may be, he consequently offered to cede a portion of the Morea, if he would spare the city. The Emperor, in his answer to Muhammed, thus expressed his indignation and the fortitude of a Christian.

"Since neither oaths, nor treaty, nor promise, can secure peace, pursue your intention, fare ! My trust is in God alone : if he please him to soften your heart, I shall witness the happy change. If he delivers the city into your hand, I submit without a murmur to his holy will. But, until the Judge of all shall decide between us, it is my duty

ordered fires to be made throughout the
This was a spectacle quite new ; and it
every one with surprise, thus to see an
number of lights spread over the land and
the sea, over the ships and over the houses,
Constantinople and over Galata, which
as in the splendour of the sun : the sur-
the sea glittered as if it had been covered
in mirrors. The citizens beholding the camp,
in fire, ran to the walls, whence they heard
triumphant shouts, the forerunners of a gene-
ral assault.

Different was the state of the Christians.
This thus beautifully sums up the last hours
of the Cæsars :—

The noblest of the Greeks, and the bravest
allies, were summoned to the palace on the
evening of the 28th, to prepare them for the
perils and the dangers of the general assault.
The last speech of Palæologus was the funeral

night a vigilant and anxious watch on the parts. The Emperor and some faithful attendants entered the dome of St Sophia, which a few hours was to be converted into a mosque, devoutly received, with tears and sighs, the sacrament of the holy communion. He reposed a few moments in the palace, which resounded with cries and lamentations :* he solicited the pardon of all whom he might have injured, and mounted on horseback to visit the guards, and explore the motions of the enemy. The distress and fall of the last Constantine are more glorious than the long prosperity of the Byzantine Cæsars."

Muhammed began the attack on Sunday the 29th of May, which was the feast of All Saints. He gave the Greeks no rest all the previous night. His troops extended from the Bosphorus to Propontis ; his vessels, with scaling ladders and other engines, assaulted the walls from the sea. The exulting Sultan, armed with an iron mace,

* There are some thoughts so exquisitely beautiful in the fine drama of Constantine Palæologus, by J. B. Baillie, that the reader will thank us for their insertion. Muhammed is represented in his tent, when a mixed and confused distant sounds is heard from the city.

" *Muhammed.* What sounds are these ?

Osmir. Hast thou forgot we are so near the city ?
It is the murmuring night-sound of her streets,
Which the soft breeze wafts to thine ear.

Muha. (Eagerly.)—And let me listen too ! I love the sound
Like the last whispers of a dying enemy,
It comes to my pleased ear !—(*Listening.*)
Spent art Thou, proud imperial Queen of nations,
And thy last accents are upon the wind.
Thou hast but one voice more to utter ; one
Loud, frantic, terrible, and then art thou
Amongst the nations heard no more. List ! list !
I like it well ! The lion hears afar
The approaching prey, and shakes his bristling mane,
And lashes with his tail his tawny sides,—
And so hear I this city's nightly sound."

ed thousand infantry ; and above fifty
d from the place where the Sultan stood
alace of Constantine. There was, besides,
ite number of soldiers in the vessels, and
vooden bridge.

eet this tremendous array, historians only
arize, that the Emperor and Justiniani
sted at the bridge with three thousand
and the Grand Duke was in the palace
e hundred men. There were likewise up-
f five hundred men, armed with darts and
to defend the fortifications towards the
n the Golden to the Fair gate.

laybreak, without drum or trump, or
arms, the Turks assaulted the city by sea
l ; and the similitude of a twined or twist-
ad has been applied to the closeness and
ity of their line of attack.

ammed distributed at the breach his worst
the refuse of the host. Constrained by

wear out his foes, at this fearful instant, med, wielding his mace, and commanding drums and warlike instruments to be pressed onward, by act and gesture, he fresh, vigorous, and invincible. Still in chase of their prey, the Turkish scribe, they ascended the breach, regardless of storm of arrows, stones, balls, and missiles showered on them. The dust of battle darkened the heavens, and as a heaven the azure sky, the cannon thundered and the fall of the queen of nations even on. The immediate loss of Constantinople, as Gibbon judiciously states, attributed to the bullet, or arrow, which pierced the gauntlet of John Justiniani. The blood, and his exquisite pain, appalled the chief, whose arms and counsels were the firmest rampart of the city. As he moved from his station in search of a surgeon, he was perceived and stopped by the i

wall. By this pusillanimous act, he stained the honours of a military life ; and the few days which he survived at Chios, were embittered by his own and the public reproach. His example was followed by most of the auxiliaries—the defence slackened, and the assault was pressed with ten-fold vigour ; the adverse balance vibrated so strongly, if the besiegers could penetrate by a single spot, the city was irretrievably lost. That fatal spot, at length, was the very palace* of Constantine. While the Emperor guarded the breach, thus left exposed by the retreat of Justiniani, the Turks, perceiving a door of the palace open, by which the Greeks made their sallies with security, (it being under ground,) fifty janizaries rushed in, and mounting the walls, cut those who defended them in pieces ; after which the enemy found no difficulty.

Hassan, a janizary of huge stature, was the first who ascended the walls amid the confusion of this fatal event ; he was followed by all the assailants, and the Greeks were driven from them, or buried under overwhelming multitudes. Amid these multitudes the Emperor, who remained



repaired, attest the vigorous resistance the utter hopelessness of any further effort against the torrent of barbarians that poured them." The body of Constantine was one of them, where he had placed his last, but ineffectual barrier ; and a tree (the Cyprus turpentine) is now set up of it, to mark, as Clarke says, " the place where the last of the Palæologi fell."

* The various accounts which follow, of the fall of Constantinople, and the Emperor, are such as give much credibility to the story of the Turks first entering the city by the private gate of the palace. Its brave defenders were first driven out by their efforts ; and as they became thin, their vigilance would slacken. The Turkish army, once perceived and taken possession of the city, that the combatants on the walls would see their situation in flight, for the enemy would attack them from the rear. Accordingly, Chalcondylas says that Constantine was wounded, and then trampled to death in the street. Turkish historians state, that the Emperor was killed by the Turks.

l to them death or captivity. Their num-
d their being unarmed, awakened the ava-
the soldiers, who bound them together,
l two, for slaves.

Grand Duke, more unfortunate than his
gn, and betrayed by the splendour of his
was conducted alive to Muhammed. The
ror haughtily demanded of him, "Why the
had persisted in defending Constantino-
Notaras having no longer any thing to

level of subjects, seem, by the following interest-
rd, to have resorted to this land of true liberty,
their ashes might repose among the free and the

The following inscription is on a brass plate
parish church of Landulph, * in Cornwall, near
th:—

re lyeth ye body of Theodore Paleologus, of Pe-
Italy, descended from the Imperial lyne of ye last
n Emperours of Greece; being ye sonne of Camillo,
e of Prosper, ye sonne of Thomas, second brother
tantine Paleologus, ye 8th of that name, and last
lyne yt rayned in Constantinople until subdued
Turks, who married with Mary, ye daughter of

by torch light. Notwithstanding the calamity of Constantinople, there still remained the magnificence and splendour of the empire. Rich and magnificent furniture, gold and precious stones offered themselves everywhere to be the prey of the soldiers, and in the space of a few hours were bending under the weight of their booty.

The assault of Constantinople was perhaps the least bloody recorded in history. About two thousand soldiers perished in the first irruption. The residue of the Christians, amounting to more than sixty thousand, were sold, exchanged, or pressed as captives among the provinces of the Turkish empire. Cardinal Isidore, the Pope's legate, was taken prisoner like the rest, but was so fortunate as to conceal his name and dignity. The Cardinal deceived the Turks, by taking the countenance of a dead body, and leaving it the marks of death. At the moment that he saw the city on the point of being taken. In this dis-

Constantinople was taken by the Turks on the May, A. D. 1453, H. 857, two thousand years after the foundation of Rome, and

held of nearly six years; but the solidity of the held all their efforts. This siege greatly reduced strength. It was during its continuance that Abu was slain, whose tomb was erected, as if to signify conquest, by the politic as well as sanguinary conqueror, Mohammed II. About 1720, the Saracens and formed a siege with 120,000 troops. Leo Inaudited his capital with great bravery, and after a thirteen months, a severe winter nearly destroying army. The next attack was from the who navigate the Black Sea, in canoes forming a single hollow tree. Entering the Bosphorus by they took possession of the harbour, about 865, storm so suddenly came on, as to disperse or sink the principal part of their fleet. A second expedition was sent them in about 40 years, when, finding the Bosphorus strongly guarded by a barrier of boats, that they enter, they adopted the same expedient which had been used so successfully; they drew their boats and launched them within the hostile line. The details of this expedition are not recorded. A third expedition, in 941, by the Muscovite race, was defeated by a fire, which destroyed their whole armament. It is said that the Russians were as persevering in their attempts on this devoted city in ancient as in modern times, in the next spring, they ventured on a fourth attempt, which was alike unsuccessful.

The Muscovites again determined to make a great effort, and chose a fierce and formidable leader, Swatissias. He may have been another Souvaroff. He sailed from the north with his fleet of hollow trees, and eventually landed 10,000 men at the mouth of the Danube. He then moved on to Adrianople, and threw the Greek Emperor into great consternation. He, however, was eventually repulsed, and few of his followers returned to their own country. The most important of events resulted, however, from this expedition, which was, the conversion of the

eleven hundred and twenty-three after Constantine had removed the seat of the empire from Rome to Byzantium, and had given his name to that celebrated city, destined to become the capital of another great empire. Thus ended the last shadow of Roman greatness, which had spread itself over half the world, and decayed nearly in the same space of time that it had taken to raise itself so prominently above every other power.

Such are the striking facts of the most memorable siege and political event of modern history. Time has again brought its important record, and the Turkish Sultans experience now in Constantinople, the same terrors as their predecessors caused to the Cæsars. The eloquent pages of Gibbon should be consulted for the affecting incidents which followed the storm, as well as for the motives which led to the horrors and crimes of Muhammed. He made his public entry about the eighth hour, that is, about two in the afternoon of the 30th, when the streets resounded with the acclamations of his soldiery ; but not a single Greek remained. The Sultan alighted at St So-

Muscovites to Christianity. Olgu, the mother of Swatishlas, had been baptized at Constantinople some years before, by the name of Helen. The seeds of Christianity were thus sown, and the barbarians, when they afterwards entered the Christian territory, readily adopted the religion of the country. Those who escaped brought it back with them to Russia, which from that time became a member of the Greek church, and so continues.

The Latin Crusaders took the imperial city by storm in 1203. It was recovered possession of by Michael Palæologus in 1261.

The first attack of the Turks was by Sultan Amurath, in 1422, the precursor of the final and fatal siege we have *sketched*.

ate of Constantine was here announced to the body being recognised by the golden embroidery on the shoes; and the Grand Duke acknowledged, with tears, the head of the

Byzantine libraries are a loss all must de-
ne hundred and twenty thousand manu-
ere scattered abroad or destroyed. They
ned by Phranza the historian, the cham-
and first secretary to the Emperor, who
made a prisoner. His family was in-
the common lot of slavery, and his child-
victims to the cruelty of Muhammed, as
tically laments, after he had recovered his

Grand Duke Notaras and his two sons,
at first treated with humanity, were,
most odious outrages, within a few days

and were immediately taken possession of by the Turkish troops, and the Genoese city became reckoned among the subjects of the Sultan; their walls and fortifications were repaired, while those of Constantinople were ordered to be repaired and strengthened.

The last scene of Muhammed's important actions, previously to his triumphant entry into Adrianople, was a religious one, namely, the discovery where Abu Ayub Ansari was buried. As already noticed in our sketch of the Khalifa's life at the siege of Constantinople in 1496. It was specially revealed by an angel to Shiek Schems-eddin. The Shiek conducted Muhammed, with great pomp, to the beautiful ground beyond the palace of Constantinople, whence a glorious prospect is obtained of the waters and site of the city. The ground being dug, a great stone was found, with an inscription commemorative of Ayub. Muhammed ordered a dome to be erected over the tomb, and the

and turbulent disquiet of his troops call-
the interference of his Vizirs to awaken
in his sloth ; and the scene with his divan
, wherein, after displaying Irene, and
his counsellors by her matchless charms,
cut at one blow her head from her body,
saying, " Judge now from this, whether your
father is able to bridle his affections or not !"
employ his licentious soldiery, and indeed
by his own more turbulent spirit, Muham-
med on rooting out the last remnant of
Greeks. The dissensions of the two brothers
Constantine, Demetrius and Thomas, the des-
truction of the Morea, soon supplied him with the
means of wresting their remaining possessions
from them. The mere list of names of places, sa-
tisfying history, which then fell under the deadly
yoke of Turkish despotism, will awaken a pang,
of which is now solaced by the consoling
thought that at length they are released from their

became the alimony of a prince of the family. Thomas resisted the arms of M to the last ; and when he completed the of the Morea, the conqueror bore this to his valour, " that he had found m in Greece, but never a man but him." retired to Italy, was honourably receive Pope, and laid his ashes among those o in England's soil.

It was about the year 1460 that th the Morea was thus subjected ; and the state of Christendom, at this woful p admirably described by an able statesma tor, Æneas Sylvius, afterwards raised t pacy, then secretary to the Emperor. body without a head, a republic witho magistrates. The Pope and the Emj shine as lofty titles or as splendid im

indeed one of the most useful and im-
lessons of history, when we thus clearly
w strikingly the mutations of time bring
he most improbable events.

return of the Sultan to Adrianople was a
of triumph, and was marked by innume-
multitudes of slaves, and the vast spoils of
ive city. While on the route, the aged and
y princess, the consort of the Grand Duke,
The fall of Constantinople struck a terror
out Christendom. It had been the dis-
ed head of grandeur, authority, and litera-
nd the harassed wanderers of her classic
who fled from the victorious barbarians,
their beautiful language and brilliant
to the slumbering academies of Europe,
fail to paint, with faithful exactness, the
from which they had escaped.

all the Christian princes, whose fears of
essions of Muhammed were well founded,

escaped the miseries which must h
The Servians, weary of being incessan
by the Turks, and alarmed at the
cruelty of Muhammed, set aside the fa
last Despot, voluntarily submitted to
subjects, and were united to his empir
duct of Hunniades of Transylvania,
abandonment of the Servian leader, a
the siege of Constantinople, is perfec
cable ; but the conduct of states and
at this period, as Sylvius remarks,
regulated by good sense, harmony, or
Hunniades had now to combat for his
sions, from the resolve of the Sultan to
grade, and to subjugate Hungary.
called forth again the energies of thi
nary commander, to wreath once more
with the chaplet of victory, and to
his glorious defence and death, that
Christendom.

tured. The exultation of the Christians at this success, that Hunniades, in command of the waters of the Danube, allured to the war a force of nearly forty thousand volunteers, out of Germany, Bohemia, and Poland, crossed the river, and placing himself at the head of the assailant of the Turkish army, the battle was fierce and well contested. Hunniades, disdaining to keep with the main body, marched forth to the contest. He performed all the duties of a courageous general until he received a dangerous wound, and was carried out of the field by his janizaries, to the camp. The victory, however, was doubtful, but Hunniades, also wounded, retired at length with the remainder of his army into Belgrade. The result of the battle, however, left no alternative to Murad but to relinquish the siege, and retreat. After the loss of forty thousand of his men, and his army, he was obliged to retreat. This great



Egean sea. As his armaments appeared in Asia, Urzum Khan, the Shah of Persia, observing that a true prophet ought not to war against the faithful, there were infidels to conquer; intimating to Muhammed, that the sovereignty ought to pass after the death of the existing prince, by the right of descent, as well as of position, to the Persian throne. The city of Trebizond.

* The removal of the illustrious family of Comneni, and their settlement on the Asiatic Black sea, in the ancient Colchis, took rise from the design of the Emperor Andronicus to reduce all the nobles of his empire in a body, to tumults and revolutions; in consequence of which Comneni took refuge in Asia, and founded the city of Trebizond. The Greek families who followed them, were the descendants of the soldiers or of the guard of the Greek Emperors. T

of Muhammed now proceeded to de-
this remnant of Grecian greatness, af-
l been maintained by the Comneni for

med, impatient at the message from
ian, had dismissed the ambassadors with
answer: " That he would ere long be in
show Urzum Khan what to request of a
an himself." His troops followed upon
e with celerity, and invested Trebisond.
nnenus, himself an usurper, was in-
defending the city; he therefore sur-
his capital and all his empire, upon a
mise of indemnity. The Turkish Sul-
entered Trebisond in triumph, and
risons in all the towns; he then return-
at pomp, to Constantinople, having add-
important province to his empire. The

Emperor completed the subjugation by his armies ; and, by a powerful reduced Mitylene and the fine island conquest was facilitated by the treachery of L. Gattiluso, a cousin of Lebos. They experienced the faith trusted to the Sultan's promises, being strangled by his orders shortly had been conveyed to Constantinople.

Muhammed beheld his imperial city, growing rich and splendid ; and having intention of making it the seat of empire, commencing the building of a spacious palace, attracted to the capital a numerous population. The Greek Christians had returned in considerable numbers. They now besought him to give them a religious head ; and he, seated on his throne, delivered into Gennadius the crosier, or pastoral staff, symbol of his ecclesiastical office. In

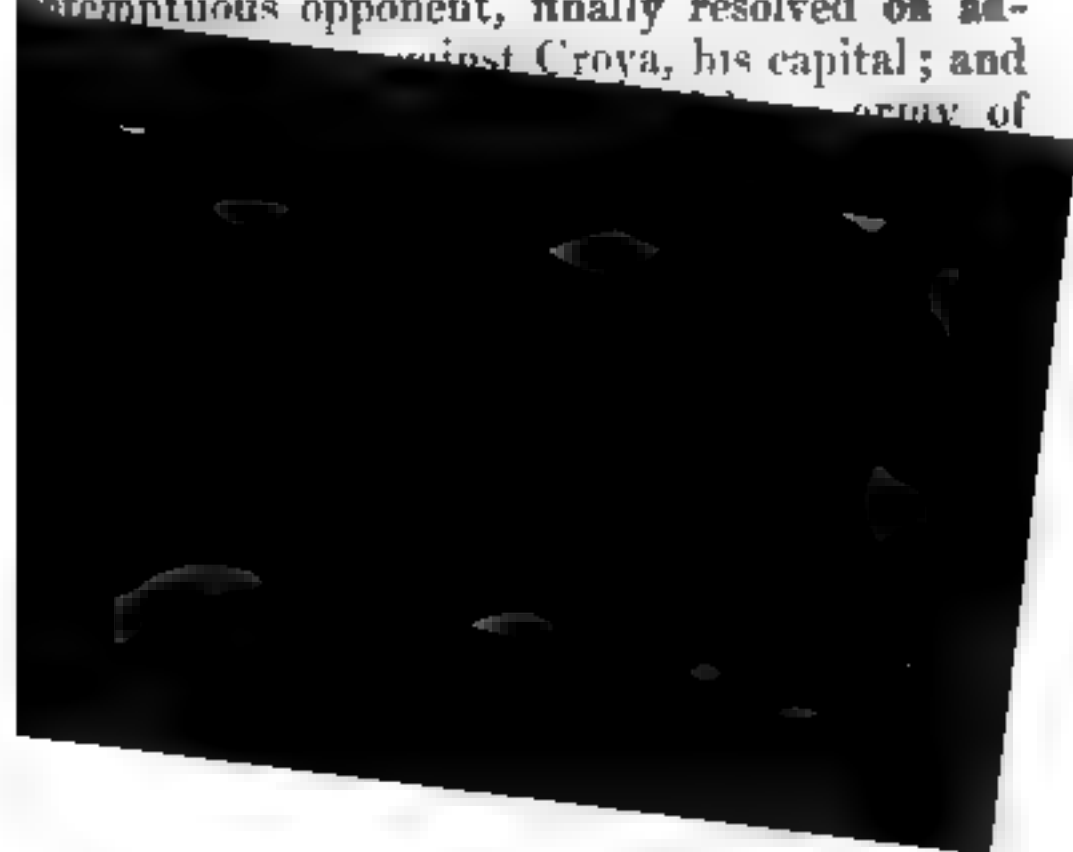
his captives, were sent to Constantinople. himself, seeking for an asylum in the city of Clyssea, was so closely pressed by Turkish forces, that he surrendered upon a pretence of safety to his person,—a promise less treacherously than cruelly violated. Muhammed, who ordered him to be flayed alive, then reduced Bosnia to the state by which it is governed at present, and bore its first and growing capital.

The name of Scanderbeg awakens the interest of Europe to his exploits. But for the hinderance of a providentially given by this prince and his success to the progress of the Turks while under the influence of Muhammed, most probably the Turks might have conquered, as was his ardent wish, the western capital of the Roman empire, as he had already done the eastern. The ungrateful Europe, especially the Venetians, saw, it was too late, the fatal error which they

of fourteen thousand horse, under
newed the incursion. In a battle whi
sued, this army was also overthrown, a
himself slain. Unable to reduce hi
the Sultan now employed the wiles of
and Scanderbeg, advancing beyond th
Epirus to form the siege of a frontie
ceived a signal defeat, and had near
The traitor who had occasioned this u
sult, having revolted to the Turks, s
third army against Epirus, which,
considerable force, after various conf
length destroyed by the indefatigabl
Scanderbeg. An attempt to place o
of Epirus a relation of the prince,
sow dissension in the provinces, was
the prudential measures taken by t
crafty Epirote, and by a signal victor
Scanderbeg over the immense army
place his rival on the throne. Mu

rt, again took up arms; the Venetians applied for aid to Mathias Corvinus, the younger son of the valiant Hunniades, chosen of reverence for the character of their doer) by the Hungarians for their king. This league was dissolved by the sudden death of the Pope; and Muhammed determined to avail himself of the pause, finally to reduce Epirus to subjection.

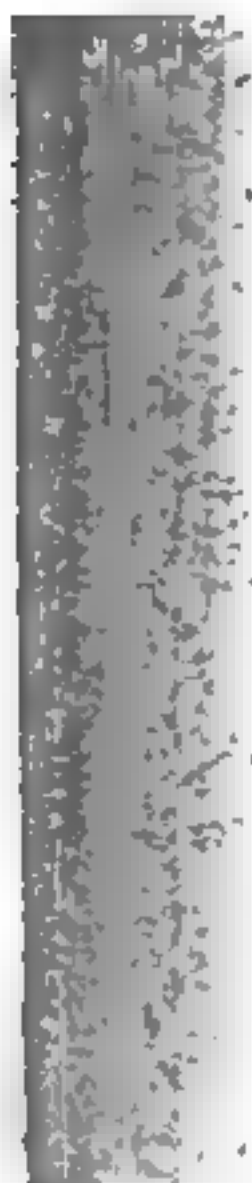
The historian narrates at least three armies in succession, led by Balabanus, a mortal enemy of Scanderbeg, which were severally overthrown by that intrepid warrior, and chased from Epirus. At length, in a skirmish, the Epirote prince lost some of his best officers, who were sent prisoners to Constantinople, to glut the revenge of the Sultan, where, by his orders, they were flayed alive. The enraged Sultan at length hired two assassins to destroy Scanderbeg; but they were traced, detected, and executed. The Sultan, hearkening only to the dictates of his mortal hatred of this contemptuous opponent, finally resolved on attacking Croya, his capital; and he assembled an army of



which he died ; and the Turks, discomfited by his death, forced their way, sword in hand, through the passes, relinquishing the disaffected Balabanus had signalized himself on the walls among the first, at the assault on Constantinople.

The spring following, 1466, the Sultan again entered Epirus with his army ; and although he altogether overcame the siege which he formed of Croya, yet his immense efforts clearly caused the over-coming of a valiant and illustrious Epirote, who, finding no refuge at Lyssa, in the Venetian state, fled in 1466, after a glorious career ; and the arm of Scanderbeg sunk the strength of the army, which immediately after dwelt in the Turkish province. The valour of its commander, however, deserves the highest mention for by his prowess keeping the forces so long at check, and destroying so many

he surrendered to munammed, who
r the heads of the Venetians by his
e had no sooner entered Chalcia, than
brave commander and his followers
gh the middle, between two planks,
rueity by a sorry jest. Having thus
he chief obstacles to his arms, and
that no power could resist his will,
contemplated no less than the sub-
Rome, when he learned the tidings
racy formed against him by the King
the Venetians, and the Pope, to which
sian Shah, from dread of his power,
a party. The contest between these
princes lasted but a short period ; it
e for the Turks, as all their contests
have proved. Nothing, perhaps, has
to preserve these powerful neigh-
subjugating each other so much as
enmity of their followers, the Turks
ollowers of the first Kalifs, and the
disciples of Ali. Muhammed, lea-
ed son Zirim in the capital advanced



henceforth by a Khan of this house, ap
the Turkish Sultan, as the feudal lord
being used in the Khotba or prayers.

Muhammed having, by his perseve
conquered the chief part of Albania, in
of his ambitious views, he made several
into Istria, Carniola, and Dalmatia ;
forces also appeared on the river Son
the fens of Aquilea, spoiling all the
Friuli. Having thus invaded the V
minions, he resolved on besieging Sco
of their Dalmatian territory ; and led
army under the Begler-beys of Europe
It was on the second of July, in 1478
rising of the sun, that the Sultan, wit
ful force, entered the camp ; where, a
well viewed the lofty situation of Sc
reported to have said, " What a fair
place hath the eagle chosen out for her
her nest, and to hatch her young ones

trade with the Euxine, for which privilege agreed to surrender Scodra, and also the is-
 of Lemnos, with some places in the Morea,
 by their maritime power, they still held;
 pay a yearly tribute.

ing thus succeeded against the state of
 he now resolved to make an attempt on
 of Rhodes, through the suggestions of
 ous knight, who agreed to conduct the
 forces; and, most singular to narrate,
 ere also encouraged to this attack by the
 Mischa Palæologus, a Greek renegade of
 mily of the last Emperor of Constantinople.
 erts made by this apostate marked his ha-
 the Christian faith, which he had abjured.
 thither an army of one hundred thousand
 he major part of whom perished in the in-
 : attacks and efforts made to gain posses-
 the place. The defence of the knights, led
 D'Aubusson, was most glorious and success-
 nd Palæologus, after having continued the
 or three months, retired with the broken
 is of his fleet and army, to his implacable

ring, however, acquired possession of Cepha-
 and Zante, even during the siege of Rhodes,
 mighty Sultan dispatched his most able ge-
 Achmet Pasha, to open a way into Italy,
 crossing the Adriatic to Apulia, easily re-
 the strong city of Otranto, which was weak-
 risoned, and more weakly defended. The
 re and sack of this city, the key of Italy,
 d a universal consternation, and Sixtus IV.
 o alarmed, that he was preparing to forsake
 e, and fly beyond the Alps. Critically, at this
 ure, when Achmet had resolved to follow up

confederates, he was cut off by a company of
bowels, not without suspicion of poison.
route through Bithynia, near the city of
the 51st year of his age, and 31st of
A. D. 1481.

The sudden death of this most
courageous, and most persevering
the full vigour of life, and the full tide
was most seasonable and providential
servation of the liberties and religion
of Europe. Had he not heard a rumour
in the east, and returned into his own
calling his victorious and veteran troops
Otranto, Italy would (humanly speaking)
been reduced in one campaign,—the
Muhammed would have been unfurled
pital of Rome, and probably before the
Vienna.

Muhammed was in all respects a
ordinary man, whether we consider his

unk in his head, and his nose high, and so hooked, that it almost touched his upper lip. His features the expression of those powerful fierce passions, whereby he became not less master of his friends than of his enemies. He had a sharp and apprehensive wit, and was well read in the literature of Asia, the poets of India and Persia being familiar to him, and appears in his life, frequently quoted and admired by the potent monarch. He could also speak the Greek, Latin, Arabic, and Persian languages.

He delighted especially in the perusal of history, and particularly dwelt on the actions of Alexander and of Julius Cæsar, whom he desired to emulate at least in the glaring and ambitious parts of their characters. He was certainly of animated courage, and immovable of purpose, manifested in his contests with Scanderbeg, and he at length succeeded in conquering, or overwhelming, that brave patriot. It is not that Muhammed formed, very early in his youth, the gigantic plan of carrying the Ottoman power to the limits of the Ionian sea, or that the devoted bravery of Hunniades and of Scanderbeg were the great bulwarks of Christendom, and whose resistance served to clog and retard his course of victory, and in some degree to increase the Christian powers of their danger. It is manifest, however, that the preservation of Constantinople, and especially of Rome, (the great prize which the Ottoman Emperor had designed to make himself,) grew out of his improvidence in waging war with the independent sovereignties of Asia, before he had completed his designs on Europe; whereby he excited such a jealousy of

the Eastern princes of the same faith self was the chief cause of producing traced long after the too ambitious ceased to exist ; and, by laying the foundation of the subsequent bloody wars between the houses of Othman and the Sefi race, a great measure became contributive to the civilization of Europe. Muhammed was regardless of his word or of oath, if they interfered with his ambition or interest. His cruelties were as revolting as those of the perfidious, and brand him as a monstrous shedder of blood. Throughout his reign he was a scourge to the human race, and the deaths, as is stated by his historians, amounted to several hundred thousand men. How much despised, in his own conduct, the laws of God and of justice, he was a strict enforcer upon all who were in office, or connected with the administration of justice to his subjects, punishing any false judges with the severest

of his subjects ; and the Turkish historians say that he was the greatest of emperors. His blood, and his horrid debaucheries, form a contrast to his taste for painting, and to his love of learning and of studying great men ; pursuits which had no beneficial result on his disposition or habits, and which were thus pointedly summed up by Kneller. His avarice, his covetousness, and dissimulation, were not considered for tolerable faults, in comparison with his other vices. In his love was no assuagement ; his least displeasure was death ; he was universally feared of all men, and died lamented.

He left three sons : his eldest, Mustapha, was put to death by his command, probably from jealousy of his promising character ; Bajazet, who succeeded him ; and Zisimes, who aspired likewise to the throne.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Year
reigned

Constantine Palaeologus, the last Christ-



[A coin of this prince is named by Mr Marsden, in the Numismata, with the legend on the area and margin: Muhammed ben Murad-Khan. Proclara sit victoria sua! Manifestum sit auxilium ejus! 855 (1451). Area: Perpetuum sit regnum suum! Cuditur in Tabris.]

CHAPTER IX.

BAJAZET II.—EIGHTH REIGN.

vents which mark the commencement of the reign of this prince, have been the cause of disagreement among various historians. Bajazet and Djem, or Zisimes, the sons of Murad II. received the news of their parent's death with grief. Their respective governments of Amasia and Constantinople. According to the compilers of the Turkish History, and to the excellent Chronology of M. de la Croix, Bajazet is described as having been upon undertaking the hadje, or pilgrimage to Mecca, which he fulfilled, notwithstanding the dangers threatening his throne from the ambitious views of his brother Zisimes : views which

most opportunely upon the progress of the turkoman armies ; for the respite which was afforded to Christendom by the change thus effected, and the inevitable abandonment of the project of Muhammed, under such a different government, became the eventual safeguard of the christian world.

The experienced soldier, Achmet, soon after he had acquired the strong fortress of Belgrade, than he had caused it to be fortified, secured thereby a sure footing for the progress of the conquest of Italy ; he also provided for eighteen months, and garrisoned with eight thousand of his choice troops, and returned to Constantinople, to learn his sovereign's farther pleasure, himself full of confidence with the first of the spring, to have completed his important conquest, and to have secured his victory.

The decease of Muhammed, and the accession of Bajazet. soon rendered

aded themselves with the pertinacious
therewith the Turkish soldiers have ever
their strongholds; and Otranto would
have proved inexpugnable in their hands,
the besieged, on hearing of the death of
at Emperor, no longer expected the re-
chmet their general, and being pressed
t siege, they hastily yielded the city to
of Calabria, upon an honourable capi-

Djem, or Zisimes,* who governed Kara-
is urged on to claim a participation with
r in the inheritance; and, without pau-
nsider that Bajazet had been acknow-
Sultan by the Pashas and by the peo-
ried an army, and advanced to the city
of which he made himself master, and
ranced with his troops towards the Bos-

, claimed the throne, asserting that the
hammed was forged, also that it was
r that the empire should be governed

with great speed, and met his brother
Neapolis, a city of Anatolia, near which
of Zisimes was encamped. At this
march, and well knowing his importance
sovereign's cause, Achmet thought of
the Sultan of an event which had occurred
reign of his father, and the effects of
Pasha still dreaded might be visited
-circumstance was as follows : During
carried on by Muhammed against Uzun
the Persian Shah, Bajazet then having
of leading the right wing of his father's
-was observed by that warlike monarch
have marshalled it in good order
whereat he dispatched Achmet to
defective arrangement ; which command
performed by Achmet, the interference
highly resented by the prince, that he
the Pasha to find a time when he might
venged upon him. Achmet being a

gird on his sword, and not remember a which he had long both forgotten and . Then, in full testimony of his confidence perfect reconciliation, Bajazet constituted generalissimo of his army.

Brave and veteran commander, being the chief of the janizaries, was received by them with respect, as their leader to certain victory. He justified the choice of the artful Bajazet.

Ordering the camp to be pitched close to Zisimes, he employed his troops for many constant skirmishes, until at length, bringing the enemy to a pitched battle, he completely overthrew the hopes of the rebel prince, and complete defeat. Zisimes with difficulty escaped from the field, after with the dispersion of all his army; and those prisoners who fell into the hands of Achmet without mercy put to the sword. The

him to re-enter Asia. The Soldan of I counsell'd him to march where glory c and furnished him with troops. With and the levies of the emirs, he hasten siege Cogni ; here his forces were aga and put to flight by the regular troops o and Zisimes, proscribed and a fugitive, from cavern to cavern, as he sought from the messengers of death.

: The prince had contrived to solicit t the Grand Master of Rhodes, whereby Turkish detachments were searching and forests of Bulgaria, Caria, and of Christian galleys were coasting along to convey him to a safe asylum, and ma signals to direct his flight. The purs vigorously conducted by Achmet, from personal dislike, that Zisimes, as he g shore, was perceived by a Turkish ban of him, on the opposite bank of a sma

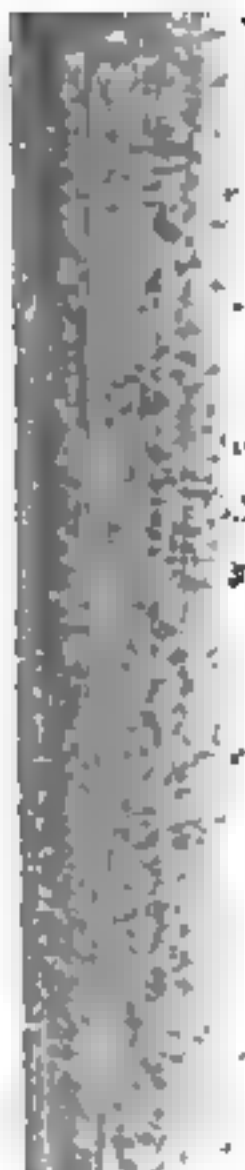
was received with distinguished hon-
'Aubusson, the Grand Master, and the
am to have neglected nothing which
in his misfortunes. His person and
re thus particularly described:—"Zi-
n he arrived at Rhodes, was about 28
e, of stature tall, but somewhat corp-
ell-limbed; grey-eyed, but somewhat
ok-nosed; brown complexion; spare of
l by nature choleric; a great eater, so
med rather to devour his meat than
ich delighted in swimming, and to lie
the night; pensive and melancholy,
society of D'Aubusson; a strict ob-
he faith, attached to literature, and a
ving written a history of his father's
great exploits." Such is the portrait
is prince, whom Bajazet, when he was
f his arrival at Rhodes, immediately
to have destroyed, employing various
for that purpose, whom he attached to
ambass sent at this time. avowedly to

THE COURT OF ROME well knew how to make the most of this favourable incident, and Pope Innocent VIII. entered into a regular traffic with the Turkish monarch, to keep Zisimes in custody, for the consideration of a large stipend.

Having thus secured his throne from domestic enemies, Bajazet demanded of the King of Spain the fulfilment of the capitulation entered into a long time previously, by the Turkish garrison at Otranto, with his son the Duke of Calabria. This prince, perfidiously violating the agreement, had condemned the garrison to the galley, and seized on the booty. The Sultan now required the entire restitution thereof, and Ferdinand refused not for a repetition of the demand. Instead of collecting together all the captives, he embarked them for Constantinople, along with whatever had been made prize of at Otranto. The Sultan renewed an advantageous truce with the Venetians.

; OF THE WHOLE HUMAN EVERY WEEK; AND
as well as other Sultans of his race,
l in his habits a strange medley of de-
tention to the highest tests of Mu-
piety, intermixed with touches of
obition. No two beings can be more
erent than Bajazet defending his throne,
most vehement earnestness, the enemy
utor of his brother, and aiming at his
veterate rancour, compared with the
et attempting to retire to private life,
to become a contemplative dervise,
shades of some favourite city of Asia
as these abdications occur so frequent-
Ottoman annals, and are so opposed to
te thirst of power displayed in all other
these fierce sovereigns, there seems to
some interesting and highly attractive
ersonal indulgency connected with the
character of the retirements to which
archs were wont to betake themselves,
gnation of their power.

was always successful while aided by



strong and powerful recesses of the Taurus. The maritime part of Cilicia and has little or no level country, and which the Taurus overhangs is very thinned. Into this wild and broken region led a powerful army, and was valiantly led by the Karamanian commander. This prince seems always to have maintained understanding with Persia and Egypt have long withstood the power of the Sultans; and he was in this extremity by the Soldan of Egypt. Aided by his auxiliaries, he boldly advanced to the important city of Tarsus. A battle took place in the plain, which lasted throughout the day with great slaughter on both sides; but on the day declining strength of his followers being exhausted by Turkish attacks, Ahmed of Karamania, finding that a very critical exigency had

ea-coast, from the Bosphorus to the coast

rk story of ingratitude and treachery, on
t of Bajazet towards Achmet, the firmest
his throne, follows upon these scenes of
h. The janizaries were already giving
of that turbulence, and restless spirit of re-
hich has often made the throne of Stam-
very precarious possession. On the death
ammed, they at once threw off the galling
herewith he had constrained their fiery
they openly rebelled, and put to death
f the chief persons of the deceased mo-
Councils, who had sought to support his
The return and boundless influence of
and the appointment of Kerkud, stop-
further progress of the tumults, and se-
e throne.

Appointment of Achmet, under the walls of
the generalissimo at the battle against

of these troops, felt the necessity of curtailing their power by some measure of reform. It is worthy of notice, henceforth to trace the operation of this military institution, which began so early to weaken the Turkish power, and to subvert the influence of these military bands, who braved the severe curb and hate of the Ottoman Sultans for a period of nearly five centuries.

The Turkish Sultan was under the influence of a vice, which, of all others, is a decided foe to close and prudent counsels; namely, a taste for excess in wine; and in the gay hours of the banquet, among the partners of his revels, he had incautiously revealed and spoken of his design of reducing the numbers and curtailing the privileges of the janizaries. These dangerous declarations were soon conveyed to the ears of a jealous and unbridled soldiery, with the information that Achmet, who was present at the feast, had dared to reply to the Sultan's declaration in terms of admonition and reproof. A banquet soon followed, in which Bajazet, already suspicious of his too powerful subject, and excited by the influence of wine, determined on Achmet's destruction; after having drank plentifully, he ordered caftans of honour to be given to his guests, that for Achmet was of black velvet, who recognised therein the signal of death. The guests, penetrated with terror at the scene, instantly retired, and Achmet soon beheld the ministers of his fate approach. At this moment of horror, Achmet appears to have lost nothing of the energy of his character, for he boldly rebuked the Sultan for his vices, and reproached him "for leading him to a breach of the Prophet's law by intemperance, while he meditated to put him to death." The fearless

The morning evidenced the value of the son of Achmet, rushing into the the janizaries, excited them to revenge of his father; and these formidable bands from every quarter, brandishing their rounded the seraglio, calling for Bajazet. The Sultan was compelled to appear at a window, and to hear the insolent reproaches of this armed host, threatening every violence; they demanded the release of or vowed revenge, calling the Sultan most opprobrious terms, amongst which, by way of derision, "Bachelor," or "Trembling at the fury which was thus the imprisoned Achmet was withdrawn, orders of Bajazet, from his dungeon, and led to the view of the impatient soldiery, when they beheld the object of their venerable and in an ignominious attire, prepared death, were almost as eager to revenge



to Adrianople, while he forthwith resolved to employ the dangerous troops whom he could no longer control, against his foreign foes ; and as he considered himself to be removed from any present danger, not at all softened by the noble forbearance of Achmet, he executed his long meditated revenge against the most powerful and best of his subjects, who perished within the enclosure of the palace, a victim to the ingratitude of his sovereign. Bajazet had reason, at a subsequent period, to lament the perfidy which had left him without a curb for the unbridled passions of his soldiers.

In 1483—H. 888, the Venetians retook Zante and Cephalonia, through the means of the brother of the Despot of Larta, their rightful possessor; but Bajazet reclaimed those islands in so imperious a tone, that the republic, dreading to be involved in a serious contest, waived their right, and restored these important possessions to the Sultan.

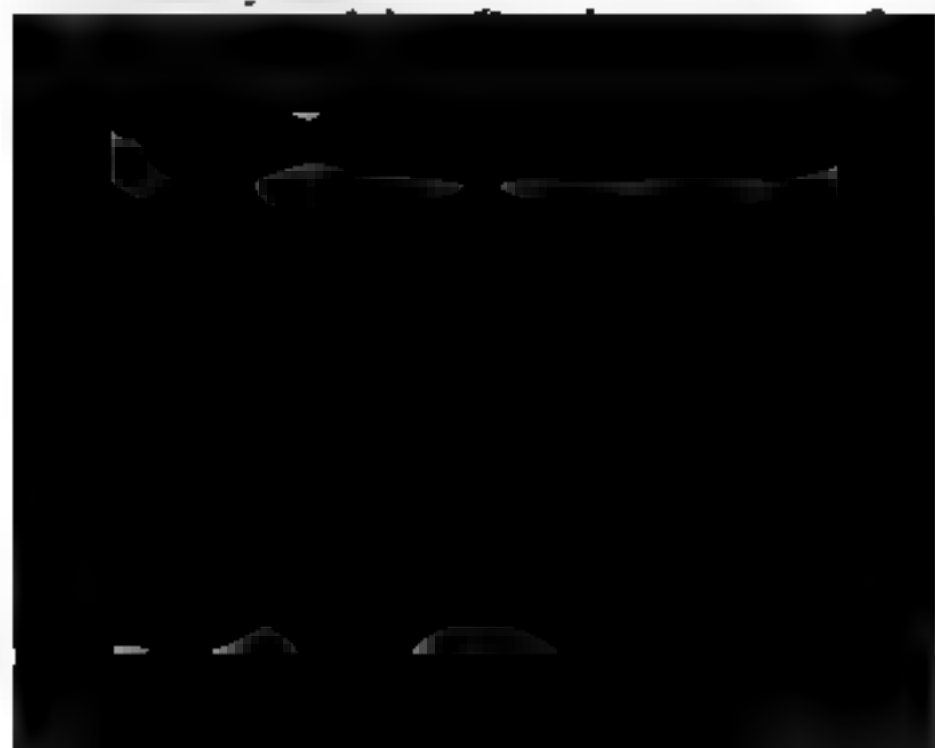
The progress of the Turkish arms now brought into germination the seeds of a fresh war, which had long been springing up between the Ottomans and the Mamluks of Egypt, the result of which, after numberless battles and great bloodshed, ended in the ruin of the latter. Throughout the various reigns of Muhammed and Amurath, the Mamluk sovereigns constantly became the auxiliaries of every foe to the Ottoman house; and the late assistance given by Kaite-bey to his brother had in a particular manner excited the resentment of Bajazet. Both parties, however, were unwilling to enter on a war of so serious a nature, and hitherto neither had dared to attack the other. *The Ottoman was superior in extent of dominion*

the great leader Timur, a vast assemblage, the natives of Armenia and of Circassia, them up to arms under his own eyes, and instituting them his body-guard, he called lamluks. They were chosen for being hardy, well-made men, and a considerable as soon formed from the number of captured annually into Egypt for sale. Toub, the son of Salek, was indebted to their for his victory over the French forces at in 1249, in which hard-fought field, X. and his army were made prisoners. eventually fell a victim to his ferocious ellious troops, being murdered by his is, who chose for Sultan another of the ants of Saladin; and thus at length per- the extent of their power, from the im- with which they had made such changes, t aside altogether the reigning dynasty, stituted for their leader one of their own

an alliance was formed between the ap
and the Turkish Sultan, whereby Ala
(being assisted by Turkish troops) renew
ilities against his foes with great succe
captured many of their cities.

Whatever might be the personal rancour
the respective sovereigns of Egypt and
against each other, their followers resp
had much evident repugnance to the shed
the Mussulmans blood. The Egyptian
therefore, merely entered into the war by
up a neighbouring powerful vassal agains
dulet. Thus these petty princes being t
spectively supported, their dominions bec
theatre of several obstinate but indecisive
The war at length became more personal
the Ottoman empire and Egypt, and Baj
length led an army in person, intending t
trate into Syria ; but the Mamluks oppos
formidable enemy, and came up with the
forces in the neighbourhood of mount A

bled to rally his forces in an intrenched camp. At the break of day, however, the Mamluks crossed the river and renewed the battle. The Sultan sustained the courage of the day, but the troops of Bajazet, having been so often defeated, and now perhaps missing their leader Achmet, the Mamluks again triumphed, whereby Bajazet was forced to a retreat, with a total loss of his baggage and cannon, and a great number of his men. Sheltering himself, however, in the strong defiles, he retired with precipitation, and always facing his enemies, who sharply pursued his retreat, and every day weakened his army. The Turks could not receive a greater check since their defeat at Timour; but nevertheless, so powerful was the Ottoman empire, that notwithstanding the disaster, whereby the Turkish fleet was destroyed at the mouth of the Orontes, the peace was concluded betwixt these belligerents, merely stipulating the restoration of the conquests made in Syria. Abdallah, son of Bajazet, and Prince of Aleppo, died this year.



crime of dispatching him by poison is ascribed to the infamous Alexander VI., and is said to have been perpetrated as follows:—Charles VIII., King of France, having decided upon attempting the conquest of Naples, after taking possession of Rome, and the chief part of Italy, in his advances as if they had been his own territories, among other demands which he made of the Pope, then completely in his power, was the charge of the person of the Ottoman prince. Alexander durst not refuse the demand, but took care that he should previously take a slow poison, and Zisimes, soon after his change of masters, expired of the poison given him by the infamous arts of the Pope; the whole scheme is ascribed to the suggestion of emissaries maintained at Rome by the Sultan, and to have been the cause of great gratification to the Turkish Emperor, who profusely rewarded the Roman pontiff.

To console himself for the loss of Adana, Tar-

stops and residences which this prince made in France during his stay in that kingdom. He landed at Nice from the Isle of Rhodes, on 14th October 1482, as he was constrained to remain there in spite of his strenuous remonstrances. As Zisimes was a poet, he composed a Turkish couplet on Nice; the chief merit of which, in the Turkish critics' opinion, M. Hammer observes, consists in the rhyme of the second line, which forms its rhythm, by contraction, with the name of the city, *Nice*. The following is the French version of this couplet, as given by Hammer:—

Ah ! quelle ville admirable que Nice !
On y demeure au dépit du caprice.

Nice appears to be the only city of Europe which has been the subject of verse by a Turkish poet, by a son of Muhammed II., who was himself a poet as well as a conqueror.

serious lesson while in Wallachia, on the
ty of his power to protect his person
acts of revenge. Proceeding on horse-
e morning towards Adrianople, the Sul-
stopped on his route by a dervise, who
t him for alms; as the Emperor, habit-
aritable, was searching for his purse,
idious devotee quickly drew a short scimi-
beneath his garment, and stabbed him.
was only slightly wounded, in conse-
of his horse starting aside, and receiving
force of the blow; the determined assassin
ave repeated his stroke, but the attend-
o surrounded the Sultan hacked the cow-
rvice in pieces;* and this incident had
powerful effect on the mind of Bajazet,
henceforth proscribed this order, and ba-
them from his dominions.
1 of all apprehensions from Zisimes, the

soon as insight, prepared to attack the
armament. The battle raged with great
and several vessels were sunk ; the struggle
most bloody chiefly where Loredano, the
governor of Cyprus, commanded, but the
distinguished commander struck a paralytic
followers ; the Turks also skilfully seized
opportunity to discharge a shower of inflammation
against the sails of a crowded mass
whereby several Venetian galleys were
sunk. Grimani, seeing that the battle was
irrevocably lost, set sail, and fled with the
fleet. The Venetians, ashamed of their
defeat, having reassembled their scattered ships,
urged the admiral a few days after to
engage his enemies, and try the chance of another
battle, but Grimani preferred to retire to Venice.
He was put in chains, and brought to answer
his conduct before the Grand Council, by whose
sentence he was stripped of his dignities, and

throughout the place. The fire destroyed
remained of this unfortunate town, and
cruelties exercised on the inhabitants
such terror into Coron, that it surrendered
without a siege.

Complete the misfortunes of the republic,
and Tartars, in the pay of Bajazet, in-
vaded and ravaged Friuli, passing the Isonzo, and
engaged in the greatest excesses ; and the im-
mense number of captives made by them retarding
their retreat, a general massacre was made
of them by these merciless barbarians ; and
the Trevisano, sickening at the view of the
growing calamities which he could not avert,
in grief. At this moment of alarm, Gonsalvo,
Spanish captain, the famous Cid, who had just
completed the conquest of the kingdom of Naples,
strengthened the courage of the Venetians by coming
to their aid with thirty galleys, and under his
leadership the scale of victory turned for the Venetians.

fully combated the Christian need terms.

In 1486, the Mussulmans of G reduced to great extremity by the lents of the King of Castile, implored Bajazet, and this prince, having eq for their assistance, Ali Pasha, the ral, ravaged the coast of Andalusia number of Spanish vessels, and enslav after having spread alarm along the Mediterranean, and making a island of Malta, Ali returned to C Thus early do we find that the T were esteemed to be the head of th faith, and to form the centre of u widely spread followers of Islamism

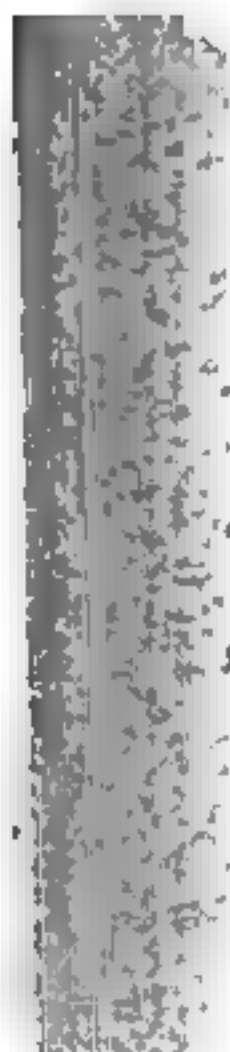
Bajazet had experienced through the sinister interference and hostil great rivals of his power, the Persi tian kingdoms, but at this period, in naralyzing the strength of Persi

imes, on the Nile as a colonizing race ;
ren of the Mamluks, and of Christians
ypt, usually die in their infancy, and
onquerors of this fine country, (which
d in subjection for so many centuries,)
e depended for the recruit of their
n the importation of slaves. Circas-
ie native country of the Mamluks,
e finest and bravest of these warlike
he Egyptian state ; it was, therefore,
node of weakening their power, when
zing the period of Persia being occu-
ier own internal feuds, now marched
n Armenia into the Circassian territo-
rians record few of the events con-
. this war, which occupied the Turk-
nearly seven years. At length the pro-
e Caucasus, and the neighbourhood of
edepopulated, the Circassians reduced,
urkish frontiers established in great



sian campaign, was amply justified conduct, when, in many instances, he personally directed the military of his army. But notwithstanding defeats which they then sustained held his empire enlarged on every reduced in power,—the sources of strength, for their army, dried up quest of Circassia,—the Grecian all subdued,—and Venice, the great stacle to the Turkish arms, hum airous of peace. After so many trou at length tasted the tranquillity e wishes, by a general pacification forth he indulged in the natural in disposition, and the developement the cultivation of the religious and literature of Islamism. He especi gid attention to the ordinances of t regulated the mode of observance.

great abstemiousness, refrained from all indulgence, practised long and severe fasts, and professed to receive illuminations, and miracles. Bajazet built a mosque in his capital Constantinople, and his followers are, to the present period, among the most regular and devout of the religious professions in Turkey. Their doctrines appear grounded on the points of abstinence and absorption, which are the primary doctrines, whence they pass their lives in contemplation, and in reasoning on the future life; they consider the pilgrimage to Mecca as unnecessary, and that they are present, by the action of angelic spirits, in the El Haram, or holy city of Mecca, even while they never quit their native country. It was not solely on this religious sect that Bajazet poured forth the streams of his liberality. Turkish writers speak of the Beltasses, Harevis, the Mevelevis, Nimetullahis, Kalendars, and Edhemis, (privileged



child, and it was a storm which not merely his empire, but became the means of causing the existing political jealousy of the Persians to reign into a sentiment of such intense hatred, laid the foundation of the bloody war which raged between Turkey and Persia for more than two centuries.

Scheitan Kuli most probably was a member of the same order as attempted the assassination of Bajazet, and was therefore the object of persecution. He began his mission by retreating into a cavern, which he made his abode. The scene of his influence was the vicinity of Euphrates, within the confines of Phrygia, in the town of Beibazar. The austerities of his life and the character of sanctity which he had soon reached the ears of Bajazet, who, of the fanatic's profession, allotted an annual stipend of 7000 aspers for his support; and after several years applied to the dissolution of his peculiar tenets, perceiving his folly, he was kindled with zeal for his cause, Scheitan placed himself at the head of the soldiers, with leniency and dolence, and easily acted upon by his disciples, and proceeded to revolutionize the empire, and so rapid was his progress, that he soon acquired possession of Kutaia, the capital of the province.

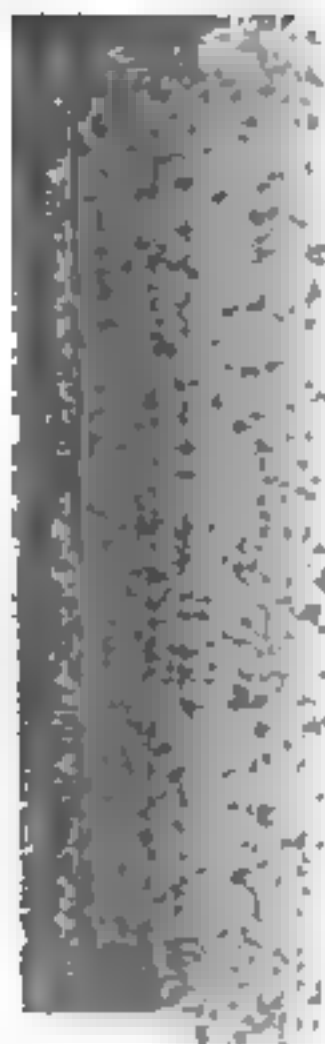
Kerkud, the worthy son of Bajazet, whose residence was Magnesia, awakened to the danger, led his forces against the rebellious insurrection, but he was soon overpowered by their incessant assaults, and saved himself only by flight. He now had a numerous army at his command, but the crisis required, but could not arouse him to the dangers of his situation. At length

shed battle by the Visir, and the
nancing the character of a conqueror,
his retreat even from his dearest
e issue safely escaped to the Shah
otection and support.

this impostor, whereby he seduced
of Ishmael, the sovereign of Per-
ded that people of the sacred cha-
ctrine, are foreign to our history,
at, as the natural result, they esta-
hatred betwixt the two countries,

Scheitan laboured to perpetuate
miracles procured for him the title
ph, and so established his influence
of Ishmael, that henceforth he may

regulated his conduct by his spi-
nd the name of Sophi, or Sofi, be-
ted, that all the successors of the
of Ishmael assumed it as their
shed title.



ed upon by the Ortas for the usual don
prince denied the boon, alleging as a r
it was unnecessary, as they were not a
dertake any foreign war. Their indig
contempt were excited by the supposi
ing a leader less warlike even than his
these sentiments decided the destiny
and his race. The result of their fee
secret embassy to Selim, the third so
set, then governor of Trebisonde, to
wishes. His warlike habits better suit
bulent soldiery, and his acquiescence
gained. Selim immediately assemb
thousand men, whom he had retained
passing the Bosphorus, he approached
capital, colouring his march under t
pretext of visiting his father, a duty,
trine of the Koran, only inferior to t

al intention of placing his eldest born
his throne.

ce, of as pacific a temper as his fa-
ed for answer that the great members
and the janizaries desired to have So-
chief ; and while the Sultan was thus
ation between two sons, one of whom
empire, while the other took up arms
rom him, the imbecile mind of the
l only rest on the expedient of conti-
de. In this resolve even he was also
iculty, for the Ottoman Sultans being
ired, their public acts are immutable,
e retracted by themselves ; but while
ng for expedients to reconcile these
the janizaries cut the knot by re-
r application to Prince Selim, and
range themselves immediately un-
dard. This active prince had chan-
le for Roumili, to be at hand on any
and his tents were soon pitched in
of Jeni Batchi, near the gate of

to his aid, but he arrived only to meet the triumph of Selim.

Bajazet, alarmed by the menacing of the janizaries, sent the next morning of state to Selim, commanding the Pas to salute him as Emperor, and demanding an interval of five days, wherein he might prepare his retreat, and relinquish the seraglio. Selim paid a visit of respect to his father, thence repairing to his camp, the oath was taken to him by all the troops; and having witnessed these events, embarked and returned to his government of Rhodes. Nothing now opposed the projects of Selim. In length he made his entry into Constantinople, which Bajazet soon quitted to retire to his native air; but he had scarcely advanced a day's travel on his route, when death put a period to his journey and

This important event was the barba

only observant of the Koran, that collected all the dust which gathered during his wars against the Infidels, having tempered it so as to form a powder, he preserved it to be placed in his tomb. The origin of this act grew out of a saying of the Prophet, "That all who tread with the dust of the ground in the way of Allah," signifies strictly a perpetual war against the Infidels. Inherited from nature, a benevolent and his faith rendered him even more so, man is one of the most strictly obedient of Muhammed, but he extended his laws to cats, and other dumb animals, established asylums and hospitals; thereby how much the scheme of Mahometanism, the doctrine of the East, is in accordance with the spirit of the Koran.

It is to be apprehended how highly the Mecca became popular among the people, by the character of Bajazet; and how every man might condemn his pacific disposition, yet deeply regarded his zeal for the maintenance of the Mussulman law. From the number of pilgrims to the tomb of the Prophet, the number was greatly augmented. It was not surprising that it was not long before the Sultans to perform that duty, wherefore they contented themselves with sending thither some pasha of rank as their representative.

Bajazet held the supreme power thirty years, and was thus dethroned and put to death by his unnatural son Selim. The contemporary reigns were as follows:—

Emperors of Germany. { Frederic III.
duke of Au
Maximilian I

Kings of England. { Edward IV.
Edward V. .
Richard III.
Henry VII.
Henry VIII.

Of France. { Louis XL .
Charles VIII
Louis XII. .

Of Scotland. { James III. .
James IV. .

Popes of Rome. { Sixtus IV. .
Innocent VII
Alexander VI
Pius III. .
Julius II. .

[The character of Bajazet, and
terature, it is probable, excited
ing among his people. Lacroix
on the Mussulman Law, by Abu
sim; and an abridged history of
Kalifs, and Mussulman Kings
Hassan; also Khedar, or Khogia
thor of the Lives of the Mussulma
was so fortunate as to possess Kh
guished throughout the East
This highly celebrated work is c
portions, commencing at the crea
at the year 1471. Khondemir
Herat, the capital of Khorassar

CHAPTER X.

SURNAMED YAVUZ.—NINTH REIGN.

never retrogrades. Selim ascended the throne polluted with his father's blood, the next step was to add to his crimes the death of his brothers. Achmet, affrighted and alarmed by the preparations of his brother, and the death of his father, took up arms to defend himself, while Selim rapidly passed into Asia, and fought against him. The forces of the governor of Amasia were very inadequate to the strength of the Ottoman empire. Meanwhile the two brothers met in the plains of Enid and fought in the foremost ranks; the emperor Achmet more than once rallied his broken army, but at last his army, being overpowered, was entirely put to the rout, with great slaughter. Achmet fought on horseback, but received a mortal wound, and his death hindered his disengaging himself, and was fatal to him. He fell into the hands of his enemies, and was dragged, covered

1
nounced the throne, in the sweets of
How striking the contrast in the
brothers!—Kerkud cultivating the
obedience, and renouncing the pro-
ther's throne, Selim plunging into
most barbarous description, to de-
parent, and destroy his kindred ra-
apprized of his danger by the fat-
collected together his forces, and
against the murderer of his race; he
overthrown and routed at the first.
kud fled from the field of battle, an
asylum amid the rocks and moun-
his own province, he endeavoured
example of his uncle Zisimes, and
Christians; but the implacable hat-
soon tracked out his gloomy lair,
him from his solitary asylum, to ma-
rience the fatal doom of Achmet.

To the murder of his brothers. S

petitor, Selim now determined to
of the impatient janizaries. Ele-
rone by the suffrages of an army,
imical to repose, he possessed the
which such bodies are awed by;
day that he displayed the horse
the signal for war, he demonstra-
tomans the sort of master whom
would serve. His Vizir-azem de-
in what quarter he would wish
should be erected, and for an an-
used him to be instantly strangled.
of the Vizir, repeating the same
nced the same destiny; but the
by these examples, made the tents
wards the four points of the uni-
hen Selim demanded where his
ed: "Everywhere," replied the
thy soldiers will follow thee whi-
wilt lead them."—"Behold," said
ant, "how the death of two Vizirs
ife of the third, and procured me
:" He then announced that it was
which he should turn his arms.

already assumed the surname of
, and had established throughout
ms of the visionary Schietan. Ex-
uncils, he had destroyed, through-
the mosques of the Sunnites—the
Turks esteemed as holding the
-and had demolished the tombs of
hus, to the incentives of plunder,
of spoil, were now added the bit-
gious hate. Selim nourished also a
of suspicion and revenge, as Ish-
ived, *with peculiar graciousness,*

ously illustrative of the pretensions of the
 midable rulers. The glorious Sultan Sel
 compares himself "to Feridoun, for power
 Iskander, for majesty and glory"—"to
 for clemency and equity;" he terms him
 terror of the Pharaohs and tyrants of
 The Persian Shah is styled contemptu
 Emir; while the following splendid hist
 follow, as appurtenances of the Persian
 "the Dahak of the East"—"the Afrasi
 age"—"the Dara of our times." After
 ty of threatening expressions, it conclude
 following characteristic turn: "With th
 ance of the Most High, we will verifi
 thee the proverb, which declares, 'that
 sow thorns, shall reap therefrom afflict
 tears: for the rest, safety to him who t
 path of safety.'"

The Persian demonstrations of enmity
 libited in the scale which on the an

ruished qualities. If the Ottomans overbath their adversaries in numbers, discipline, artillery, Ishmael, however, had a hundred and horsemen, aided by the aridity of the se deserts which must be traversed ere they be assailed.

consideration of the highly exasperated bloody struggles between Turkey and Persia which continued throughout the reigns of o most powerful and enlightened Emperors Ottoman race, will be very useful for supplying a criterion of the true weight and natural strength of Persia, which cannot be more seriously impaired than by any ill-directed designs of imposing it upon a system of European warfare, encumbering the descendants of the Parthians with the system and ordnance of disciplined ; such ill-directed views end by throwing those * natural advantages which were

the Armenian hills, and the country
Kourds; but on the east, the power of it
not so easily defined, as it reached frequ
the Caspian Sea, comprising the moun
ridges of the Caucasus. No spot, east
Constantinople, can be better calculated for
holding a large force than the plain of Erzeroum.

Georgia. When once pressed by a favourite ex
to attack the Russian troops, then labouring unde
ing disadvantage; "What!" he exclaimed, "I
dash my skirmishers against an iron wall? I know
but I will take care that they shall not have re
soles of their feet."

"Erzeroum is the capital of Great Armenia.
Armenian language it is called Garen, the na
founder, an Armenian prince; it is also called
siopolis, because Anadolius, a commander of the
ror Theodosius, embellished and fortified it with
wall, bastions, and fosse. It is situated at the
high mountain, called Egarli-dagh, and is surro
numerous and populous villages. An extensive
avoids on the west which is watered by several

it abounding in every requisite for the supply of an army; while the mountainous chain of Taurus presented the strongest obstacles to the advance of the Turkish forces. A large tract of this country was commanded by the Emir Ali Adulet, who had been the ally of Bajazet; he had now proffered the same assistance to Selim, who, ardently pressing forward with his army, was soon taught the error of trusting to such promises.

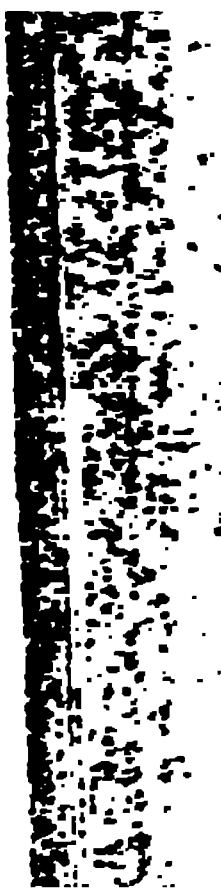
The Turkish Emperor, who led to the encounter an army of two hundred and fifty thousand men, appears to have entertained the plan of following the upper branch of the Phrat, or Euphrates, to Bayajid, and from thence, crossing the mountainous ranges of Ararat, to enter Persia from the lake of Ouramia. The tracts of these mountains were composed of vast sandy deserts, amid which they were entirely neglected by the Armenian prince, who strictly limited his aid to a free and unmolested passage. A few days' exposure to these impracticable regions, and their sterility, reduced the immense army of Selim to extreme suffering. Obligated to keep along the Euphrates for fear of wanting water, while famine

Precipitating his marches towards it, it was in the plain of Khalderoon that the battle between these rival monarchs took place. Selim, regardless of human blood, pursued the prevailing tactics of his race. The Persian army were sacrificed in the beginning of the action without mercy; while his spahis, janissaries, and artillery, were reserved for the purpose that the Persians should be fatigued or broken in their dispositions of battle finally succeeded. A thousand Ottomans, who perished under the blows of spears or scimitars of the Persians, could not prevent the success of Ishmael Shah; his squadrons pressed themselves on every side to chase the Persians. Already they concluded the battle to be won by the advance of Sinan Pasha with the cavalry, spahis, and the charge of the janissaries ordered by Selim, changed the aspect of the day. Overcome by the cannon, the Persian troops could no longer keep their ground. Their left wing suffered greatly in the engagement; the standard was overthrown and nearly destroyed by the fire, and the ferocity and efforts of Selim and his janissaries completed the rout. Ishmael Shah fled from the field with the relics of his force to Tauris to the mercy of the conqueror; the Persians, who saw how dearly they had bought their victory, called it "the Day of Judgment."

Notwithstanding the immense booty which the Turks found in the Persian camp, as well as the spoils of Tauris, the imperious Selim did not stop his troops deaf to his voice, when he ordered them to their advance in pursuit of Ishmael. To the similar sufferings to what the sultry weather already made them experience, predominate their fear of the Sultan; and so re-

men gained the Euphrates before the Ottomans had passed ; an alarm per-
roops at their appearance ; two thou-
ed in the waters of that celebrated
al pieces of cannon and much baggage
oned, and Selim had reason for con-
, that he could regain Amasia with
f his great army.

campaign was thus balanced between
competitors. The second, however,
aken with more prudence, and its re-
decidedly favourable to the Turkish
sidering that he had been perfidiously
y the Armenian prince Ali Adulet,
resolved on revenge ; he, however, dis-
ntil, collecting together his forces from
: provinces, he prepared to lead his
e early spring against Persia. When.



of Selim. He was in a few days decapitated his unhappy race, by command of the Sultan his dominions, in the short space of six months, reduced into a province, and annexed to the empire. It is agreed by all writers, that the Sultan returned, after this valuable acquisition, to Constantinople. The troops had not yet forgot the year's sufferings; and the Hungarians, themselves of the wars in the east, had their truce with the Ottomans, and were besieging Semendria. They were, however, defeated, and the authority of Selim was established.

The next year presented to his arms a prize of much greater value. The inhabitants of Diarbekr having long resolved to throw off the Persian yoke, they resolved, as a sure means of success, to solicit the aid of Selim; and, having to entice the Persian governor, Karim Khan, to leave the city of Kara Amid, (the old Amida,) the citizens shut the gates, and

in taking, by famine and pestilence and dangerous siege. Mousby assault ; and soon the course of law only the voluntary vassals of empire ; Kourdistan rapidly followed ; and ere the Persian Shah to prevent or avert the evil, the rich country, from the frontiers of Iran, with the vast territories comprehended by Mesopotamia, comprised between Euphrates (the Phrat) and the Tigris, were permanently annexed to the empire.

Some of these important and beautiful provinces were of the most auspicious nature for the Turkish emperor. They flank the empire of Ishmael in their most accessible points, and they afforded most abundant supplies of men, and supplies for the maintenance of a region once the garden of the East. In the time of Selim, it contained some of the most celebrated cities of the East, these, with their population, and their prosperity, have gradually withered under the yoke which the Mussulmans of the East were so eager to court.

From these splendid successes, Selim determined upon the conquest of Egypt, the close connexion between the Shah and the Sultan gave him inquietude, and prompted the prudence of turning his arms, once, against Egypt ; after he had dissolved the alliance with Persia, he sent an embassy to Kansu Gauri, the ruler of the country.

It was the result arising from the success of his

assuming the Turkish and Greek. It
been the inevitable fate of all th
preferred the keeping of their fai
safety, but for the discretion of the
Mufti. In consequence of the Em
repaired for a short stay at Adrian
cution of his rigorous orders was o
Kaimakan ; but the patriarch, incir
cret advice of the Vizir and Mufti
the Emperor in person, and the ap
ported by the Mufti, who observe
was bound to give a hearing. The p
summoned to a divan, and instructe
external acts of submission, most h
liate the imperious Selim, plead
passage of the Koran, which inhi
conversion of all persons above the 1
years, who regularly pay their co

of Muhammed's partition of the sacred edifices, after he in part repeopled his new capital. But Selim, already repenting his unwonted clemency, rejected with scorn the idea of the Greeks re-acquiring their possession, and with difficulty was brought to allow of the Greek population building the same number of churches of wood; and thus was averted a proscription which would have deprived the state of her most active traders and skilful artisans, as well as useful citizens.

Selim having intimidated Persia by his rapid conquests, and subdued Armenia, in the year of the H. 923, he left Constantinople, and advanced towards Syria, encamping in the plains of Aleppo. The Mamluk Sultan, Kansu Gauri, although preparing to resist, had in fact committed no act of violence that could have justified the war; and however eagerly Selim desired to find a pretext, yet the guilt of shedding the blood of such zealous Sunnites as were the Mamluks, required the formality of a cause. A large detachment of troops under Sinan Pasha were dispatched towards Karamania, which, meeting a band of Cir-

have been insensibly destroyed by rain and miasma. But the gold, and the power of Selim, had already secured for him among the chosen servants of the Sultan, Khayer-bey, the governor of Damascus. Bey of Damascus, bore a mortal enmity to the sovereign, or rather, they bartered for the perpetuity of their present power. They, therefore, persuaded him, that the speed and agility of his horsemen would overcome such heavy troops, crowded upon the plain of Gauri, inconsiderately believing that he drew up his army in Burij Vaik, joining to Aleppo. The Turkish Sultan accepted the combat. The contemptible Mamluks to have been then the same terrible horsemen which all writers described them to be. Approach within bow-shot, they with a general shout charged on the Turks, furiously charging

broken in two the right wing of
1 penetrated between the front and
ed the greatest alarm to the centre
and Selim, by this bold and unex-
vred, being at once cut off from his
re chiefly relied, was in the greatest
re rather as his janizaries were at
furiously charged by the Mam-
w rushed upon the front of the
he Asian horse, broken and cut to
no means of rallying to renew the
critical moment, when in fact the
eady gained, and the Egyptian
have achieved a glorious victory,
ayer-bey deserted to the enemy ;
xing the respite afforded by this
opening his columns, commanded
play upon the Mamluk squares.
oming up also at this juncture to
e janizaries, alarmed at the danger
successfully rallied.
anded that their fire should be



Kansu Gauri, manifesting the most surprising valour, rode through the field, calling aloud for the Ottoman Emperor; on every side he dealt mortal blows to his opponents, but he saw the fortune of war adverse to his devoted followers; and it was all in vain that he made the most gigantic efforts. The Turkish historians admit that he slew forty combatants with his own hands; at length, overwhelmed by lassitude and rage, and the corpulence from which he suffered, he sunk from his horse, and actually expired without a wound. The Turkish cannon completed the victory; but the Mamluks, neither losing their courage or conduct, by closing together in a body, broke through the enemy, and preserving their order, retreated to their camp. This famous battle was fought August 17, 1516, the same day on which, two years before, Selim had overthrown Soliman, in the Khalderoon plains. The Egyptians, besides their Sultan, lost ten thousand of their bravest Mamluks. This victory prostrated all Syria at the feet of the Emperor, and the inhabitants of Aleppo presented the keys of their city to the conqueror on the ensuing morn; when Selim, who inherited the zealous bigotry of his house, endeavoured to expiate the guilt of shedding so much blood of the Prophet's followers, by the clemency and devotional exercises which he exhibited. The citizens who formed the deputation were received in the most distinguished manner, and were each presented with castans, and on the Friday, the Sultan attended the public prayers at the jami, where he heard his name read in the Kotbah. Already the unhappy Gauri seemed to be forgotten in the glory of his conqueror; as the adulatory Imaum, whilst yet in the pail.

l in a vesture of gold ; large sums of
e also distributed in alms. By these
ency, added to the terror of his arms,
ne in a short time master of all Syria.
tant cities of Damascus, Trípoli,
lon, and Antioch, sent deputies to
s favour, and acknowledge his autho-

eived the representatives of Damascus
ar affability. That paradise of the
ig the residence of the Kalifs, was a
at lustre, even for the supreme head
a faith to acquire. He therefore, on
his entrance, ordered the prayers to
nd the Kotbah made in his name, in
Bani Ommiyah. The next act seems
ed with some tradition of the Surna,
al doctrine, and perhaps made a feature
ension to divine illumination, as the
car and Khalif. Performing the same
nascus, which the conqueror Muham-
hibited when he pretended to have
tomb of Ayub on the mount which
Constantinople, Selim likewise sought
he grave and inscription of the Shiek
l Ebu-arabi, the conqueror of Spain.
ery was similarly distinguished by the
a jami and hospital, with a kobbat or
he grave, where alms are daily dis-
empting the whole from taxes, and
these appointments by a Hati-sheriff,
s more than sufficient to expiate, in the
Turkish historians, for parricide, fra-
an immense destruction of the human
en led his numerous forces, confident
against the remains of the brave Mam-

luk race, having already had the prudence, by the means of Sinan Pasha, who had been dispatched thither with an overwhelming force, to secure the possession of Gaza, and the passes necessary for his march into Egypt.

The progress of Selim through Palestine resembled the march of a native prince, so strongly was the dread of his power impressed on this celebrated region. "The Holy Land," so long the object of contest between the Christian world and the followers of Muhammed's law, was now irrevocably added to the Ottoman empire. How striking the reflection which presses on the mind, as memory runs over the mere catalogue of names, pregnant with wonders, which the iron yoke of Turkey has ground down to desolation and ruin! Where are Jerusalem, Athens, with the splendid cities of Asia Minor, Alexandria, and many others which arise in every page of history?

At Ramla, Selim exhibited a trait of ferocity quite in unison with his natural temper. Talking freely with his officers, Husein Pasha, one of his vizirs, with more boldness than prudence, enquired, "Most auspicious Emperor, when shall we enter Kuthuir Kais?" (a suburb of Cairo.) Selim, taking fire at the question, as if betokening too much familiarity, fiercely replied, "We shall enter indeed when God pleases; but for thee, it is my pleasure that thou stay here," and immediately ordered his head to be struck off.

The desert which intervenes between Syria and Egypt is usually burning and suffocating; but abundant rains had preceded the march of the Ottoman troops, so that, except the slight annoyance merely of some clouds of marauding Arabs, whom a few discharges of musketry always ter-

progress of the Sultan was not met by an obstacle. The success of the expedition Sinan had opened to him the Egypt; and Selim, amply rewarding his the success which they had gained, the his future victories over the Mamluks, to march across the country, and entered Matarea, about six miles from Cairo, Egyptian forces were strongly posted. The Ottoman Emperor appears to have neglected of penetrating into the designs of his enemies, and he was already deceived of the Mamluk counsels. Return from the disastrous fields of Aleppo, the troops, after repairing to Cairo, had chosen a man-bey for their leader, who, enlisted Ethiopian slaves, and as many adherents collected together, was, at the head of a thousand men, prepared for another decision. The Mamluks were also strengthened by the arrival of some artillery, supplied by the Master of Rhodes, whose watchful disposition and aided as a friend whoever presented itself to the Ottoman arms. On

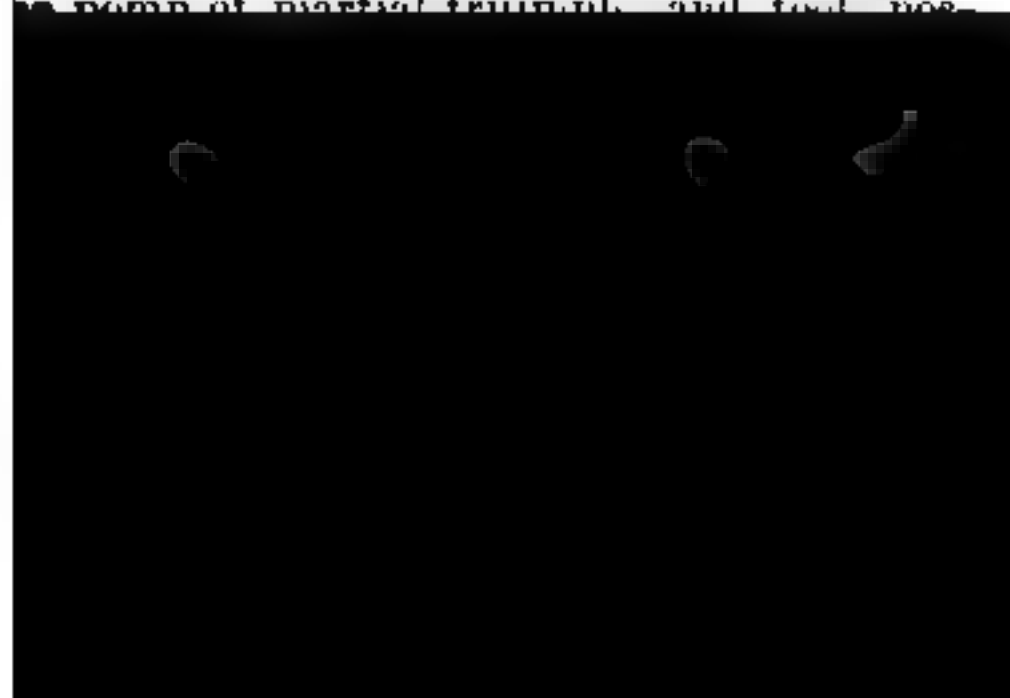
The battle was most bloody and obstinate, and the charges of the various squadrons, in the sandy plains of Matarea, soon caused such clouds of dust to fill the air, as obscured the light of day. An historian of the battle, who was an eye-witness of the struggle, affirms that the troops were altogether blinded, and that the soldiery no longer knew the calls of their leaders, nor could even recognise each other. Selim and Toman-bey were each in the heat of the battle, the former amidst his janizaries ; while the Mamluk, whose enormous bulk and strength rendered him most formidable, was successful against the European troops, which at length took to flight ; they were rallied, however, by Sinan Pasha, who hastened to their support. While engaged in this critical effort, a charge of the Mamluks cut in pieces Sinan, (the bravest of Selim's commanders,) with all his followers ; but on the left wing the Mamluks were, in the absence of Toman-bey, overthrown by the Asiatic horse. Selim, following the tactics which were become invariably the Ottoman practice, after witnessing the charge and recoil of the devoted thousands of his troops which were sacrificed to break down the physical power of the brave Egyptian warriors, at the close of the day, himself leading on a most desperate charge of his janizaries, completely routed and overthrew the weakened and scattered troops of the Egyptians, and fixed the fortunes of the fight. Toman-bey, seeing that all was lost, fled into Cairo with the relics of his army, leaving his camp and the artillery a prey to the victorious Ottomans.

Thus was gained the battle of Matarea, which decided the destiny of Egypt ; while Selim was so furious at the death of Sinan, in whom he pla-

lly confided, that he decapitated all the Mamluk prisoners, not even sparing the wounded and dying, exclaiming, in allusion to the death of Siyid Yusuf, "Egypt has lost another Yusuf; but with Yusuf, what avails it to have conquered Egypt."

Yusuf-bey had no longer any resources; still armed as many as he could collect of the population of the immense city of Cairo, where he guarded the castle, the hill of Mokattam, and the chief streets. Selim, however, forced his passage by blowing open the Bab Zuil, the chief gate of Cairo, by his cannon. The contest lasted street to street, and house to house, until the advance of Mustapha Pasha with his troops, on the opposite side of the city, whereby he seized the horses of the Mamluks, ready bridled in their hands, to retreat to the desert if defeated. This so discouraged the Mamluks that they fled in all directions, leaving the great Cairo to the victorious Sultan.

Upon which, Selim, displaying the white standard, entered to the sound of the kettle-drums, and to the pomp of martial triumph, and took pos-



quired a distinction which ensured to man race the veneration of all the faithfuls who profess to admit the Sunna. (same blood as the Kalifs of Bagdad, upon of their capital by the Moguls, had fled and being the last of the sacred race, hants were treated with the respect v successor of the successors of the Pr manded. This phantom of the illustri bassides was conducted to Constantinop he was maintained by the Sultān, who thereby possession of his person, and t sion of the Kalifat title upon his dem descendants eventually sunk into the lev jects, and were forgotten ; but the spi fluence and supremacy derived by this step, is by no means a barren privilege hands of Mahmoud, the present occupi Ottoman throne.

Selim having reviewed his new flee

commander of the Faithful, has been
performed, of the Haj, or leading the
Mussulmans safely to and from their pil-
grimage to the sacred territory of Mecca and
the privilege which henceforth the Sultans
of the Pashalik of Damascus. Thus,
of policy and military talents, Selim
brought into his powerful grasp the scattered
fluence and greatness which had formed
the glory of the Kalif's throne. He was lord
of Egypt, of the luxurious Anti-
och, of the far-famed Damascus, and of holy Je-
rusalem. The Arab tribes paid him homage as
their sovereign governor; the Scheriff or prince
of the sacred territory of Mecca acknowledged
his authority; his successors the Turkish emperors, for
centuries and protectors of the Mussulman
faith, to crown his glory, the lineal descend-
ants of the Kalifs, and the spiritual head and fount
of the faith, devolved on him his affluence of



lured him, by the Sultan's command, as "Shah-alem," or the Emperor of Emperors.

It cannot, therefore, be matter of surprise that Selim's pride was so swollen by these victories and his unexampled success, that, on making his triumphant entry into Constantinople, he made a public vow, or oath, "not to recede a step until he had utterly subdued the Persian empire, and had extinguished the odious to God and man."—So arrogantly vainglorious conqueror challenge success, the fortune of war was henceforth at his disposal.

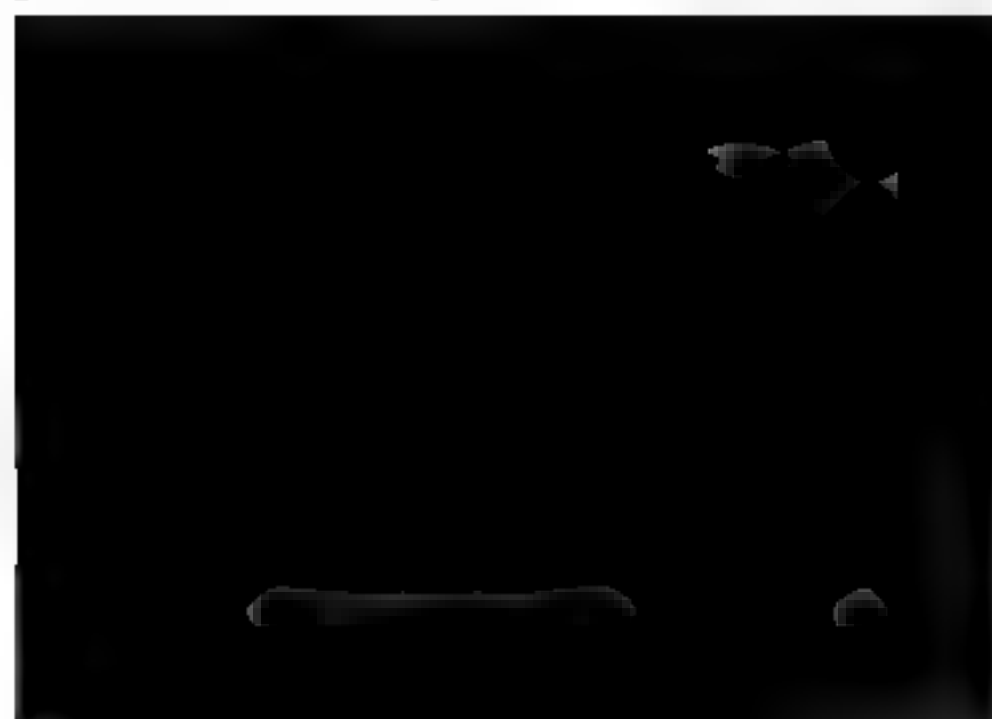
Vast preparations were, indeed, by his command, made throughout his empire for the designs which he formed; as, beside his Persian warfare, they embraced a fierce attack on the island of Rhodes and the Christian world; but his designs on Christendom, his great projects were retarded by the want of funds, the finances of the state

of the Ottoman world expired, on
the ninth day of Shawal, about sunset.
moments, he is said to have reproach-
with the blood which he had so want-
refusely shed; and, as if the scene
of his punishment, Selim made his last
council in Thrace, on the very spot
where he met his father in battle. Ferhad
alone had staid with the Emperor,
his death from all the other Vizirs,
in motion, dispatched the account to
his eldest son of Selim, then residing
in Constantinople. That prince, hastening to Con-
stantinople, was received by all the ministers of
state clothed in mourning, who saluted him
with the same day at noon, he went, at
his court, to meet his father's fune-
ral. The body with great state to
be interred by Muhammed II., where it was
interred at this inscription on the tomb.



cannot deprive the son of Bajazet of qualities which distinguish him as a man. Never did any one better understand affairs. He possessed, says Herbelot, sciences valued by the Mussulmans. He was greatly skilled in the Arabic, Persian, and Turkish languages; there are fine verses in the latter tongue, of his own composition. His sagacity and penetration of Selim were proved, and many apt sayings testify the knowledge which existed of his accurate knowledge passed; he was the first of the Turks who mixed in disguise among his enemies to learn their sentiments, and watch even his military talents, they are beyond dispute. So well did he arrange his expedition, that his presence was felt at every point, so that the slightest seditious movement occurred. The most trifling matters often mark the most important consequences, and thus Selim was the Ottoman prince who cut his beard after he ascended to the throne; but this innovation, which probably have cost an ordinary prince his empire, drew forth only a pleasantry from him, "that he did not wear his beard as his predecessors, to prevent his Vizirs from laughing at him by it." Woe to the Vizir who sported with his ferocious master, for neither fidelity, nor valour, ever screened him from punishment. The continental wars in which Selim was engaged, did not interfere with his plan of enlarging his principal cities with magnificent buildings. He caused a mosque or temple to be built at Adrianople, which the Turks consider the most perfect model of architectural art. The portico is ornamented with colu-

ity; but the most vaunted feature of the structure is its nine hundred and ninety-nine domes. Selim had commanded that it should have a thousand lights, and on the discovery of deficiency, he, with his usual severity, commanded the architect to be hanged; the artist, upon prostrating himself at the Sultan's feet, begged, "that he would willingly submit to any punishment, if in the empire there could be found an architect who could add one window to the edifice without it being a violation of the rules of architecture." "Never," he said, "one thousand was a number so easily to seize on the vulgar appreciation of the value of a house, than that of nine hundred and ninety-nine." He had therefore purposely omitted one window." Selim was so charmed with the ingenuity of the architect, that he not only pardoned him, but loaded him with benefits. Selim caused the arsenal at Pera to be built, and the construction of vessels, so that the Turks are said to owe their marine to this prince. The establishment he made entirely subject to the Grand Admiral, or High Admiral.

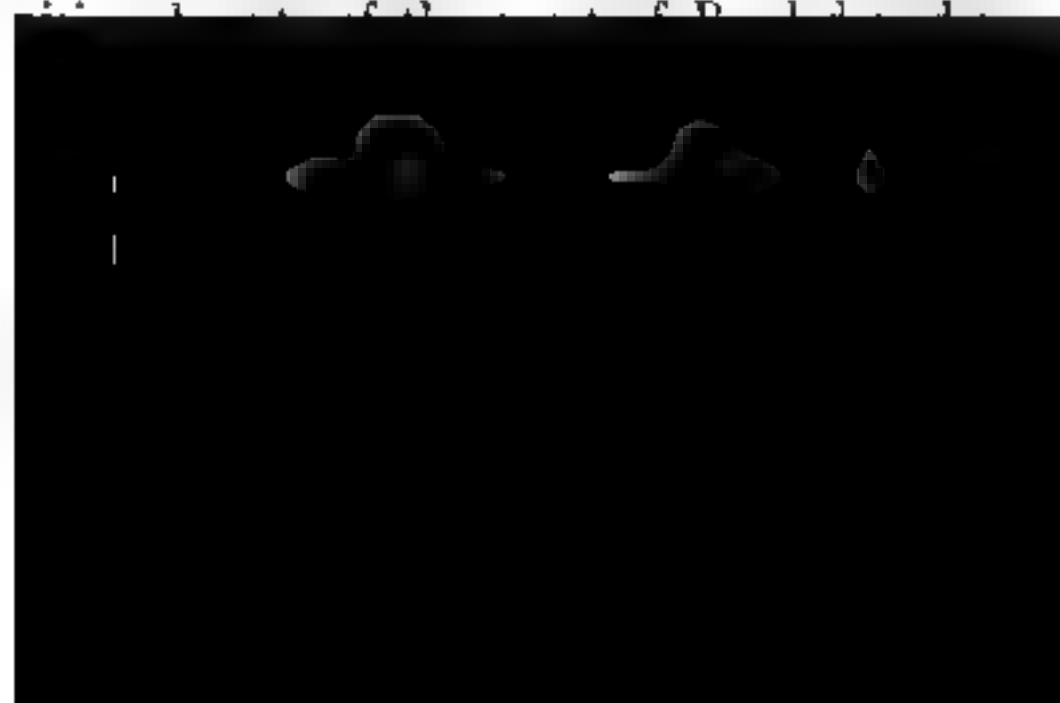


attached himself to that monarch,
Constantinople by his songs and poe
his pupil, was in equal esteem with
A copper coin of the date of Hej.
struck at Constantinople, and in
"Selim ben Bayazid," is the only
noticed, in the Numismata, of this pr

CHAPTER XI.

SOLYMAN I. SURNAMED KANUNI. —
TENTH REIGN.

IF Selim was the pride as well as the terror of the Ottoman empire, Solyman may be termed its glory. Under his rule, the character of its court was changed from the stern and secret abode of the Hankier,† or Manslayer, to the palace of a magnificent and enlightened prince, assimilated its character to the cultivated habits and pa-



he was the tenth Sultan of his race. The Turks are deeply attached to perfect numbers, while the Prophet himself, following the custom of paganism, rather inclined to the quantities of three, seven, or nine, as more agreeable to heaven: it is a coincidence that serves to be named, that he began his reign the same year that Charles V. was crowned Emperor. His first ordinance was an ordinance of honour and nobleness of character, by which he proclaimed throughout the empire that whoever had been unjustly aggrieved, either by the Sultan his father, or by his ministers, should be indemnified out of the imperial treasury. He kept his word; and the action is the more honourable, as, in the Turkish estimation, has been put into the Sultan's treasury as if offered to God.

The news of the overthrow of the Ottoman throne was felt throughout Europe; for

regarding their frontiers, they considered the war against infidels as the ultimate call to arms.

Early Ottoman princes, after exacting from their vassals the assigned quota of aids, had directed the whole strength of their armies against Christian states; but happily for Europe, the growth of her power had sprung up, in the Ottoman princes, new views of policy and of religion. No feeling is so bitter as that of religious animosity, growing out of a difference of opinion among parties of the same faith; and Schieism, an insignificant dervise of Anatolia, who, we have seen, in the reign of Bajazet, the father of Solyman, infused his hatred of Christians and his heretical doctrines into the bosom of the Sefi race, became thereby the instrument of producing a new scene of politics and of war in the East, which fortunately occupied the Turkish empire and drained the resources of Turkey,

their leader.

The situation of the Christian world at this juncture most favourable for the Solyman. The Pope was fully occupied with the rising opinions of Luther; the hatred and ambitious views of Charles V. and Francis I. rendered them indifferent to what was passing in the East. The glorious reign of Matthias had formed a powerful kingdom, comprising Hungary, Bohemia, Transylvania, Escambia, Bosnia, Wallachia, and the southern part of the land. This was the meridian of Hungarian greatness; and the resources of such a kingdom, taking into the account its local advantages, the warlike spirit of its population, could resist even the power of the Ottoman Empire. It languished under the feeble Uladiala, an unworthy successor of Corvinus, and his reign was the scene of domestic discord. A few years ingloriously passed, he died, leav

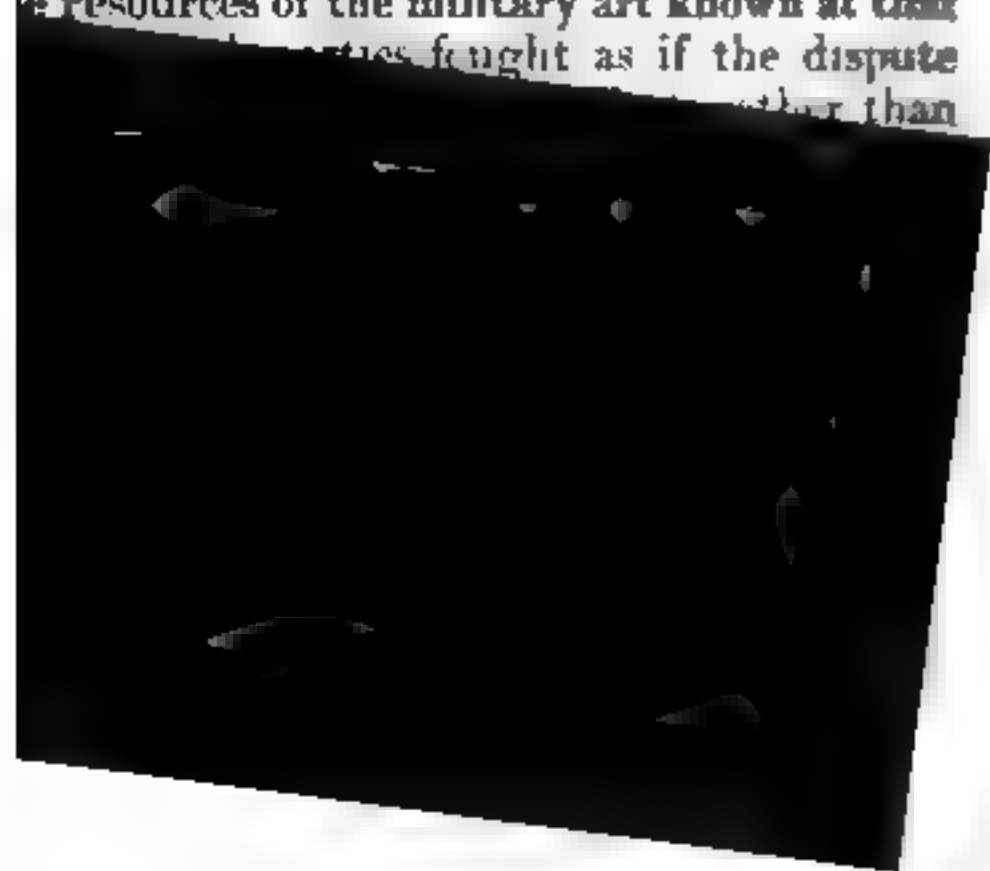
that country hesitated to disavow or
act. The ambitious Sultan seized
the pretext, and the war was begun by
Belgrade. Seated on the point of junct-
Drave and the Danube, the walls are
by their united streams. The siege was
in vigour; while the troops, animated by
the example of their young Sultan,
made noble efforts to reduce the place. They
were incessantly playing on the works,
the activity of two individuals communica-
ting of weakness, every effort was direct-
ed to the walls on the stream of the
by the aid of mines, a practicable breach
made. The genius of Hunniades no long-
er over its ramparts, and, in less than a
few days, the key of Hungary, which had so long
been the most warlike of his race, became the
prize of Solyman.
The capture of this important fortress opened

under the security in the hands of a
governor.

It was in 928 Hej. that Solyman, having
all his preparations complete, embarked
of one hundred and fifty thousand men
by a fleet of four hundred sail, against
of Rhodes. This celebrated order,
first instituted for the defence of the
chre, had, since the loss of Jerusalem
1309, an asylum and abode in the
Greek empire ; but, since the capture
tinople, and the subjugation of Greece
alone in the Egean sea, to become the
maritime enemy and assailant of the
power. No truce could allay the spirit
and hate existing in both parties, nor
warever wanting to either state who
tack the other. The order had rece
Philip de Villiers Lisle-Adam to be
Master, who found, at the most, only

ispatched to know the cause, the sultan-olyman was thrown on board, which was the submission of the order, and the rest of the island to his arms.

The city of Rhodes stands on the north side of the island, by the sea side, where it has two ports; the one for galleys, to the north; the other for ships, to the east. It was enclosed with a very strong wall, which had several handsome gates, and was defended by five great bulwarks, thirteen towers, and very deep ditches. After having taken the city, and directed their batteries at the bastions of England and of Provence, the besiegers opened their trenches; but the Turks, by their frequent sallies, ruining their works, and cutting to pieces their defenders, gave great advantage to the Turks of the almost insurmountable difficulties. Yet the loss of the knights, inconsiderably small as it was, outweighed the success, as they had no power of increasing the number of their defenders. In this siege were employed all the resources of the military art known at that time. The parties fought as if the dispute was for the empire, rather than



simultaneously to the breaches. They received with the most settled and desperate rage. Never was there a more sanguinary battle: The Turks were repulsed, and slain by thousands; and notwithstanding their valour and exertions of Mustapha, they were driven into the ditches, and put to flight of nearly twenty thousand men. Solyman, galled at the ill success of the siege, deposed Mustapha of the Viziriat and of the command of the army, and deposed the Capitan Pasha of the siege was now confided to Peribondu, who resolved to proceed henceforth by famine. The liberality of the Sultan attracted to the service the prime engineer of the age, and the art of carrying on the mine, so little known, was prosecuted with vigour; but the besieged had a powerful ally in the celebrated engineer called Galvani, who came to their aid from Constantinople.

ter a period of two hundred and twenty
sovereignty of this fine island was ta-
its brave defenders, who throughout
had rendered such signal service to
m.

an entered the city in triumph on Christ-
ad as he would fain enter the palace of
Master, L'Isle-Adam went forth to meet
or. Solyman accosted him in an affable
id exhorted him to support his misfor-
courage ; assuring him that he might
mbark every thing belonging to the or-
as the Rhodians who might wish to fol-
adding, " that if the time allotted was
nt, it should be prolonged." He gave
Master the most solemn assurances of
erformance of the treaty ; then, turning
t, he uttered the feeling remark which
urt such honour :—" It is not without
that I oblige this Christian. at his age.

revolt.

Mustapha, at first, so well justified the confidence of his master, that he speedily refractory Egyptians, and established order and submission. The Sultan then exercised his discernment, by appointing him to be the Grand Vizir. This individual was only a common janizary, whose daring valour had been noticed and rewarded by Solyman. The elevation of Ibrahim was a universal surprise, but in Mustapha it excited mortal resentment ; and, as Solyman placed in all the power of Egypt in his keeping, he serving to his throne the supremacy in the coinage and the daily prayer, Mustapha resolved on turning the means he had acquired against his benefactor. He was speedily and properly punished ; for the Tekier-effendi, or secretary for foreign affairs, having acquired a knowledge of the in-

the same Arab troops in the neighbourhood to espouse his party, challenged him to single combat, in which having become master of his person, he speedily struck off his head.

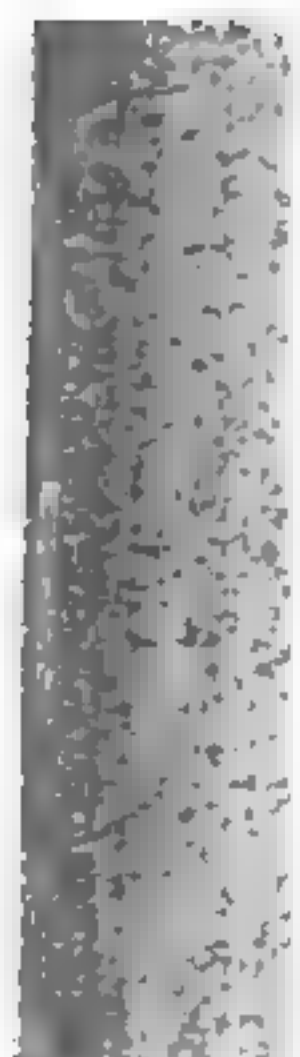
The great talents which Ibrahim eventually displayed, fully justified the choice of Solyman, who loaded his favourite with honours and great-ness, and at length bestowed his own sister on him in marriage, honouring, by his presence, the magnificent fetes given on the occasion. Since the period, the Ottoman princes often adopted the practice and example set by Solyman, of giving their sisters in marriage to the Pashas; but instead of its being (as was the case with Ibrahim) a pledge of regard, they are usually made the instruments of extorting from the Pashas their enormous wealth.

Notwithstanding the death of Mustapha, the troubles of Egypt increased. Several fugitive Mamluks, who had escaped the overthrow of their sovereign, Toman-bey, returned thither at the invitation of Mustapha, and fomented revolt; so that Solyman, judging the evil to have become serious, sent thither the new Vizir with

also listen to, whatever passes in the
A remarkable anecdote is given of
member of the Ulema being con-
publicly stating, that Christ was su-
perior to Muhammed ; Solyman, who
had heard the sentence, unseen by the
stantly, by a chaoui, admonished them
from executing their sentence, ordered
to be brought before the Mufti, and the
offender should have time given him
In the end, the abjurer of Islamism
ed, and this punishment was decreed
against every Mussulman who should
point of argument, endeavour to prove
of Jesus of higher dignity than
Meccan Prophet.

The sagacity of Solyman could not
to the arrogance and influence of the
he therefore sought to diminish their
increasing the numbers and titles of

years of idleness ; they broke open the palace, and pillaged the treasury, and dared to violate a mosque. During the outrage, the knowledge of the revolt reached the ears of the Sultan, who presented himself to the rebels. The majesty of Solyman re-animates the spirits of the most violent ; and he, (clement, as well as politic,) having pardoned the ringleaders with death, on the contrary, accepted the humble submissions of the others, and dismissed them to their Oda. What had passed admonished the Sultan, that activity is a state of civil peril. A nation is an anomaly in the barbaric tone of Turkish character, which requires a state of constant tension, fed by the thirst of spoils and the ardor of warlike expeditions and stimulated by the pursuit of military exploits. Devoid of the Turk sinks into a listless and



sombre apathy, from which he awakened, play his hard and ruthless passions, if act by any call of public or private interest. The contest with Hungary had been suspended, finished, by either party ; the lists were yet as not even a truce had been made, so suddenly had the ministers of Louis made breathing time afforded them by the attack on Rhodes, and the subsequent forbearance of the man ; and as he now broke in upon that with an overwhelming army of two hundred thousand men, the historians of that period charge it as a crime on the Sultan, that the ignorance or blindness of the Hungarians had no suspicion of his design. The same fatality, which he brought to the brink of ruin the splendid dominions of Corvinus, continued to prevail, although twenty-five thousand horse were his troops that could be thus hastily drawn together, yet the generality of the soldiers, and even the Archbishop of Colossa, courageous, but imprudent, insisted upon engaging with the enemy ; also, as if they sought to perfect his nothing but the presence of the young king to satisfy the soldiers. The fatal field of Mohacs was the scene of their overthrow. The Turkish cavalry having surrounded the Hungarian and straitened them for want of water, they were prepared to break into their lines. Tomorrow was no bad disposal of his little means ; he drew up his horse in two lines, and barricaded himself by double rows of waggons ; but while the Tatars destroyed the body-guards, the Turks broke into the camp ; the battle soon became mere rout ; the youthful king fled from the field and was drowned in a filthy ditch, into

he had plunged him. The Archbishop, and the Hungarian nobles as well as soldiers, join in the pursuit. When the head of the late Louis, with those of the bishops, was sent to the Sultan, he compassionated the young king, saying, that "he came to take the kingdom from him, but to revenge his injuries on the Hungarians."

Next day, the Sultan took the road to which, with the whole kingdom, was devoted, and open to his attacks. That capital was entered almost without opposition ;*

John Corvinus for thirty years spared no expense in the acquisition of a library, which placed him on the level of the most illustrious of the Medici race. At Buda, this library, with all its exquisite bindings, became a prey to the rapacity of the Turks. The bindings, torn from the invaluable treasures which they protected, were stripped of their ornaments. The manuscripts were either burnt or trampled to atoms, and what had survived the ignorant barbarism of Turkish plunder, were crammed into a subterranean vault, to moulder or perish. Of thirty-four thousand volumes, scarcely three hundred are now known to be in the imperial library at Vienna.—(Dibdin's Bibliographical Tour.) Dr Walsh states that Cardinal Rossetti offered 200,000 ducats for the books ; but these offers against the lights of Europe refused the money and destroyed the books. Dr Walsh found Buda a ruin, and the Athens of the provinces ; whereby it proved, that knowledge will survive many deadly blows to its existence. There is an innate vigour in the faculties of man, when once they are called forth by intellectual improvement, which no calamity can quell, or corruption subvert. The library of Corvinus perished, and the classics, the fruits of thirty amanuenses, employed with liberality, were scattered to the winds ; but the seed had sown maintained a germ of vitality, which shot and fructified to the benefit of future generations—so

and Pest, which crowns the opposite banks of the Danube, and was strongly fortified, opened its gates to the conqueror. There was, in truth, no spot that seemed to present an obstacle to the Ottoman forces, but a difficult pass in the mountains, near the Raab, where the Hungarians sent the richest of their effects with their wives and children, as to a safe asylum. Even here nothing could be long sheltered from the sword of the Turks, for this last barrier was also forced, and the janizaries were amply recompensed for the restraint which they had submitted to at Buda by an unbounded license to plunder and destroy. Having ravaged the whole country with fire and sword, and incapacitated it for any resistance, Solyman brought back his troops to the plain of Adrianople on the approach of winter, bearing under a weight of booty, but without his having placed a single garrison in any Hungarian town.

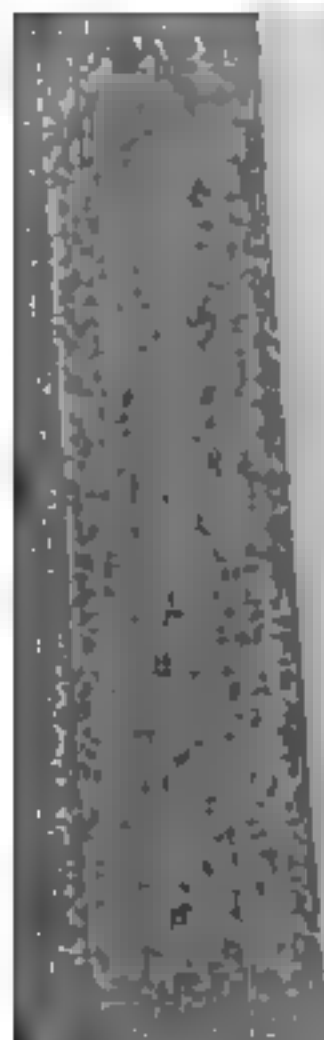
It is difficult to trace what could be the policy of Solyman at this juncture; whether he relied upon the Hungarians becoming an easier

great is the benefit of royal encouragement to the diffusion of knowledge. "The University is now very flourishing. It is endowed with Professors in natural history and botany, besides those of other sciences. It contains some fine instruments of natural philosophy, mechanical models, and a museum, which is esteemed one of the best in Europe. It is singular that this era seems to have been marked by a taste for music both among the Turks and the Hungarians; the latter are indebted to this refined pleasure, which they still particularly cultivate, to the illustrious Corvinus. It was brought to such perfection in his reign, that the Italians who visited Buda, declared that the music of his chapel exceeded anything that they heard in their own country."—*Walter Tour*, p. 401.

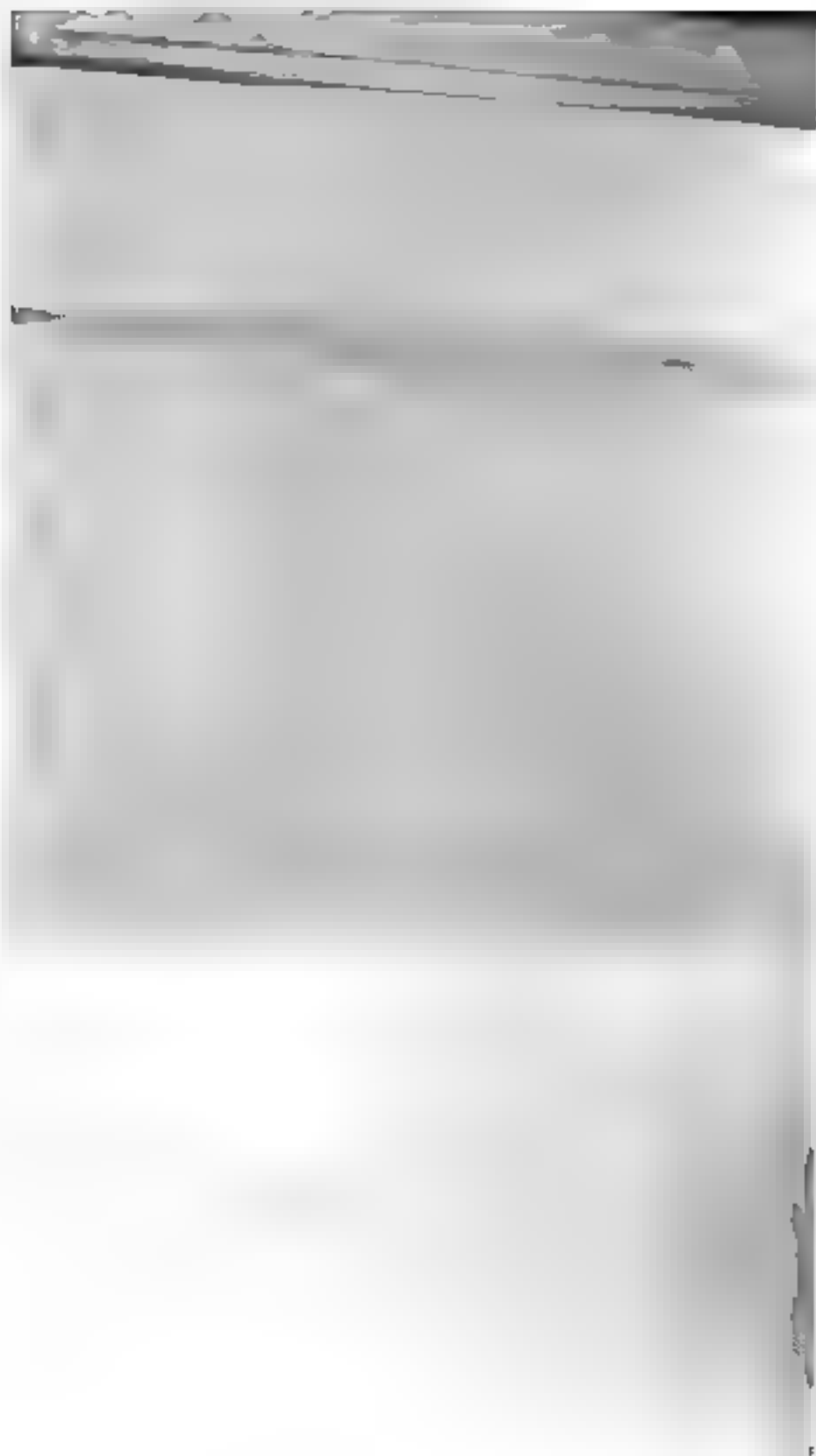
in at another season, by reason of their
d miseries; or intended to renew his
and penetrate to Vienna, in the next
whatever it might be, the golden oppor-
resented to his reach by this splendid
never returned. Unforeseen dangers
the east, which occupied for a time the
of his attention, and the flower of his army;
then he would have remedied the oversight,
we gathered up the fruits of his success,
propitious moment was past. Had he followed
stantly the panic which the death of their
had produced on the people of Hungary,
proposed to them the same liberal terms as
predecessors had granted to the two princi-
ples, his success would probably have been
same. But the abject fortunes of this de-
ted kingdom were eventually the cause of its
ervation as a Christian state, whence, by uni-
g at length its fortunes to the propitious destiny
the Austrian race, after much of suffering, it
ly established its national character and po-
and the Sultans soon became sen-
the dominion



E OTTOMAN EMPIRE.



[Illegible text]



Perth 1844

CONSTABLE'S MISCELLANY
OF
Original and Selected Publications
(IN THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS)
— OF —

LITERATURE, SCIENCE, & THE ARTS.

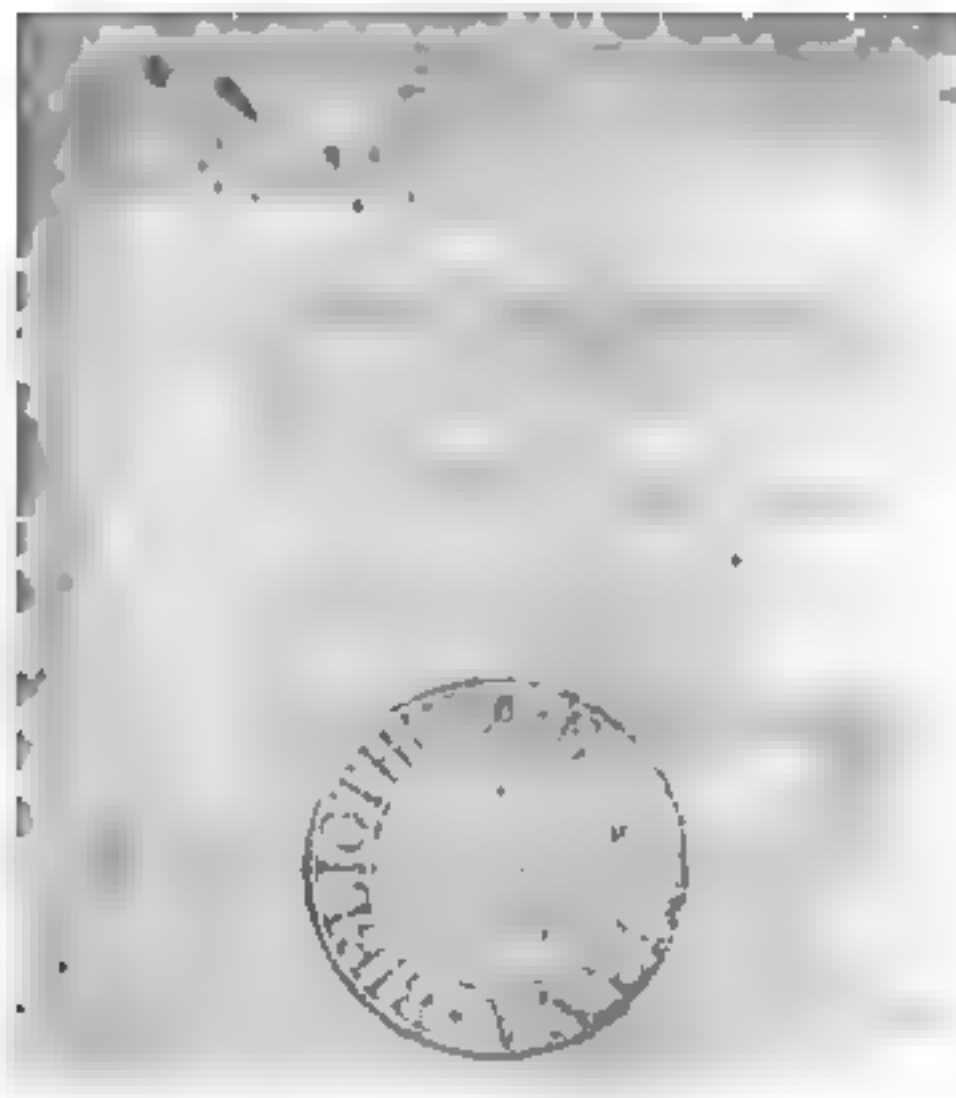
VOL. XXI.

THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE VOL. II.



PROCESSION OF THE GRAND SULTAN.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR CONSTABLE & CO. EDINBURGH:
AND HURST, CHANCE & CO. LONDON.
1829.



HISTORY
OF
THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE,
FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT,
TILL THE YEAR
1828.

BY
EDWARD UPHAM, Esq. M.R.A.S.

AUTHOR OF "THE HISTORY OF BUDDHISM," &c.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

EDINBURGH

PRINTED FOR CONSTABLE AND CO.
AND HURST, CHANCE, AND CO., LONDON.

1829,



CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER I.	PAGE
Part I.—Continued	1
CHAPTER II.	
Part II.—Eleventh Reign	43
CHAPTER III.	
Part III.—Twelfth Reign	69
CHAPTER IV.	
Part III.—Thirteenth Reign	78
CHAPTER V.	
Part I.—Fourteenth Reign	91
CHAPTER VI.	
Part I.—Fifteenth Reign.—Othman II.—Sixteenth Reign	100
CHAPTER VII.	
Part IV.—Seventeenth Reign	114
CHAPTER VIII.	
Part I.—Eighteenth Reign	127
CHAPTER IX.	
Part IV.—Nineteenth Reign	136

CHAPTER X.

Solyman II.—Twentieth Reign . . .

CHAPTER XI.

Achmet II.—Twenty-first Reign . . .

CHAPTER XII.

Mustapha II.—Twenty-second Reign . . .

CHAPTER XIII.

Achmet III.—Twenty-third Reign . . .

CHAPTER XIV.

Mahmoud I.—Twenty-fourth Reign . . .

CHAPTER XV.

Othman III.—Twenty-fifth Reign . . .

CHAPTER XVI.

Mustapha III.—Twenty-sixth Reign . . .

CHAPTER XVII.

Abdul Hamid.—Twenty-seventh Reign . . .

CHAPTER XVIII.

Selim III.—Twenty-eighth Reign . . .

CHAPTER XIX.

Mustapha IV.—Twenty-ninth Reign . . .

CHAPTER XX.

Mahmoud II.—Thirtieth Reign . . .

HISTORY
OF
THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE.

VOL. II.


A

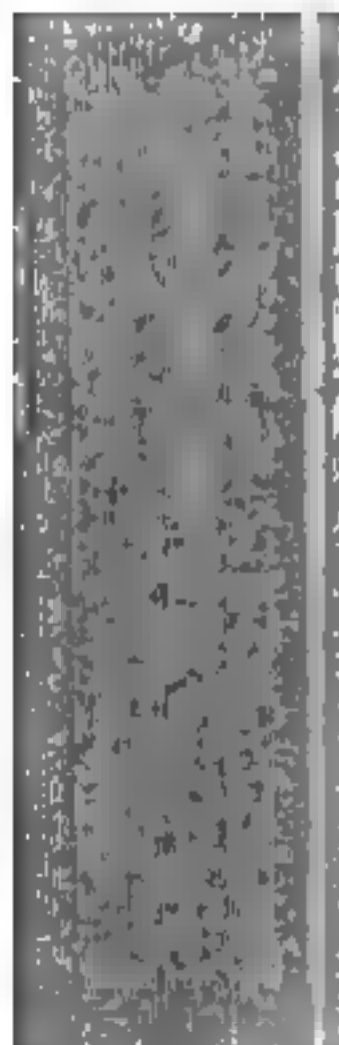
HISTORY
OF
THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE.

CHAPTER I.

SOLYMAN I.—CONTINUED.

THE revolution in Asia, which, at this critical juncture, arose to divert the power and attention of the Sultan from completing his conquest of Hungary, was founded on a singular report of his

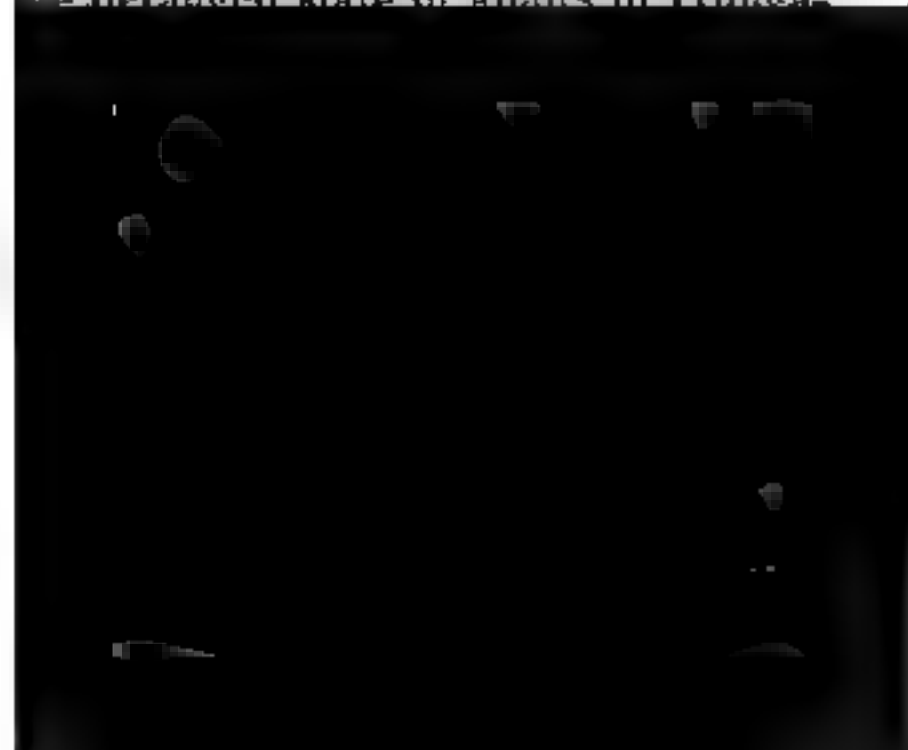




class of Dervises, he had assembled fifty thousand fighting men. The Asia had been called away to assist into Hungary, and Peri Pasha endeavored to oppose those proceedings with warriors armed with arrows, he had resorted to. The insurgents triumphed everywhere, death the Cadis and Imams, the justice and religion. The progress of the revolution made, in consequence of the weakness of the military force, became at length so formidable as to threaten the existence of the Ottoman rule, and to flatter the Calendar of reigning over Anatolia. No resources were the state adequate to put down the revolution in the opposing its further progress, the troops which Solyman had been obliged to send into Hungary. The powerful Vizir Ibrahim crossed into Asia with a numerous army, and everywhere, as he advanced,

order of things. At length he joined the Calender in the neighbourhood of and after a bloody conflict, defeated him, sent 30,000 of his followers. The Calender was soon seized, and expired under exquisite tortures. The danger became great by the able conduct of Ibrahim; but the various success, that at one period the Turks were brought to such extremities, gave occasion at the verge of destruction in Asia being ready to acknowledge the Calender for sovereign.

As soon as this danger passed away, they resumed his designs upon Hungary. It of his retreat had led to most importances, and a new state of things had arisen, as fresh actors had entered on the scene. Zepoli, the Waiwode of Transylvania, hastened to the assistance of the late sovereign with thirty thousand troops, being too late to engage, retired in haste from a contest unequal. After the retreat of that sovereign, the deranged state of affairs in Hunga-



Archduke, fled to his brother-in-law, the King of Poland. A civil contest thus commenced. Zapoli, totally defeated at Tokay, dared not carry his pretensions and claims before the eyes of Christendom to pull down his brother from a rightful throne. The Turkish Sultan commanded his troops to enter Hungary; the season of action was past; the winter inundations necessitated the delay of his operations until the spring.

Ferdinand, having cognizance of the contest made to the Turkish Emperor, was anxious to avert his formidable hostility by any compromise, and dispatched also an ambassador to Constantinople. But while the Sultan used the tone of a King of Hungary, his brother had basely consented to hold his seat as tributary and vassal to the Ottoman Empire. Zapoli was therefore invited to the Turkish court, was received and treated as a crown prince, while Ferdinand's ambassador was charged to his master the threat, that he should be punished for having usurped the proper throne, and that the quarrel should be decided in the field of battle. This resolve was the signal for entering upon a new arena, wherein, for many centuries, the house of Austria had to contend with the race of Othman. The advancement of that powerful family to the throne of Hungary became the safeguard of Europe, and the dike over which the Turkish power could not pass.

It was in 935 Hej. (March, 1529) that Solyman reviewed, under the walls of Vienna, two hundred thousand men—janizaries

and delivered him, together with the for-
ward the power of the Sultan. Solyman,
gave evidence of a princely honour, and
testimonials on the occasion; for he put the
sword, but, freeing Nadaasti, he sent
to serve his master Ferdinand. No ob-
stacle to the progress of Solyman, who follow-
ed the Danube, and was bent upon
the siege of Vienna. The overflowing of that
river served the capital of Austria, by giving
the opportunity of strengthening it with
thousand troops inured to war, who had
been at the battle of Pavia, and in the Italian
wars of Charles V. They were commanded
by Count Palatine of the Rhine, and the
Salm.

On the 13th of September that Solyman
began the siege of Vienna, during which he fixed
his camp in the castle of Eberdorf, on the
left bank of the Danube. His army covered a space

twenty failures, and the approach of the rains and inundation, dispirited the T induced the Sultan to listen to overtures were purposely intended to delay, an time. At length the expedient of a simultaneous assault, in which the best troops were sacrificed, warned Solyman of danger of further pushing the siege. It mingled mortification and rage, that, on 1 of October, after nearly thirty days had elapsed in constant attack, Solyman gave up of retreat from the disastrous walls of Vienna, having lost in the siege eighty thousand soldiers. It is said, in the Turkish history, that Solyman, taking to heart this misfortune, pronounced the heaviest imprecation of his successors who should ever attempt to retake the imperial city. Retiring to Buda, he placed the crown of St Stephen on the head of

mand the requests of the province were in-
ed on a treaty, which was graciously accept-
y him : its tenor has from that day to the
ent period been the rule for the government
oldavia. The prince had given to him a
ificent aigrette of heron's plume, with other
monials of the Sultan's bounty ; and Bogdan
mpanied the Sultan to Constantinople, to par-
of the festivities, wherein he sought to bury
emembrance of his disgrace.

Within a few days of his return, Solyman cele-
ed the circumcision of his three sons, Mus-
a, Muhammed, and Selim, at which were pre-
not only the Vizirs and Pashas, but the Per-
ambassador and Christian princes. It was fol-
d by a splendid entertainment.* At the Sul-
right hand sat the Mufti and Kazirliskar, at
second table were the Vizirs, at a third the
as, and at a fourth the Ulema ; a separate
was set out for the ambassadors.

Solyman disdained not to mingle with his sub-
s and vassals, and in his reign he exhibited a
e for splendour and magnificence unknown in
annals of his race. Much has been ascribed
he ascendancy of Roxalana, the favourite Sul-
t, of Russian, or, as some say, of Italian birth.
s piquant beauty of his seraglio so completely
on the affection of Solyman, by her gaiety
 charms, as to exercise a predominant influence

The feast was followed by jousts, and combats by
l beasts, a great innovation on the usual solemnity
reserved state of the Ottoman Court. It is stated,
t a boar beat a lion in such a terrible manner, that the
g of animals was obliged to flee, which the Turks con-
ered a bad omen, as *the boar is their emblem for the*
Christians, and the lion is their own.

on her imperial lover, who, actuated by her wish, introduced at his court the most splendid entertainments and games.

Amid these festivities, the mind of the Emperor was irritated by the tidings that John Zaploya was besieged in Buda by the Archduke. Exasperated at the result of the late campaign, he commanded the Pasha of Belgrade to succour Buda, while he prepared an army so overwhelming in number as to warrant the hope of not merely conquering Vienna, but of overrunning Germany; for, as Knolles quaintly, but justly observes, "The proud tyrant would frequently say, that whatsoever belonged to the empire of Rome was his of right; he was rightfully possessed of the imperial seat and sceptre of Constantine the Great, commander of the world."*

It would furnish a curious and instructive lesson if a skilful writer were to exhibit, seriatim, a list of the great threatenings and mighty armaments of ancient and modern times, faithfully detailing their issue. The result, it is presumed, would establish the fact, that the greatest number of conquests and splendid victories have grown out of sudden and slender inroads, and fortuitous combinations; while the pompous preparations of the most powerful monarchs have usually suffered defeat and disgrace. Solyman entered Hungary;

To the present day, the very same pretension has been set forth in common conversation, by the Turks, whenever the question of the Greek cause has been discussed by Turks or Egyptians, in the author's company; the title of a legitimate occupancy of that country being argued for by the Turks, upon the claim that they are heirs of the soil and of the Roman people, while the Greeks are (as they phrase it) nobody.

force of 400,000 men. This host was a period of twenty-eight days before it strongly fortified town of Guns, had a garrison of merely 800 men, last actually conquered; but at length was devised to save the honour of the was obliged to raise the siege. He is fortunate in that of Strigonia; and at Vienna, he advanced towards Graz, everywhere devastating and laying waste whilst Hassan Pasha, with 15,000 horse, a country to the very walls of Linz, which threatened his German dominions decided Charles the Fifth to take his armament was calculated to intimidate his great rival Solyman. Two hundred thousand veteran troops passed in review the flower and strength of Germany, her from countries included between the Rhine, the Ocean and the Alps, led by a body of native Princes, in arms for safety and honour of Germany. The was commanded by the Emperor, the King Ferdinand. They undauntedly in the vicinity of Vienna the approach of army. Solyman, obtaining exact intelligence of the force of his enemy, not only desisted, but throwing bridges over the river repassed that river, and drawing his troops, retreated without delay to Vienna from thence repaired to Constantinople. The abashed invader obtained no other great expedition, than a train of thirty miserable captives, who were torn by him from their native soil.

Charles the Fifth, having thus shown his power,

although pressed by his brother to use his preponderating force to expel his rival from Hungary, could not be dissuaded from entering into Italy with his Germans, leaving Italian forces under Ferdinand.

Although no positive action was fought, exploit performed, the consequences of the campaign produced arrangements of more permanent influence than usually accompany the result of most glorious battles. In the first place, the news struck into all Christendom by the Sultan's threatening preparations and progress to Vienna, induced Charles the Fifth with the project of getting his brother Ferdinand chosen his colleague and successor to the empire, in being elected King of the Romans. It was indispensable that some member of his family should watch over Germany, while Charles might be left free to prosecute his wars in Italy; therefore he consented, at this moment of peril, to associate his brother in the empire. Ferdinand was accordingly elected at Rome King of the Romans; this appointment Charles, in the latter part of his life, sought in vain to revoke in favour of his own son Philip. Ferdinand, however, already proceeding to create the elements of the strength and power of the imperial house of Austria, secured for his heirs, eventually hereditary possessions and crowns of Hungary, Bohemia, with Transylvania, adding them to his native Archduchy, securing also the election of the Cæsars; thus the German branch became the most powerful one of the illustrious Austrian stem. Ferdinand, and even John Sigismund, who was penetrated with the affectation of the series of the country which he had aspired to govern, were both disposed to yield somew

avertance of Ferdinand at his demise.

striking a circumstance as any that took among the diversified events of the reign of him, was the establishment of the piratical system of Barbary, upon a basis of that system of constant aggression and warfare, which they have maintained for the last three hundred years. The conduct of the Ottoman Emperor could very ill bear the insults and annoyances to which his empire was exposed by the maritime superiority of the Venetians and other Christian powers, and, in 1797, of the Knights Hospitallers, an order instituted for the avowed purpose of waging a perpetual war against the infidels. They pillaged merchant ships, and annoyed the maritime commerce of Turkey without cessation. This infused a deep-rooted hatred in the minds of the Ottoman princes, that the expulsion of the order from the islands of the Archipelago formed the first step towards the Turkish Sultans. Driven by the

adopted, and have ever since been guided by the same interminable and indiscriminate hostility against all Christian states. The operation of the principle of the public law of nations was all superseded in both cases. The pirates of Algiers were a barbarous and cruel race ; but their more polished and elegant opponents were not there ; the less their bold rivals in—

The simple plan,
That they should take who have the power,
And they should keep who can.

The fleets of Charles the Fifth were commanded by the celebrated Doria, and their exertions were directed to divert the attention of Solymán to his own dominions. Sailing to the Morea, he invested and took Coron ; Patras also fell into his power. Emboldened by this success, they advanced to the celebrated Straits, and took possession of the Castles of the Dardanelles.

This success, however, was transient ; an armament dispatched into the Morea regained for the Turks the lost fortresses, and the Dardanelles were cleared of the presumptuous invader. A fleet, hastily equipped by Solymán and Moro, two celebrated corsairs, watched the seas. Moro, sailing towards the coast of Africa, was met by a Venetian squadron, which, in defiance of treaties, sunk his vessel, and dispersed or captured his fleet. This enterprise caused the republic eventually a severe retribution. Solymán, hearing of the fame of Hayradin, surnamed Barbarossa, who had succeeded his brother on the throne of Algiers, invited him to his court. Hayrudek and Hayradin were two celebrated corsairs of Mytilenè, who, stealing a small galliot, took to the seas and to piracy ; and

linguished the daring spirit and abilities
resair, better known by the appellation of
sa. The Sultan, countenancing his desire,
itious views, of converting the coast of
into a powerful maritime state, in vassal-
the supreme Ottoman Porte, accordingly
Barbarossa his Captain Pasha, defining
fiction, and placing all the seas and islands
s supreme and absolute control, and con-
him the third chief officer of the empire,
rs being under his command as absolutely
rand Vizir has the land.

rossa, supplied with vessels and men, pro-
o invade Africa, and, by a stratagem, made
master of the city and sovereignty of Tu-
elling from thence the reigning prince,
Hascem; having in his progress alarmed
ged the coasts of Italy, debarking at and
g Terracina, and at Fondi having nearly
ed in capturing the celebrated beauty, Ju-

had hitherto been suspended; and, as if the first of war thus excited in two continents, Africa and Asia, were not sufficient for the ambition of man, an attack was also directed against India by a powerful flotilla, conveying a body of troops which sailed from the ports of the Red Sea to attack the establishments of the Portuguese on the coast and other parts of the Malabar coast. The arisen from the desire of Solymán to secure to his states the rich traffic of the East, and to avoid the consequences of the great commercial revolution recently effected by the importation of the new route to India in doubling the distance to Good Hope. The cessation of this lucrative trade which had from time immemorial passed through Egypt and Syria, has been insisted on by modern writers, as a serious diminution of the power and resources of Turkey, and as a cause of her decline; consequently, it does great credit to the judgment and promptitude of Solymán that he thus early sought for a remedy, although the condition eventually returned to the harbour without accomplishing this important purpose.

The vast power of Solymán was clearly manifested in this period, wholly directed against the Persians, influenced chiefly by his favourite Ibrahim. He dreaded the hatred of Roxalana and the intrigues of the seraglio; also in consequence of the numerous offers and allurements of a Persian prince. The whole incidents of the campaign are highly interesting, and furnish a key to the political strength and real means of Persia against the Ottoman force.

Solymán had dispatched, early in the year, the fugitive Persian with a strong force in

ed at Artaxata; on receipt of the
intelligence, he hastened his march, and
came to Tauris. The capture of this
powerful army led by the Sultan,
was a ruin to the Persian monarchy,
and indeed, have been saved by no other
than a defensive system, developed with
such firmness, by the Shah
employing with his fine army of horse-
men to Saltania. This prince prepared
the country on all sides, and to trust
in the aid of a burning sun, and the neces-
sary, for his own eventual security.
The distance from Tauris to Saltania is about
fifty miles, and the road passing over the
mountains is a lofty range. Here there is a ter-
rible ravine which flows the Kizziloozen
ending its course towards the Caspian

———— Tauris Saltania ————

the extreme cold. This unexpected struck such a damp into the army, from their fires being put out, (which is acc the Turks to be an unfavourable omen Emperor, wishing to refresh his troo from this inauspicious neighbourhood fluenced by the advice of the Persian rected his march towards Assyria.

Fortune, which had denied to Solyman over the Persian arms, presented him, stance, with a far more valuable prize, quisition of the celebrated and opulent c dad. The governor of the province had the Turkish forces fully occupied in the Shah 'Thamas; the sudden appearance of together with the circumstance of the totally unprovided to withstand so might my, excited such a spirit of disaffection citizens, that the Pasha fled secretly place, and the inhabitants of Banded in

portant provinces, which have been the bul-
wark of Turkey eastward, to the present day.
The victors of the past campaign had not cared
much of his desire to meet and to vanquish the
king, having, therefore, recruited his army from
Syria, and Palestine, so as to nearly equal
their numbers, he again committed them to
the hands of Persia. The Shah had employed
them in which the Sultan had feasted at Bag-
dad, laying waste more and more all the plains
of Mesopotamia. The Turkish sovereign, therefore,
after finding either enemies or provisions—al-
most exhausting the elements,—returned to Tan-
is to avenge his ill success upon that unfortunate
king. But so cruel a measure only added fresh
to his situation, and retreat was inevitable.
James, who watched with keen observance
the progress of his formidable foe, had sent a strong
army to wait for the Turks at the foot of the Tan-
is mountains. The Turks, believing themselves

man with feelings of anger and disappointment, having in the two years lost nearly two thousand of his troops.

So firmly was he seated in the love of pleasure, that the reception of Solymán, on his return to Constantinople, was most gratifying. The palace ran out in crowds to meet him, the city was illuminated for several days; ever illustrious éclat these rejoicings displayed, could not reverse the feelings which an ill success in Persia: meantime, the wise conduct of Thamas preserved his empire against the formidable invasion which had threatened former times. A striking result of the events made by these events on the mind of Solymán, the downfall of the highly favoured Ibrahim for so many years, had possessed almost absolute power throughout the Ottoman state. Solymán acted as if he could not exist without his favourite, for Ibrahim had even apartments allotted to his residence within the sacred limits of the palace; he had been almost associated to the imperial dignity by the new and hitherto unknown title of *Kier Sultan*; and he had a solemn promise from the Emperor, that his favour should never be drawn from him during life.

Ibrahim's story is merely an illustration of the folly of trusting to such vain securities. He became distrustful of his favourite, through a letter written by a delinquent whom Ibrahim had subsequently put to death for false accounts, he warned the Sultan against this great officer, who was also likely to receive unfavourable impressions from the imparted sentiments of his favourite, and the *Valide Sultana*; who by

however, made by Solyman, for a time sus-
his vengeance, which slumbered in his own
but the Mufti, when consulted upon the
, gave the subtle and welcome arret, " that
sing the counterfeit of death, Ibrahim might
e amenable in that state to his justice, with-
iolation of his pledge." Ibrahim, conse-
, was strangled in his sleep, a sacrifice to
ice of women, and the fickleness of Soly-

i the East the views of the Emperor were
l to restore the lustre of his arms by
ng the Venetians. The indefatigable Bar-
had made a descent upon Apulia ; he
sing the siege of Otranto, when he was
ned to transport the Turkish forces to Cor-
he science of war had not advanced to the
on necessary for the reduction of such for-
ns as Corfu possessed. The fierce assaults
Turks were easily repulsed - but the ha-

finest wines; the sacred island of Patmos, the site of the Apostle of the Apocalypse; the site of the tomb of Homer; Stampalia, for its breed of horses; Paros, for its precious blue; also Tinos, formed part of the illustrious islands saved from the Venetian domination. In the ensuing summer, the daring Barbarossa continued his successes, sailing early from Marmora. He rendered himself master of Scyros, whose city, placed on the island, must have recalled to the corsair the situation of his capital of Algiers; bending then to Candia, he took possession of Candia at once, with the northern portion of the island, loading his vessels with captives and booty. Venetians on Terra Firma were rather unfortunate. They succeeded in relieving the strong port of the Morea; and in Dalmatia took Scardona.

In 1539 the Venetians, aided by the pope, had formed the siege of Prevesa, on the mainland, opposite to Corfu, alike distinguished in modern times by its misfortunes, and in ancient times by its heroism. Scarcely had the Christian troops commenced the siege, when the Turkish garrisons of Lepanto and other towns, together, attacked the besiegers, and drove them with great loss, to their vessels. Barbarossa entered with his fleet into the gulf, just as the Christians issued from it; the latter squadron, joined by Doria, the generalissimo of the Venetians, and by the Venetian galleys, re-entered in quest of the Turkish fleet. Barbarossa did not hesitate to offer battle, although his equipment was in all respects inferior to those of the Christian fleet; but to the surprise of all Europe, the

Barbarossa to retake Castle Nuova. The
viceroy instantly obeyed ; and such were the
of his attacks, and the terror of his name, that
enormous loss of lives, he carried the place
a, massacring four thousand Spaniards who
ed the garrison. The Porte then granted
the republic, exacting as its price, not on-
the islands which Barbarossa had wrested
rule, but also the cession of Napoli in the
and the small isle of Malvoisie, formerly so
ed for its costly wines ; upon which terms
was finally signed.*

ungary, a new scene of things had taken
Ferdinand, commencing hostilities without
laration of war, had experienced a severe
from Muhammed, the warlike governor of
a, precisely when the death of his late rival
occ. John Zaplova had married, in his old
sister of King Sigismund of Poland, by

whom he left an heir; foreseeing the danger to his race from the former agreement with Ferdinand, entailing the Hungarian crown on his reserving for his son only the principality of Transylvania, John Zaploya had bequeathed his child to the tutelage of Solyman. Ferdinand no sooner received intelligence of these things than, collecting forces, he pressed forward to Vienna on Buda, and demand the kingdom of the Hungarians of John Zaploya.

Solyman, who seems at this period to have attained the highest point of his glory, was likely to bear what he deemed an insult to his power. Recently, he had employed his arms with success in Arabia the Happy, and had acquired possession of the kingdom of Yemen. From the isthmus of Suez to Aden, all the coast of the Red Sea acknowledged the power of the Emperor; and the Pasha of Egypt, with the aid of Barbaross, had expedited from thence the armament that was to conquer the Guzerat, and thus add an Indian empire to his rule. Towards Persia, the warlike successes of Imerettia and Georgia were subject to the Pasha of Erzeroum; and Teflis, the capital, opened her gates to the troops of Solyman. Many triumphs inspired him with the hope of carrying his arms as far into the west, as he had triumphantly had succeeded in doing towards the east, and having chastised Moldavia, and received tribute and submission of that principality, in the spring of 1541, on the Sultan's entering Hungary, he joined his Grand Vizir, without finding any army to combat, Ferdinand having already been driven from the walls of Buda with disgrace, and the Turkish advanced guard, and the efforts of the queen's partisans. The Turkish Emperor

the sanjak, by the Sultan's firman. The fortune may solely be attributed to the Charles V., who, at this period, had led a fleet to attack the kingdom of Barbary. The siege of Algiers terminated in the dishonour and disgrace of the arms of Charles, who, abandoned by the elements and the enemy, was obliged to retire, and his unfortunate fleet was partly wrecked on the sea, so that he led back into Europe the broken relics of his armament; but, as he was defeated in glory, he amply regained it by the display of the great qualities of intrepidity, constant cheerfulness, and disinterested humanity,—traits which sustained the confidence of his admiring troops.

The defeat of Charles V. on Algiers lost Spain the kingdom of Hungary; it also was followed by a memorable event—the first treaty of



the present era. By this treaty, Barbarossa charged with the affair of besieging Nice, retaliating on Charles the attack made on Alajazzo. This daring corsair, notwithstanding his advanced age, spread the terror of his name every where. Elba, Ischia, Gigio, and the island of Lipari were ravaged and plundered, and their wretched inhabitants dragged into captivity. A trait of the power of Nature in reclaiming her rights on the most savage hearts. Sinan, the Jew, had been the earliest friend of Barbarossa, and, being cunning and skilful, had joined him in all his enterprises. Barbarossa, sailing to Elba, demanded the governor, Appiano, the son of Sinan, and kept there as a prisoner. The governor said, "That the young man having professed Christian faith, he could by no means consent to his being kept in prison; but that he should be treated as his own son." Barbarossa instantly landed his forces, attacking the island, he compelled thereby the governor to restore the captive; but the liberation of his son proved the father's death; for, overcome with joy at the unexpected sight of him, Sinan expired in embracing his son, and expired. Barbarossa was most graciously and honourably treated by Solyman; and, spending the remnant of his days on the beautiful shores of the Bosphorus.

from the faith, for which the Crusades had shed Christian blood. Solyman, in his public letters to the Pope, bestowed on him the title of Padishah or Emperor. This honour was conferred by the Porte on no other monarch. Francis reaped no advantage from this treaty, which indeed he scarcely survived five years.

may be the advantage and interest of
ereign, who had ample resources,
itary force, to combat an enemy
ney and in troops : it is only won-
untry, so constantly the scene of
hausted, could furnish the means
strong military force. Solyman,
conquest of the country, led a
into the field ; and Alba Regis, or
was added to his conquests, while
ice was administered in his name,
es were converted into mosques.
147, Charles V., who saw himself
war with the French king, Henry
his old enemy, concluded a truce
wherein King Ferdinand was in-
great satisfaction of both parties.
the Turkish Emperor was again
the lists with Persia, partly caused
for the revolt of Georgia, where
risons had been expelled or mas-



menia, penetrated to the city of Van, where a vigorous siege, was obliged to capitulate. The air of this city is pure, and its environs fertile. The adjoining lake is about 168 miles in circumference. This important place is two days journey from Erzeroum, five from Bagdad, and about five from Khoi; here he soon after defeated and routed a part of the Shah's army which was encamped near this spot, a singular exploit undertaken and performed by Alkasib. Being informed by his spies that the immense treasures lay weakly guarded in Kashan, and Koom, he sent the Mirza with armed troops to seize them. Alkasib executed the commission, that, coming on the different places, the guards little expecting any aggression, they were everywhere surprised; the treasures actually seized and carrying returned laden with booty, he bribed the vizir to be made an associate with the Sultan at Bagdad, and, repenting of his desertion from the Shah, he endeavoured to use part of the treasure to be reconciled and restored to his favor; but the watchful eye of his colleague detected the treachery, and Alkasib fled for safety to the insurgents. Solyman having detached a large army to Georgia, retired with his army into Persia, thence repairing to Constantinople.

The Shah, Ismail II., who had succeeded his father Thamas, on the retirement of his forces, speedily regained Shirwan, and, with great loss, the detached portions of the Persian army. His successes at length provoked the anger of Solyman; who, joining the vizir, he lay encamped at Tokât, he again advanced into Shirwan, challenging the Shah to meet him.

Ismail displayed no disposition to risk an against such superior forces, the Solyman were sagaciously directed to his frontier by the acquisition of Ar- therefore besieged, and in a few days an; and afterwards occupied the strong mountainous province of Nakshivan, together whole extent of country between Tauris agha; and having thus gloriously concluded a campaign, the Sultan retired to Amasia.

I. Shah, dangerously placed between the of his subjects and the mighty power of Osman empire, was very desirous of conciliating Solyman; who, now advancing in years, pressed by domestic misfortunes, accepted of the offers which left him undisturbed in possession of an important tract of country. The treaty* now made, the cities of Van, of Erzerum, and Mousul, became the boundaries of the Ottoman empire.

The splendour which surrounded the Ottoman empire could not shelter its possessor from the effects of domestic sorrow. The heart of Solyman was overruled by his passion for Roxalana; but Mehmed, the heir to his throne, and idol of the people, was by another wife. The Sultan had also other sons: Geangir, by the same mother as

The Turkish empire was therefore, at this period, in possession of much of the same line of frontier towards Russia, which, in recent times, we have seen seized upon by the Russian Emperor. Like him, the Turks possessed Armenia, Georgia, and Armenia, to which it also seemed to add the vast district and Lake of Ouramia, which is nearly 300 miles in circumference; the city of Erzerum is about 68 miles from Tauris, the mode

Mustapha; and Bojanet and Selim, by the artful Sultanas, who saw with aversion taken from Bojanet, her younger favourite, had resolved to work on her instilling into his suspicious and fiery soul of distrust of Mustapha, being aware of the fatal soil which the passions of Solyman for her work of malignant destruction the Vizir-azem, was gained over to aid by a marriage with one of her daughters steps whereby they alienated his father and infused the feelings of jealousy chiefly by leading the character of prince with adulatory praise, and by before the Sultan's eyes proofs of the soldiery for his son. The mere pro own fame being eclipsed by his son's virtues, filled Solyman with melancholy. irritate the fears and pride of the Eunuch, placed about the person of Mustapha, vented the calumny of his corresponding great enemy, the Shah of Persia. The suspicion to death are very short in Turkey. Mustapha, boldly entering the tent although warned of his danger, was seen the ministers of death. The narration describe that the young prince, stricken with despair, was like to overpower his enemies when the Sultan, who witnessed this from behind a curtain, drawing it aside his unhappy son, who in an instant lay at his feet; and the tragedy being complete the awnings of the imperial tent were thrown down and the dead body exposed to the gaze of the army.

Geangir came like the rest to the a

probably have lost any prince, and
Solyman, his throne and life; they
it, eventually appeased, and order re-

and Selim alone remained; and these
commenced a career of mutual hatred.
A rumour soon arose that Mustapha
, and Bajazet, to forward his sinister
ted the impostor to levy troops in his
the whole empire was menaced with
lution, until Solyman, issuing the or-
to seize the rebels, the impostor was
it, who, in despair, avowed the part
jazet. The tears and influence of
the present preserved him from his
her; but passions and feelings, such
ween this father and son, were not
away or be forgotten. Bajazet, al-
ted, was an object of suspicion, and
mother, Roxalana, now appeared se-



but son should have seen to the preparations for a new war were made. His troops, however, were so distressed by their former hardships, that they refused to follow Solymán, or rather Roxalana, the ministers of the Sophi, the life of the prince was made the price of a truce between the two states. An ambassador, on the part of the Sultan, presented magnificent presents, and also a sum of a thousand crowns of gold, which was the sum for the part he had promised to give. Bajazet, who was the envoy of his cruel father, was so pale and wan, and his hair so overgrown, that although brought up from a child, he could not recognise the prince until he was shaved and trimmed. He was eventually compelled to strangle the prince with his own hands, to satisfy Solymán that he was destroyed.

an. Although his incessant labour and his years might seem to demand repose, it is season of peace that he displayed those lities of justice and wisdom, that enabled me a system of jurisprudence and laws, re ever since regulated the domestic po- state. He devoted his attention greatly, e completion of the superb mosque which name, and which equals for grandeur the l St Sophia. Although thus cultivating f peace, and displaying traits of wisdom y which endeared him day by day to his people, the anecdotes of which are still e of their admiration, Solyman neglect- e proper attention to arrange and improve es, as well also as to complete the num- s army. The precaution was not need- in incident, more personal than national, re flames of a new war.

in the year 1558 that Europe witnessed ual and impressive spectacle of the Em- arles V. resigning his extensive dominions, : having filled the world with his renown, pass his future remnant of time in pre- eternity. Ferdinand, his brother, suc- im in the empire. Solyman had fostered, untly and protection, the maritime states ry, which now constituted a portion of e, and from whence he drew his most ex- l officers. Dragut had succeeded to the md daring of Barbarossa ; his enterprises ted a Christian league to extinguish his nd a Spanish force was landed on the Tripoli. The intrepid Dragut was nearly red, when, the Turkish fleet appearing, a *anic seized the Christian fleet, although*

the mosque by which means he was able to witness, from the garden ki raglio, the triumphant entry into port with the captives. This attempt on the powers, among whom were chiefly the Knights of Malta, caused the Sultan crushing them altogether, and on thereby to the constant losses which he inflicted on his people.

The Turkish fleet destined for Malta conveyed an army of above thirty thousand men commanded by Mustapha Pasha; the fleet amounted to about 200 sail. The siege of Malta was carried on for five months with the obstinacy of attack and determined ferocity which characterises Turkish warfare. The gallantry of La Valette, covered the honour; nevertheless, the assaults were so constant and ferocious, that it was likely they would ultimately have

saved from Isabella, the widow of John, by the cession of Transylvania, which she defended against the Turkish aggressions, in lieu of her pretensions to that province and to the crown of Hungary, a yearly pension of 800,000 ducats, with which she retired into her native country. The unfortunate Hungary was thus rent in pieces by three warring parties—the officers of Solyman and of the Emperor Maximilian, and the pretensions of the son of Isabella, the Waiwode of Transylvania; the latter prince applying to Solyman for aid, the superior strength of the Turkish sovereign, who perceived that he could never succeed in the designs he had cherished, he overcame the Emperor, resolved, notwithstanding his advanced age, to proceed again into Hungary against the enemy. Meantime the Pasha of Egypt was commanded to aid the Waiwode's army by carrying on the siege of Zigith; but the Turkish commander, Count Salm, compelled the Egyptian forces to retire.

Solyman, although seventy-six years old, neither his ambition nor courage abated; having assembled, in the plains of Adrianople, an army of six hundred thousand men, he poured this large host like a torrent upon the devastated provinces of Hungary. Never had an army of so splendid appearance been displayed to the world. The Sultan published a fetsa for all who volunteered for war. The janizaries, bostangis, and spahis amounted to fifty thousand; the Timariots, or fief holders, exceeded a hundred thousand, followed by countless volunteers. The most imposing pomp accompanied the Sultan as he quitted Constantinople. *All this splendour, the pallidness of his coun-*

tenance and his age announced that he was his last triumph. On his entry into Hunn received on his throne the homage of the wode Stephen; his next act was to command Pasha of Buda to be strangled, for suspected traitor. The city of Zsigth, which had no troops, was the object of his wrath, who rounded its walls with all his army; it was defended by Count Nicholas de Szécsényi, the brave garrison had resolved to perish with the city.

Zsigth, situated on the confines of Hungary, Slavonia, and Styria, was built in a vast valley, the causeway which joined the land, was defended by solid bastions. A hundred pieces of cannon and 150,000 men united their efforts to defend the place, which was defended with incredible bravery. Driven, at length, with the loss of the citadel, with only 600 men, the indomitable spirit of the governor still resisted the attempts of Solymán, (he having endeavored to bribe Sereno to the surrender, by an offer of the principality of Croatia.) At length the Sultan, enraged at the delay thus occasioned to his forces by such an inconsiderable fortress, commanded a general attack, threatening to cut the heads of his generals into the ditch if they did not take the place. The 29th of the anniversary of the victory of Mohatz, was chosen for the assault. It had the same result as the preceding; and the Sultan, after having his janizaries thrown down headlong from the breach, crushed under pieces of rock, & torrents of boiling oil, and other preparatives, the besieged were continually throwing stones, & turned to his tent, filled with so much de-

eat vexation of mind, that an appointed his life in a few short mi-

Lehemet thought proper to conceal vent, while he sent to Iconium for e and take possession of the throne: d on the siege in the name of Soly- of every effort, the castle held out r, when a magazine, which took fire, naining two hundred defenders, for aping from the flames, to leave the which they had so long and so glo- led. In this extremity, Count de d his men to die manfully—dressed richest clothes, taking some pieces , as he said, the person who should nent—then, throwing open the gates, i his two hundred devoted followers nished janizaries. Faithful to their ot receiving quarter, they caused a r of their opponents, until the jani- around them, they perished all to- only of the whole number were after- ed of their wounds by care, and end- in slavery.

of Solyman is the most glorious of nnals. Contemporary with the most nces of Europe, he was surpassed by ; his noble sentiments, valour, saga- owledge of mankind, place him in- ighest rank of monarchs.

ers, all created by his voice, were ge- y of him: witness his vizirs, Ibra- asha, and Rustan, whom Busbiquiseu- extraordinary talents and knowledge- *marine*, and called forth the exploits

of Barbarossa and Dragut, the riv
His generals also were of distinguish
it is not the illustrious Solyman's choi
which makes his renown, so much a
stitutions, and systematic improvem
adopted in every branch of the Turk
ty. Before his era, the will of the
the only source of internal regulatio
tuated, therefore, according to the te
ings of the monarch. Solyman sett
of the different functionaries ; he reg
rarchy, and defined the rights of th
his subjects. He enforced the impa
tion of justice, and punished so rigor
dis who prostituted their legal fi
throughout his reign, no unjust judg
out trembling, an injured suitor exc
light the fire."*

Solyman carried the same reform
ces, and the regulation of the taxes.
but admire the unwearied labour
supplied written codes of laws for cu
only from traditions, and supplying
of government, which has justly cau
regarded as the legislator of the Ott

In the commencement of the Ti
her princes of the imperial blood co

* On Fridays, when the Grand Signior
procession to the mosque, every one, M
or Christian, may present his petition. I
a serious complaint to make, take their
seraglio gate, having on their head a pi
lighted and smoking ; at the sight of the
tan usually stops his horse, and order
around him to take the petition for his r
tion.

janizaries; but its only effect was
to degrade his successors, by con-
fusing luxurious indolence and obscurity.
Solyman, with just reason, in
the greatest monarch of the Ottoman
principles of real distinction illus-
trated his reign.

The empire arrived at its zenith under
him, and has gradually since declined. The
history is admirably traced by Knolles, in the
History.

It ascribes its rapid growth to the abilities
of the ten first Sultans, from
1566, giving 26 years and a half a-
head. These Sultans were men of great ta-
lent, and generally temperate. They
were active in war and business by the command
and had able counsellors and com-

manders. Their discipline and constitution
of their paid troops, which kept always on



4th. The character of the Turkish despotism which gave them a prodigious advantage, by application of their mighty resources, with secrecy and dispatch, against their enemies. / the extraordinary stimulus to their officers, w^h lives, honours, and fortunes, from the highest to lowest, depended on their master's nod.

Such, among many other observations, are chief causes of the rapid success of the Turkish power. Much of the requisite acting principle could be found only in the personal qualities of Sultan, uniting in himself so much of the energies of the monarchy. When, therefore, monarchs ceased to be soldiers, through the change of the seraglio, ordained by the regulation of Solyman,—no longer enabled to judge from their own convictions, or use their own experience, the natural consequence would result of a race of enervated, imbecile princes, who would hence occupy the place of the early and warlike successors of Othman; and we cannot, therefore, wonder at the consequent change which our history has to trace in the wars and external grandeur of the Ottoman empire.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Germany.	{	Charles V. . . .	1558
		Ferdinand, . . .	1564
		Maximilian II. . .	1576
England.	{	Henry VIII. . . .	1547
		Edward V. . . .	1553
		Mary,	1558
		Elizabeth,	1603

and	{	James V.	1542
		Mary Stuart, . . .	1547
re	{	Francis I.	1547
		Henry II.	1559
		Francis II.	1560
		Charles IX.	1574

apal see ceased, from the Reformation, : any prominent part in the political far to the functions of the earlier popes, rdians of Christendom, so we shall re- the recapitulation of a mere barren ca- names. Unto the era of Solyman, the rist saw itself menaced by the fierce persecuting spirit of Islamism; against pope, as the head of Christianity, took calling forth the slumbering zeal of the warriors. The events which followed Solyman quieted for ever any apprehen- e conquest of Europe by the Mussul- it also brought forward, in the Chris- , new formularies of doctrine, which off from the see of Rome a large pro- her most powerful votaries, and totally : from acting in any way upon Turkish

ign of Solyman presented a new era in e of the empire, when, instead of mea- on rude bits of silver and copper, we ieeces resembling in size and weight the Venice, and adorned with pompous sen- culated to convey an idea of the widely- dominion of Solyman, the son of Selim, distinguished for his eminent qualities of rkish Sultans. These usual- about 54 grains. T not

confined to the capital ; impressions are given by the Numismata, of specimens struck at Scutaria, the capital of Servia, at Kratowa, in Asia Minor, Brusa, &c.]

CHAPTER II.

SELIM II.—ELEVENTH REIGN.

H. 974—A. D. 1566.

THE Ottoman empire had cause to lament the change of its supreme lord,—confusion and profligacy succeeding to strict rules and to civil order; the laws ceased to be respected, and military-discipline lost all its vigour. It was universally known that Selim was addicted to wine and convivial pleasures, and the great as well as the populace followed the same course. Drunkenness, a crime so odious in a moral view, and condemned by the laws of the Prophet, showed itself openly. Sent for from his government of Armenia on the sudden death of his father, Selim rapidly reached the Bosphorus opposite to the dwelling of his fathers. They announced, at the same moment, the death of Solyman, and the accession of his son. The people remarked, that the Sultan drank off two large glasses of wine when he landed, without taking any pains to conceal it. This action, which, sixteen years before, had cost Solyman the son of Bajazet his life and one, was *now* witnessed with joy by the spe-

from a fit of the gout) in his usual travelling. Mehemet led the Turkish army to meet its severe sufferings, as if by the Sultan's orders, towards Constantinople; and it was in Belgrade that Selim met the army and the remains of his father. The news of the death of his father was received by the soldiers, and the janizaries, with profound grief; their sentiment was that of revolt. Selim accompanied the remains of his father to the magnificent tomb which he had erected, which, after the death of his father, bears the title of Solimania. His subjects were commanded to recite the Koran for his father every day, for forty days. A tube, or monument, was placed by Selim over the grave, and the Turks still make a pilgrimage or visit to it from admiration of his splendid qualities. They esteem him to have been a peculiar favourite of heaven,—a Shâhid, or martyr, as he died in the life of the signs of Zivith — and also .

bers, and barricaded it against his re-
could the sovereign re-enter this im-
lence but by a compliance with their
t demands.

ad a propensity for excess, and a per-
ence very different from the martial and
rinces, whose actions we have record-
was not, however, ignorant, that if he
se, it must be acquired by the occupa-
vast forces; and the empire, gained by
go on spreading wider and wider its
t must of itself drop into a course of
1. Constructed only for conquest, the
Turkish government is purely military,
t a particle of any renovating plan of
m, or of improvement, in its framework;
are gained, which are parcelled out to
military vassals and the accession of



however, crushed ; and the old sultan, the resentment of Selim, had his son and put under confinement in a castle for years. These demonstrations of hostilities on the part of the Persian sectarians, made the Ottoman government anxious to conclude peace with Emperor Maximilian, that it might employ its undivided forces. The house of Austria, flattered by the great and unexpected retreat of the Turkish army, had succeeded in making many concessions, and acting upon an enlightened policy. The Waiwode of Transylvania, a mutual friend, signed, whereby he was confirmed in his personal possessions and titles, the province was granted to Austria at his decease,—an event which very shortly happened ; and by virtue of this agreement, Austria now holds that important and flourishing province. After a train of misadventures, the fruits of Turkish arrogance

Caspian sea.

great rivers of the north of Europe
ed the Wolga, after having watered the
f Poland and of Russia, appear on the
unction, when the Don takes a turn to
o bathe the walls of Azof, and to lose
e vast marshes of the Palus Mæotis.
inclines to the left, to pour its mighty
ters, by sixty-five mouths, into the Cas-
fter receiving the tribute of 48 rivers,
g a course of 1800 leagues.

med the noble design of cutting a navi-
through the space of thirty miles, which
these two streams, and of forming a navi-
and line of junction from the Bosphorus
ian sea, and thus to attack the Per-
s in Shirwan. Being master of Azof,
the Don a fleet, conveying five thou-
ries, and three thousand workmen ; an
hity thousand men were destined to fol-
The ingenious invention for man

The Ottomans did not yet exist, and his fourth descendant, Wolodimir, was loved by all his people, having espoused a daughter of the Greek Emperor. In the thirteenth century, he was conquered by the Tartars; and in the fifteenth century, that Iwan who had emancipated Russia from the Tatars, Iwan II., the contemporary of Selim, distinguished his reign by the conquests of Casan and of Astrachan, an redoubtable foe whom Selim unwittingly provoked. The canal of junction, making great progress, notwithstanding obstacles, when five thousand Russians unexpectedly attacked those engaged in the work, the janizaries and workmen, taken by surprise, were slaughtered without resistance expected, and this contributed to put an end to this splendid enterprise.

The Musulman faith requires that

the greatest exposure of frosts, snow,

At the alarm, the Tartars lamented
their companions in the same faith, call-
ing in climates where the shortness of
the quick appearance of the orb
; the horizon, after midnight had
the Mussulman, during the months
midnight period for his stipulated
discontents at this report grew too
expressed any longer ; menaces and
equally in vain ; the soldiers and
routed in crowds ; while some repair-
ing, the residue fled to the eastern
Caspian sea, and this grand project of
to the west finally was lost. The
linking Europe to Asia, the Caspian
chorus, had been conceived many

tion, (one not enslaved by a prayers,) secured the rich coast and provided a free and reasonable route, by the shortest, the most profitable course—one which from the Ganges to the Thames, by the Red Sea, the Euxine, the Dardanell, Gibraltar, and the short passage to Tunis. This noble and useful project was executed by Cassim Pasha, the same individual, by his liberality, the quarter which bears his name. To Tunis he sent a detachment of thirty thousand Nogais Tartars, to receive the Ottoman sceptre, and came to tenantry in Don.

A more successful undertaking was the indolent mind of Selim the sultan, he would feel from a failure, as the intervention of superhuman power meditated the wresting of the island of Cyprus from the Venetians. It is true, that the Ottoman Porte were at peace; but these were of no account, considered as treaties of convenience, and were annulled by a fetsa of the Sultan upon the attack of Cyprus, in which he sent his Grand Vizir, and the war was declared.

Opposite to the coast of Syria, in a delicious climate, Cyprus has been celebrated by fable and by history, for the reunion of the prodigal bounties of the earth, the shrine of the goddess of Love and of the Muses, combine in their very voluptuousness. Thirty cities

Cyprus, but in 1570, they were to be traced by their ruins ; yet the island even boasted a numerous population, attested by 500 villages. Of the cities, Constanza was the relics of Salamine, while Baffo recalls, hence, the celebrated Paphos ; Limisso can imperfectly be retraced in Amathunte ; and only to be known from a few obscure traces under the name of Dalin. Nicosia and Famagousta, the two principal modern cities of the island, the representatives of the ancient Lêdra, Arsinoï. Nicosia occupies the centre of the island, while Famagousta stands on the shores of the coast of Syria.

The celebrated Piali, the successor of Barbarossa Dragut, commanded the fleet ; the army was led by Mustapha Pasha, the adviser of the Sultan, rival of the Vizir-azem. Piali advised the attack of Famagousta, the fortifications of which were in a dilapidated state ; but Mustapha was determined to besiege Nicosia, the capital of the kingdom, and the illustrious abode of the Kings of Cyprus ; here once resided our Richard the Lionhearted, when contracted to the fair Berengarius. The riches of Nicosia were held out to the greedy and ferocious Turks, and the siege lasted but fourteen days ; after several assaults, always repulsed and always renewed, the obstinacy of the Ottomans triumphed. Nicosia was carried by force, and experienced the terrible horrors of barbarian cruelty. Twenty thousand Christians of both sexes perished ; and the magnificent and illustrious residence of so many Kings sank into the dull routine of a Turkish Pasha. The siege of Famagousta was a more arduous and costly undertaking ; Bragandino had thrown

never have been thus exposed to such war, wherein a small maritime state, principally of one city, had to maintain against the whole Ottoman empire, which menaced the overthrow of Europe. The states, more intent upon their private dissensions, suffered the bulwarks of the state to be gradually torn from it. Succours kept on the defence of Famagusta considerable time after every means had disappeared. Dogs, rats, the men and matters, were seized on for food; and hope of succour having failed, Bragandino, upon the pledge of safety, was to depart. This solemn stipulation was broken by the perfidious Mustapha; and Bragandino, after the most cruel and inhumanly flayed alive. The remainder soon surrendered, and the whole of Cyprus annexed from thenceforth to the Turkish empire.

With the Turkish forces, its admiral achieved a splendid naval victory of this period, in which the most distinguished in Roman arms witnessed the scene of the celebrated naval action fought, between Augustus and Mark Antony, decided the destiny of the Roman world. The Turkish fleet having imprudently entered the Gulf of Lepanto, they were there exposed to the rage of the confederates; exasperated by the scandal which their inactivity and the consequences of Cyprus brought upon Christendom, the Venetians had caused such misfortunes to Venice in her despair of benefiting by the league. However, to recompense them by one grand blow for past miseries, the whole Turkish fleet was devoted to their attacks, and Don John of Austria, son of Philip II., King of Spain, prepared to seize on the propitious opportunity. The sea was covered with vessels. The Turkish fleet consisted of two hundred galleys, and sixty-six frigates and galleons. Ali, the Capitan, had arranged his fleet in three divisions; himself, with Pertau, a celebrated corsair, occupied the centre; the squadron of the right was commanded by Siroc, and the left division by the King of Algiers. The Christian fleet consisted of nearly the same number of vessels, and they were drawn up in a similar manner. Don John took the centre; he commanded the right division; a noble Venetian commanded the left. Don John, surrounded by the power of Italy,* of Spain, and by the Knights

Among the combatants at Lepanto we read the name of Cervantes, who lost an arm in the action shot of an arquebuss; also Alexander Farnese, Duke of Parma, the Prince of Urbino, and one of the

commenced a terrible fire on the
A cannon ball at this instant de-
the Spaniards who witnessed it, at
miral's vessel with loud shouts, h-
stantly, and massacred the Turkial
down the crescent, and elevating in
ard of the cross. A universal ex-
tory at this glorious sight burst fro
fleet; and the Turks, as if thunder
themselves to be overthrown, and m
without resistance. A horrible c
the galleys of the King of Algiers
from the general destruction. The
to Doria, who declined a close eng
away with his division, while Occhi
and was engaging the vessels of the
the cries of victory and the closing
on his division, warned him of his d
ed on with undaunted courage, f
thirty galleys, through the whole

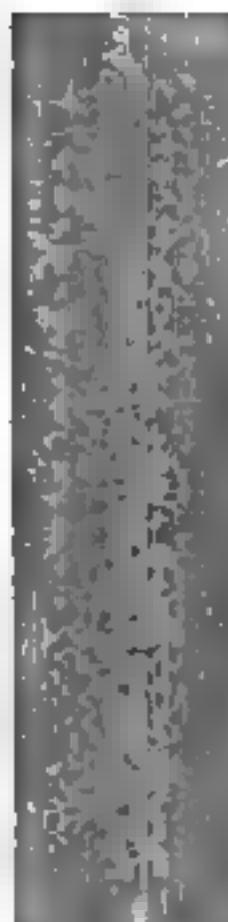
and the splendid results of a victory which then have fixed the maritime superiority of the Ottoman Empire, was suffered to evaporate in merely taking possession of one or two insignificant islands, which, for that year, the naval campaign.

Nevertheless, the glory of such a victory spread through the Ottoman states, while it animated Christendom. Selim, sunk in the deepest dejection, instantly forwarded fifteen thousand pioneers to strengthen the Dardanelles, and redoubts were raised on the ruins of the tomb of Hecuba, opposite the Cape of Ajax, on the Sigean promontory. At the same time, the alarmed populace watched for the appearance of a fleet to cover the waters of the Propontis. It was at this crisis of excitement, that the brave Ibrahim brought back to the port his small division of their armament; and the undaunted valour of the corsair king was worth more than a fleet to the Turkish cause. He revived the spirits of the people, by undertaking to defend the capital, and

the lurking indications of rejoicing which victory had afforded him. "Learn, haughty and quick-sighted Ottoman, that the loss of a fleet to my master, is as the beard of a man, which grows for the shaving; but the loss of Cyprus is as an arm cut off from the body, no art can replace."

Occhiali was without doubt the presage of the Ottoman empire. This extraordinary man was Barbarossa, from whose service he passed to the Sultan, in which his talents and valour raised him to the highest rank. Upon his accession he took the title of Kilig, or the sword. The Ottoman empire is indebted to him for the beautiful expedition of Top-hana, which he is said to have finished in a surprising expedition; it is even asserted that the first story was completed in the space of a day. All the capital rang with the wonder, w

under the same a treaty, ungenerous
moderates, and exhausted by their
at length to make their separate
Turks; and the Grand Vizir, who
some accident should renew the
epanto, being conscious of the un-
is raw recruits, began to listen to
om the Venetians, who by treaty
he ancient limits in Dalmatia, and
e payment of a sum of money.
tori, the new Waiwode of Tran-
l his tribute to the Porte, and the
him, by a chioax, the mace-of-arms
as marks of his sovereignty, for-
hold any treaty with a Christian
the assent of his lord paramount.
vents, Moldavia was become un-
scene of discord and war, from the
in the Waiwode who advocated at



and the embassy of ambassador, may
for the Porte.

Amida, the son of Muley Hassan, set upon the throne by Charles V. Spanish garrison in the strong fort so unpopular were both the Spaniards become, that Occhiali had landed and drove Amida from the throne. He commanded his half brother, John, to recover Tunia from the king appointed and to replace Amida; but Don John had no difficulty whatever in retaking it, convinced of the insuperable hatred against Amida, and therefore placed him twelve years of age, a younger brother on the throne. The Tunisians, Moors who had been driven out from their beautiful kingdom of Granada, bared with detestation what they had suffered from them; they solicited aid from Constantinople, the Vizir (having ascertained, with certainty that he might reckon upon

extraordinary conclusion to this event, the
 Ser, Sinan Pasha, observing that a free con-
 stitution was so desirable for the people whom he
 governed, although existing in the very con-
 spiracy, established the foundation of a
 constitution, which should regulate and govern itself,
 which subsists to this day; and to complete
 this extraordinary arrangement, the democratical
 laws of Tunis were approved of, without any opposi-
 tion by the divan, and signed by Selim.

Encouraged by such instances of success, the Em-
 peror, meditating an attack on the strong island
 of Rhodes, to revenge their junction with his enemies,
 was interposed to put an end to his reign.

A prey to superstitious fears, his death
 was hastened by an inauspicious fire, which, break-
 ing in the offices of the seraglio, consumed the
 apartments to ashes, with some vases of great value.
 This affrighted the Emperor, who remembered

that a similar disaster had preceded the death
 of his grandfather. A profound melancholy took
 possession of his mind; and in this dejected frame
 of mind, while visiting the handsome baths which
 were constructed within the seraglio, his foot
 on the marble pavement, he stumbled, and
 fell, being convinced that his horoscope was
 finished, a rapid fever consumed his strength,
 and after six weeks of suffering, (aggravated by
 unfortunate prepossessions,) Selim expired.

Although the dominions of the Ottoman sove-
 reigns enlarged their limits under the eight years'
 reign of the Emperor, yet the indications of his
 greatness were clearly on the wane. The
 essential change in the Turkish warfare, and
 the paralysed their whole system, was the retire-
 ment of the Sultan from the personal command of

the army ; the troops thereby became more turbulent and lawless ; for, to the imperious curb the fierce passions of the princes of the Ottoman race had usually fastened on their followers also superadded the personal reverence and which became associated with their sacred prescriptive exercise of the Kalifate. That of Selim's reign, (for it was marked by distinguished success,) was owing to the military of Solyman ; the generals whom his general formed had not yet forgot to conquer, Turkish soldiery still maintained the super of discipline which had grown up from force of triumph. Selim left to his son Amurat the empire improved by the accession of the island of Cyprus, which he had wrested from the Venetians ; in Africa, the Pillars of Hercules extended its boundary ; Tripoli, Tunis, and Algiers voluntarily ranged themselves under the shadow of the Ottoman throne. In Europe on the side of Moldavia, the frontier stretched to the Tania ; and, in Dalmatia, the empire was limited by Zara, Spalatro, and Sibenico, the Ottoman embracing the strong chain of mountain closes up these important places. Such a powerful empire which fell by inheritance into the possession of Amurath the Third.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Emperor of Germany	. . .	Maximilian II.
Queen of England,	. . .	Elizabeth . .
Queen of Scotland,	. . .	Mary Stuart, .
King of France,	. . .	Charles IX. .

of this monarch, from the mint of Halib
struck H. 974--1567, exhibits the fol-
lowing : "Sultanus Selim Shah, filius Sul-
tan Khan."]

CHAPTER III.

AMURATH III.—TWELFTH I

H. 982—A. D. 1574.

AMURATH was thirty-one years
he ascended the throne. The Gra
hemet concealed his father's death, a
that of Solyman, in order to give
to arrive from Amasia, where he r
accession was marked by traits pecu
to such a race as the Ottomans, and
to be noticed by history. Hastening
session of the vacant throne, he cro
pontis at night, in a stormy and tem
and demanded admittance at the
the seraglio, which he found closed
Here he rested under a tree, whi
Vizir was informed of his arrival

and esteeming their Sultan as early watch for the first words which after his elevation, as prognostics of verity or misfortunes of his people. The surrounding train awaited the words of Amurath. When he said, "I am hungry; give me to eat," terror and, for no doubt remained but that the empire was menaced by famine; and it ranks regular coincidences which not un- usually shew the result, that a desolating famine reigned a year at Constantinople, and in all the provinces.

At the setting of the sun, the death of Selim and of Amurath were announced together. The next step was the execution of the five sons of the late Sultan, who, being conducted to the execution, were strangled in his presence. By a cruel policy, their mothers were called on to witness their fate, to be thereby assured of

also the habit of his people. A dream had terrified his mind, and he required of his harem to expound its contents. In deep perplexity how to proceed, an individual called Schudgea, who, successively dervise, janizary, mason, was now a vine-dresser at Magnesia to attract notice, affected a peculiarity of life and manners, to which he added an art of divination. Schudgea interposed in the most propitious colours, and with bold assurance, that the prince would ascend the throne of his fathers. It did occur within the seven-and-twenty days; the delighted Amurath loaded Schudgea with favours; he admitted him to the council, calling him his Shiek and Lord.

The feud, which had first begun between Selim, with the Muscovites, was renewed by the irruption of the Krim Tartars, and Peter of Wallachia, who committed depredations in Podolia. An important question

the throne of Poland, and taken possession of the native kingdom. The Poles were in search of a new defender, and Maximilian urged his claim to their choice. In other things, the Sultan Amurath, or his successor, displayed a sagacity and activity which were rare. Amurath, by letter, recommended his choice Stephen Battori, the Waiwode of Transylvania. To this the Polish states assented, that they elected the Princess Catherine Jagellon line, to be their queen, upon condition that she should marry the Waiwode, accordingly done; and Stephen, gratefully, made a league with the Sultan, and joined him on the side of Hungary, in the many wars which he waged for twelve years against Persian power.

The alliance of Persia, added to the natural hostility between the two countries, laid the foundation of a war, which acquired additional importance from the fact that an Imam had de-

people, whose enmity and whose conduct so destructive to the Ottoman Sultan in this respect was absolute. The conduct of the war to Mustapha, conqueror of Cyprus.

This war presents precisely the same events and receding ones. The plan of attack was to secure the aid of the Tartars advanced, supporting their left and thus they invaded the province of although the intestine divisions of the Turks, and although the Peloponnese light and undisciplined troops to oppose the columns and disciplined regulars of the enemy, yet, aided by the nature of their native soil, and the union of the troops, they succeeded always in regaining possession of the season whatever they lost for a time to reason. Amid these

it to Constantinople to seek a path, resentful of the murder of Mustapha, refused to consent to a pacification. The empires were mutually ravaging their strength, in consequence of the want of two criminals. Mustapha, the chief portion of Shirwan, gathered his forces, upon the approach of winter, among the places which he had conquered in the elevated regions, and Georgia. Finding this able leader by surprise, he sent the Turkish troops in detachments to his garrisons, and eventually recovered Shirwan. Famine and pestilence followed the relics of Mustapha's army; and the winter closed, which had cost the Turks

adding these misfortunes to the death of Mustapha, recalled him to Constantinople. He conducted this redoubted leader to the capital station, on his arrival at the city, giving him of all his honours and rewards. He would probably also have lost the Vizir Mehemet, his enemy, if not for this powerful Vizir, who had been the guardian of the sovereign authority, perished. It chanced that Amurath, during their deliberations from the divan, when a spahi, furious at rejecting his petition without success, instantly drew forth his scimitar, and struck it in the heart of Mehemet. The vizirs were ready to punish the assassin, but the voice of the Sultan was heard, and the punishment until the criminals were executed.

In fact, the Vizir had com-

mitted a gross injustice, by depriving the fruit of his services, jecting his petition unheard. Then, hearing the cause, after for the action, absolved him of blame, and restored to him his precedent in any other state the

Amurath appointed Suzan to stand; but the war still prove his hopes—his troops were defeated every effort made by this experienced—frustrated—and Suzan, after his scheme of reducing the country imprudently to him, that the withdrawing of the Sultan's from his troops, and that if this a good issue to the war, he should soon. Amurath was so offended that he disgraced and banished Shams Pasha, his own brother-in-law. Ferhad, a man of great courage he constituted the commander. that romantic character which E present. Amurath was walking streets of his capital, when he cursing the Kiaia, or Grand whose important office it is to the Emperor interesting himself ant's case, he fully unburdened "You are not able to lessen r "or prevent my having to-day on the soles of my feet, which not merited. I am the cook of rice, and I came here this morning necessary for my division every thing almost is

great natural abilities. Ferhad was
be called before the Emperor, but
n he lifted up his eyes, and saw on
man who so kindly had listened
two hours before. The abuses
put a stop to, the Kiaia dismissed,
ren into the service of the seraglio,
n was promoted to govern the em-

ucted the war with vigour and great
ith similar ill success. Whilst he
Georgia, the active Persians retook
hen he would have conquered Nak-
strong and powerful province, the
ried out and disheartened, muti-
ged him to retreat to Erzeroum.
spleased with the ill success of the
loyed his usual expedient of alter-
ander; want of success with him
crime; he therefore recalled Fer-

rath fastened, with his own hands, Osman, his diamond aigrette, and handled ataghan to his side. He found a caparisoned charger in the palace, which was given to him; the stirrups were of massy gold, and of the saddle were attached a scabbard, enriched with precious stones. Then, escorted to his palace by the guards of the Sultan, proclaiming his honours. These imperial favours will remind the reader of the times of Mordecai.

The seventh year of Amurath's reign was celebrated by a ceremony recorded as a pompous of the Ottoman annals: the occasion of the circumcision of his youngest son, a prince of great promise and temper. Among other entertainments, the capital with a sin-

at the spirited Elizabeth chose to own rights, of having her representation to the Ottoman Porte. The two powers opposed their privileges to the claims of the English Vizir, evidencing that the Turkish and their eyes open to the commercial and a free intercourse, shortly replied in name, that "the Ottoman Porte was friendly to all nations, and that it would therefore close it against the English."

he, in the spring, resumed the Persian war, which was now conducted with signal success against the Turks by Mirza Hamzah, a Persian. Notwithstanding the Turks were numerous, he harassed their army, and took advantage while he could not impede their prosecution of Tauris. A massacre of Persian citizens so enraged Mirza Hamzah, that 20,000 men he attacked the Turks, and killed a great number. In the blood-stained plain of Tauris, he also engaged, at the head of 10,000 men, the whole army of the Turks, 100,000 men, Osman Pasha, exhausted by his labours, being seriously ill.

With such repeated successes, Hamzah gathered fresh forces, and again led them on to a decisive battle, wherein he singled out the Pasha of Bagdad, and killed him single-handed, striking off his head and placing it on the top of his lance. In this battle the Turks lost more than 20,000 men, and with the Pasha of Trebisond, and his army.

The Persian army, sick and dispirited, retreated to Bagdad, where he was broke in upon by Hamzah, who, much amazed even the Turks. The result was, that the Persians would have

The army having thus lost its
they chose for their commander Sir
the active Hamzah furiously assau-
ish camp at Salmas, near the Is-
Here, whilst bravely leading on he
fell among the foremost ranks, and
released the Turkish army from the
Short as was Hamzah's career, it
splendid ; and so instantly did his
scene, that the Persians, struck with
upon retreated, opening to the Tur-
road to Van. Arrived at this city,
their forces, and found their loss
85,000 men ; here they were di-
rectly sent succours to Teflis ; while
forces being thus weakened, the
1586, again besieged the city of T-

Ferhad had now, for the second
mand. Leading on strong reinfor-
heated the Persians, and relieved T-

asures, and the Sultan, for a remedy, on the most arbitrary efforts. The tribes of Moldavia, Wallachia, and Transylvania, enormously taxed; he even ventured the dangerous expedient of altering the value of the coin; he also issued a firman, declaring the sole inheritors of the Pashas and all the provinces, to the exclusion of their children.

By these measures, the personal treasury was replenished with the spoils of the ministers; and the incredible wealth of Ibrahim, and Ferhad, flowed into the treasury of Amurath, while the pay of the troops had been kept for many months.

The conclusion of the Persian war led to the re-organization of the troops; and their pay, which had been long still undischarged, they broke out in rebellion. The sacrifice of the Sultan, who had only fulfilled his master's or-



The Emperor Rodolph, the son of Maximilian, had been preparing secretly for a contest with the Turk; and the conclusion of peace in the sandy deserts of Persia preluded to a similar waste of blood and morasses of Hungary. Since the rebellious feelings of the Turks, an appeal to their fanaticism, and the standard of Muhammed. The Sacred Oriflamme, under which the Caliph made to Mecca, was brought to Constantinople, the charge of 1000 janizaries, drawn from the prisons of Syria; and the Grand Vizier, to the sound of warlike instrumentation of the Hungarian war; at the same time the contumacious cries of the soldiers, and their primitive fiery enthusiasm, and from the troubled capital these thirsting for slaughter and greedy

fell, after a siege of only eighteen
the treachery of Count Hardeck,
by order of the Archduke. The
imperialists could not now pro-
borders from Turkish plunderers;
spahis swept the country to Mi-
Grand Vizir, after a triumph-
his troops into winter quarters.
vents of the year 1594; but Sinan
uating the temper of the tributary
ed the effeminate Sultan, by a
head his enthusiastic troops, and
nce, or, at least, to send to the
hammered. The latter hint alarm-
e monarch, already suspicious of
re declared his resolve to put his
p of war, in the coming spring.
of Amurath were, however, cir-
n the confines of Adrianople. A
mixed with hail, such as had not



combined his august predecessor, Solyman the loss of his Hungarian provinces, was interested in an unpropitious manner to his excited Having sacrificed fifty-two sheep to avert the ed omen, a singular, yet trifling incident, following manner, soon after fulfilled his fate put an end to his days.

He was reclining one day in the kiosk of pensively contemplating the moving picture Bosphorus, when he heard the musician the melancholy strain which he had composed, to these words: "I am overwhelmed the burden of my woes; O death, this may be thy triumph." At this instant, two vessels entering the port from Alexandria, saluted the lime Porte on passing the point of the city the report of the cannon broke the crys downs of the kiosk, and the shivered fragments were scattered over his sofa and person: rath, turning pale, declared that his fears were realized, and that these signs announced his death then retired into the interior of his palace, convinced of his own imagination, his death took place within four days after the circumstance, his throne to his heir, Muhammed.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Germany.	{ Maximilian II.	}
	{ Rodolph II.	}
England.	Elizabeth	
Scotland.	{ Mary Stuart	}
	{ James VI.	}
Persia.	Shah Abbas the Great	

following Numismatic inscription attest of this prince having ascended the throne, A. D. 1574; chronological tables of Othman by La Croix, notwithstanding inaccuracy, stating it to be a year later:

"Murad Shah ben Selim Khan, Conqueror, 982—1574." This legend of his appears on a coin from the mint of Kanjah, and one from Bagdad; and also from Samsat, unknown. On three coins of this prince from the mint of Cairo, a remarkable change may be noticed, which has been confined to a few exceptions, to the present day. He is styled, Prince of the two continents of Europe and Asia, and lord of the two seas—Mediterranean and Euxine.]

CHAPTER IV.

MUHAMMED III.—THIRTEEN

B. 1001.—A. D. 1595.

A PRINCE so enervated as Amur to form an illustrious successor. I given the impression of a ferocity mingled with traits of ambition and which were marked characteristics of the race, such as, called forth into action the enemies of Islamism, and add to arms; but these qualities were the bane, and he accordingly restricted his retirements of Magnesia; his death likely have followed, to appease the will of his father, if the Sultanness, the

the rising importance of the house of
the Emperor of the West now be-
the signal of attack, instead of watch-
nay and fear for the movements of
Sultan. Rodolph had assembled a
of eighty thousand troops, and the
experienced Count of Mansfeldt threat-
Magarian conquered places. At length
on Gran, which was invested by the

of Buda, disturbed at the danger,
its relief with twenty thousand men ;
Magarian cavalry turned the Turkish
After scarcely half an hour of combat,
troops gave way with the loss of
thousand men and twenty-seven stand-
ant Mansfeldt, after the battle, again
siege of the city of Gran. The de-
st obstinate; the brave Mansfeldt also
to disease: he just survived to learn



While these events passed in Hungary, the Pasha of Bosnia had entered Croatia with twenty thousand men, but was defeated and taken, and the siege and capture of Petrina followed at the same period, to heighten the embarrassment of the Turks, part of the population of Transylvania, throwing off the Ottoman yoke, placed themselves under the protection of Sigismund. This young and valorous prince, at the head of eighty thousand troops, marched against the Pasha, who had crossed the Danube near Giurgiu, in Wallachia. Disaster still followed the Turkish arms. Struck with a panic at the approach merely of Sigismund, they precipitately abandoned their tents and baggage, and retired in disorder on Bucharest; they did not even find a rallying point. Sigismund flew onward with certain victory, and Bucharest was surrendered without resistance, while the Turkish troops fled in terror, as Sigismund advanced; at length the Hungarian cavalry overtook the fugitive on the banks of the Danube; sixteen thousand of the enemy perished, and liberty was restored to twenty thousand Christian captives. The victory was more glorious and decisive by the signal, the eagle, which, after floating through the air, descended on the triumphant standard of the Transylvanian conqueror.

The grandeur of the Ottomans seemed menaced by all these sinister events, and the intervention of the Poles, jealous of the aggrandizement of Sigismund, entered into Moldavia, under the conduct of Zamolski, the chamberlain, and drove out the Waiwode, the ally of the Transylvanians, they entered into a treaty for the possession of the Krapjak defiles, to aid the vanquished

replaced the aged but still active Sinan
onsible elevation of Viziriat, and the
ior hastened to join the immense army
, impatient at eighty years of age to re-
ils of war, and to strike an important
, the excitement of his mind, perhaps,
e frame ; death surprised him ; and his
, exceeding 600,000 sequins, was con-
irty-six coffers to the seraglio treasury.
y act of Sinan was the decapitation of
of Buda, in revenge for his ill success ;
earnestly recommended to the Sultan
lo Cicala for his successor, a choice
nced his penetration ; but Muhammed,
his mother, preferred Ibrahim to the va-
The death of Sinan threw the reins of
lly into the hands of the Sultana, and
e became so apparent, that the ambas-
Sophi, on intimating this singular oc-
his master, observed, " At the Otto-

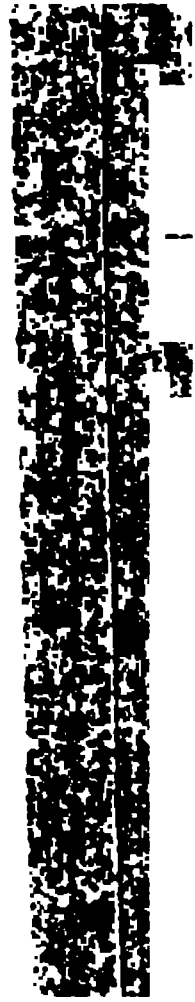
confederates were eager to succeed. The Waiwode of Transylvania, repulsed from the walls of the Count of Palffy engaged him in the siege of Sambuk, an important town between Wieselburg and Buda. The emperor, with sixty thousand men, invested Hatevan, a town on the main leading from Buda to Agria, defended by a castle of great importance. It was taken by surprise, demanded the surrender of the city of Gran; they were sternly refused at discretion; and on their refusal, a storm was given on several points, the most atrocious exercised upon the unoffending population, including even women and children, cruelly massacred.

Such was the state of Hungary when the emperor reached Buda, at the head

men, with their dogged obstinacy, pressed
on after assault, they carried the town,
rendered the citadel a heap of ruins.
So needed was near, but it came too
late. The remainder of the garrison, deaf to the
pleas of their commander, surrendered on con-
dition that they should experience the
same treatment as was recently inflicted on Hatevan. Two thou-
sand only issued forth from Agria; but they
were driven out of the place ere the janizaries
fell upon them, and hewed them in
a retaliating spirit of revenge for the late

The crescent and horse-tail standards
were hoisted some days on the ramparts of Agria,
the archduke, having formed a junction with
the Palfy, and the partisan Hungarian
arrived to save it.

For that purpose, he offered battle to
the Russians. A small river separated the two
armies, the passage of which was guarded by Gi-
braltar's head of twenty thousand Tartars and



and the few precious moments w
the action suspended, sufficed to c
course of events. Cicala was wat
treat with forty thousand men, as
of preserving the whole army from
saw instantly the disorder of the
the advantage offered. Rushing
tered forces with his unbroken c
federates were in an instant ove
sed, and overpowered by the ca
the very booty they had fought for
survived were trampled down b
valry, which sought their safety
flight, the Ottomans being precluc
suit by the approach of night.

Muhammed, in the first confus
Archduke's attack, had fled with
guard into Agria, and commande
to be drawn up. A mutual pani
fact, seized both armies, for Truffe

be the vanquished party; but the day was justly due to the bravery, presence of mind of Cicala.

Agria established his fame, and Muhammed gave him the Viziriat; quished during the remainder of the which both parties, worn out and served for many years a sullen and ality. The state of Hungary was, to that of the Ottoman and Greek the first Sultans: No large armies it, the partisan chiefs were always cities always closed, and exposed its. The imperialists attacked Raab; but were repulsed; the Ottomans, marched on Waradin, but without, at length was surprised by Palfy nberg; the massacre which follow-ree provoked by the ridiculous bra-ke, who had fixed over the Danube ock taken from a Christian church, tion: "When this cock shall crow, ay retake Raab." This incident memory a similar trait of the Fle-, at Mons en Puelle; and thus the uman race are much the same every-imilar circumstances.

of Canisa, the capital of Croatia,idence of the Archdukes, gilded iumph the Ottoman arms. As the Mercœur, who had abandoned theague, overpowered by the genius on leaving France, had proffered he house of Austria, he was baffled n every endeavour to relieve Ca- his retreat, opened her gates to

provinces shook the Turkish empire.
Kusakin, the Pasha of Karakorum, heard
that he was a branch of the Prophet's lineage,
and that the Prophet had in him the mission of reforming the
the faith, and freeing the Kara-Khanids from the
Turkish yoke. The impostor was
titudes, and soon acquired the influence.
He assumed the title of Sultan, and constituted Viziers
with his monogram, as the Sultan of the East.
Possessed of immense resources, he
accomplished great changes, but he was
son of Sinan, who was opposed to him by art and corruption what was
the result of arms. Scrimshaw, an officer of Kusakin, hoped to succeed,
and, for the sake of this bribe, he betrayed Kusakin into the hands of the
whom he was led to Constantinople.

ty of Bagdad declared for his cause; and almost to the Bosphorus, the rich dis-
 anatolia offered their immense resources
 etc. Instructed in the arts of corruption,
 tried this mollifying expedient with Me-
 she and the Valide Sultana. Death, how-
 ed him in the midst of his expectancies;
 welt did not expire with him. Hassan-
 brother, succeeded to his projects and
 ith increased audacity, and put under a
 on of 200,000 ducats the city and terri-
 ngora. At this news, the vast popula-
 metropolis displayed the ferment which
 a formidable revolt; it was amid these
 signs the rebels even dared to forage
 Bosphorus, and to carry off the beau-
 of horses of the Emperor, which, in the
 e conveyed, for exercise and health, to
 at meadows of Kiathana, in the imme-
 nity of Constantinople. The feeble Mu-
 ould adopt no better expedient than that
 anding with his rebellious subjects, and
 all their demands; upon these conditions
 ned to their duty, and Zel-Ali, one of
 distinguished of the rebels, was elevated
 shalik of Bosnia.

blic mind, greatly irritated, at length broke
 revolt. The Grand Vizir Hassan was just
 in triumph from the capture of Raab,
 discontented crowds surrounded the so-
 manding the death of all the advisers of
 concessions to the Asiatic rebels. Has-
 ve his head, openly accused the Capi Aga
altans mother; and it was with difficul-
tan preserved the life of his mother, by
of his favourite.

the Bosphorus; the Shiek Shudgy we have long lost sight of since the rath,) was charged as an accomplice a knowledge of the stars not suffice him as to the danger of intermeddling in the destinies of princes.

In Hungary, the balance of success was equalised. In Bosnia, the adroit Ali had contrived to drive out the Sultan and to seize on the supreme power, contrary to the design of the Porte, who contemplated his destruction, even employed to entice him to Constantinople, offers of higher advancement. The Sultan fully replied, that he was already a Sultan. He even intimated, that if he were to take part with the imperialists, he should take part with the imperialists, prepared for the powerful satraps of the empire the example of a great subjugation, with impunity, with his suzerainty.

s on the three heads of "manner of government; the mode of directing public affairs; and kings on government," which might be be- governors of any state; and is dedicated to s Muhammed III., the shadow of God upon ertain of Greece, of Arabia, and of Persia. It o show us, that Turkish writers are not de- ideas of government, whatever may be their

any admirable remarks, he observes: That a flourishing state, where justice is impartially , and there is a good police. "It is the duty of ' says the Prophet, "to govern equitably." requires it, for justice is the support of the

e of proper persons for public offices is fully as usual, introduced by a couplet from the od prescribes that those persons only should with dignities, who show themselves worthy Concluding with an excellent saying: "A ends are too few, and one enemy is too

eign will not only honour and respect the

none but the weak and defenceless ; and when he appeared at the head of his armies, it was only to be the first that took to flight in the hour of danger.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

France, . . .	Henry IV. . .	1610
Germany, . .	Rodolph II. . .	1612
England, . . .	Elizabeth, . . .	1603
Scotland, . .	James VI. . .	1625

[There is no subject of remark connected with the coinage under this sovereign.]

other treasure than his army. And again he quotes following remarkable saying : “ A single hour employed by a sovereign in the administration of justice, says an Arabian poet, acquires a higher distinction for him, than hundred years of religious exercises.”

CHAPTER V.

ACHMET I.—FOURTEENTH REIGN.

H. 1012—A. D. 1603.

ACHMET offered an example of the caprice of

He was destined, by the common lot of
a, as a minor of the imperial house, to pe-
d not to reign ; but the death of his bro-
[ahmoud, opened a path to the throne ;
achmet testified his sense of the preservation,
ering his younger brother, Mustapha, to
ster his own advancement.

as in 1603 that he commenced his reign.
the first prince of the race of Othman

to the emperor was in such a state

great promise. He selected Mursad Cairo, who, amid the relaxed and s his father, had preserved the Africa tranquillity, had levied the imposts ing the subject, and governed wit riches for himself. His next step from his palace, into the retirement ed odaliska, his grandmother, the became divested of the injurious as she had so long abused ; and thus the empire were avenged by the child.

The reign of Achmet filled four disgraceful struggles, the same danq enemies without, and intestine diss the same weakness in the sovereign vices in the government. The rebels encouraged by the extreme youth c lagged entire provinces. The gener ally were appointed to disperse 1

the person of Shah Abbas the Great. Van-
r of the Uzbegs and Turcomans, possessed
dia, and controlling the important provinces
nezia, Shah Abbas thirsted to reunite to his
e whatever had been torn from his empire
Ottoman Sultans. He had already regained
and the surrounding districts, when Ach-
pointed Cicala, the son of the conqueror of
to lead his armies to the deserts and provinces
had been the grave of such myriads of the
n race. In less than a month, Cicala sus-
three defeats; but notwithstanding these
he Ottomans kept the field, encouraged by
in which the Ulemas declared, that the
f a Persian Shiite was more precious in
t of God than that of sixty-six Christians.
ree enraged Shah Abbas to such a degree,
inflicted the most exquisite torments on
ember of the Ulema who fell into his

s, having lost nine Begler-beys, thirty San-
irty thousand troops,—his camp, artil-
d baggage, the prey of the Persians,—
ced to fly from Shah Abbas; and the



man annals, worked wonders for them
has so far balanced the imbecility of
ment, as in a great measure to retard

Shah Abbas, who could appreciate
rance thus always ready to seize upon
and vicissitudes of war, (although
every quarter,) deigned to solicit peace
man Porte, suggesting, as an expedient
the pride of the Ottoman race, that
would renounce those countries, then
held by a prince of Persia, as a feud
Sultan's, with a yearly tribute of silk
sian envoy, in case of failure, was to
to defy the Sultan to a single combat
Sophi, who professed his sincere desire
any farther effusion of blood; but the
chivalric for the character of the Ot
The Sultan scorned alike the challenge
proposal, and rejected the peace with

To the want of resources to carry a

used to advance to the frontiers of their
emies, whom they deemed to be invinci-
Sophi, with equal prudence and gene-
bore to press on the harassed foe; he even
denominate the conquered provinces the
of Tauris, and that justice should be ad-
l by a Cadi sent from Constantinople; he
ged to pay a yearly tribute of two hun-
of silks. Anxious to propitiate the Sul-
a forwarded the most splendid presents
aglio; and shortly afterwards a peace
l, which terminated a war of one hundred
years' duration,—a period marked by the
winary character,—ending, at length, by
the limits of the two empires to their
rundry.

gary, the character of the Ottoman arms
advantageously displayed. A numerous
army ascended the Danube to the city
which was abandoned, by the treachery
nimity of its governor, to the enemy.
opened her gates; and the tide of success
guished by the capture of Vachia and

visions which rent the German empire,
the exertions of the Emperor Rodolph,



Warwick, the treaty of Comorra u
between Achmet and Rodolph.

Two other treaties marked the ep
the first being a renewal and libera
of the first compact with France, w
the most liberal facilities of approach
sepulchre, and the consecrated spot
veneration : the second was a treaty
entered into with the states of Hol
the same privileges as the most fa
Christian states enjoyed. These provi
to the first rank among the mariti
Europe : and the liberal policy of
repaid by a boon, which history is ple
as a test of the comforts which are
dissemination of the bounties of natu
human race. The Dutch ambassa
for the first time, to Constantinopl
isat. which has since become such a
dulgence with the silent and monoton
race.

The reign of the Sultan Achmet is

are without pay, and the provinces in dis-
 i rebellion.

hausted treasury, and arrears unliquidated,
 uly exciting a dangerous revolt, when a
 g plague swept away a vast proportion of
 elation of Constantinople. The fear of
 ne had caused the Sultan to retire to a
 ring kiosk, where a dervise of the Bektash
 l nearly effected his destruction by a vast
 hich he hurled from the roof, and which
 is shoulder. No tortures could extort from
 tic the motives of his crime; suspicion
 at the Sultana Valide, in revenge for the
 n of the late Prime Vizir Nassuk, whose
 : and avarice rendered his fall every way
 : of desire to such a capricious govern-

et's wound healed; and, the plague having
 e returned to the seraglio. As it was feared
 : contagion might break out afresh, the
 ns who were consulted had declared, that
 dogs which, roaming through the streets,
 onvey the infection, must be removed from
 . The Emperor, who was desirous of ha-
 em all killed, luckily, however, consulted
 fti on the important point; when the chief
 law replied, that each dog had a soul, and
 e it was not lawful to take their lives. They
 erefore all collected together, and trans-
 to a desert island near to Scutari.

name of Facardin first appears at this pe-
 the chief of the Druzes, a race which still
 in the mountainous parts of Lebanon, and
 confines of Sidon and the maritime pro-

A quarrel between the victorious emir and
 sha of Tripoli was decided by the Sultan.

in favour of the former; for Achmet again to encounter the chances of a Persian war, was willing to conciliate this particular class of his vassals. Shah Abbas, displeased at the concessions made, or having regained the strength which so many years of bloodshed had brought down, after several temporising demonstrations, prepared to carry the war into the Turkish dominions. The Pasha of Damascus attempted to impede his progress in the vicinity of Bussorah; the impetuosity of Abbas so inspired his army that he entirely defeated the Turkish forces, though twice as numerous as his own. Determined to carry on the war with the utmost vigour, the Shah removed his court to Bagdad, and his appearance demonstrated the dangerous decline of the Persian monarch. Achmet learned, with the greatest chagrin, the disasters of his army, and was at length aroused to take the field himself, when he was attacked with a violent illness, which put an end to his life on the 17th of November, 1617, after an inglorious reign of forty years.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Germany.	{	Rodolph II.	
	{	Mathias,	
England and Scotland.—James I.				
France.	{	Henry IV.	
	{	Louis XIII.	

specimen coin of the demi-piastre of this reign is of fine workmanship,—the incorrect ; the words well disposed. Coins of Tunis, Algiers, &c., attest that the coinage of every maritime state was always struck in the titles of the Sultans of the Ottoman race.]

CHAPTER VI.

MUSTAPHA.—FIFTEENTH REIGN

H. 1023—A.D. 1617.

OTHMAN II.—SIXTEENTH REIGN

H. 1027—A.D. 1618.

THE existence of Mustapha was indeed a phenomenon in the politics and conduct of Ottoman court. That the policy of Achmet spared the life of his brother, when as yet children, and they two alone remained of the house of Othman, may be conceived; but that word to be thus merciful, when the birth of a son had assured the continuance of his imperial line, would have been demonstrative of humanity. Had not the few last months of his reign been marked by fears and suspicions of him, the certain foreboders of Mustapha's death. The sudden illness of Achmet, however, inspired thoughts; and, for the first time in the history of the imperial house, the strict line of descent deviated from, in consideration of the youth of the issue of Achmet. He called his brother to his dying couch, and dei-

Mustapha to be his successor. The Turks might in his case find on the horoscope of a man pre-eminence at two separate periods of his exalted to a throne; but these ex-stars were put at fault by the inerrations of Mustapha.

clearly those of declared imbecility of intellect. He nominated, at the same time, to be Pashas of Cairo and of two posts of the highest rank,—two eunuchs of his seraglio, scarcely out of the seraglio, he deprived a spahi of his timar, to a peasant who chanced to present him with a cup of water; insensible to these provocations, he incarcerated the French in the prison of the Seven Towers, on probable pretexts. Every act was in a sound mind; and the divan, the Harem, the Sultana Valide, the Kiosk of the interior court of the seraglio, all obeyed this phantom of power to resign. As the Persians had commenced hostilities, the disorders of the Ottoman empire, the Grand Vizir, was on his march against the enemy, but retraced his steps on approaching political change.

Mustapha was easily persuaded to take the delights of hunting, in the vicinity of the city. He found, on his return, that his nephew, only twelve years of age, was on the throne. The weakness of his parts, the indifference of the Mussulmans regard, even with respect, the peculiar malady of the uncle; and he was conducted to a tower where he vegetated more innocently.

H. 1027—A. D. 1616

The care of Othman was confided to the Vizir Mehemet, and to the Capitaneys, but the minority lasted a much longer time than had been provided for. The young Sultan, inflamed with an ardent desire to resemble his father, resorted, without ceasing, to the same courses, of pre-empting, of treading in the steps of, and passing, the actions of Selim and his father; as he was not yet endowed with the strength, he sought to copy their example; he pervaded every part of his capital, he frequented the mosques, coffee-houses, bazars, and his resort; and every infraction was punished with a rigour that was his father's. Thus, in the young Othman, severity and pride, developed too early their seeds, and being sustained by absolute power,

t soldiery whom he sought to sacri-

f the divan were divided. On the one
sacks of the Borysthenes, subjects of
Poland, who infested the borders of the
re carrying on reprisals for incursions
the Tartars of the Crimea. The Con-
sult engaged the forces sent against
Memin Pasha, and having dispersed
galleys with their light barks, they pi-
ssed and alarmed even the vicinage of
vidence ; personal resentment, there-
the Sultan to the war with Poland,
of the Germanic empire presented
sted prize of the kingdom of Hun-
ary.

For Mathias expired on the 20th of
and Ferdinand was chosen for his
t the states of Bohemia, alarmed at
achment to the Roman church, re-

grieved by Othman as private as he
menaced the faithful Vizir with de
tumultuary divan was adjourned, a
Poland declared. A natural dea
man the crime of punishing his
immense riches were borne to the
does the record of confiscation, as
modes by which these enormous p
return into the imperial treasury, j
ish figure of speech, "That the co
is never lost; if it be cast into the
pears on the surface of its waters."

A year was passed in preparing
war, ere the impatient Othman, b
dour to lead his troops to battle, e
age of the Danube with a prodigio
has been computed at four hundred
Sigismond, King of Poland, and
laus, had called forth all their res
the storm. Eighty thousand troo

air leader was made prisoner ; but Oth-
 ubting that his enormous force would
 his foe, invested at once the whole
 he Cossacks. The Ottomans were re-
 a fresh loss of five thousand men ; and
 f their enemies were further revived,
 val of Uladislau at the head of the
 e Polish nobles.

mans were not dismayed at their early
 s ; but, after experiencing four several
 the disastrous issue of so many obsti-
 nated and bloody battles, their ardour
 and their courage became broken.
 s too inexperienced to gain their con-
 too cruel to acquire their regard ; in
 e at the disappointment of his hopes
 f against his own generals and advisers,
 e increased the discontent brooding
 harassed and discomfited soldiery.

itic cruelty, he put to death an hun-
 ries, as an example to the camp ; thus

body which hitherto had been only
 flattered. The troops now revolted from
 rds, accusing the young Sultan of in-
 inexperience. " Selim and Solyman,"

ned, " made themselves felt by boun-
 cruelties ; but Othman is able to shed
 f his soldiers more freely than that of

Notwithstanding their universal mur-
 iscontent, the generals influenced their
 gain repeat the attempt to carry the
 p ; but the effort was again repulsed
 oss. At length, after a seventh com-
 ost protracted and terrible of all that
 d, having left twenty thousand of their
 panions dead on the field of battle,

was compelled to relinquish his claim of glory, and to listen to proposals. The Poles were so prudent as to agree to terms with conditions which saved their country from the slavery which had threatened it, and, on the morrow, the Muscovites retreated.

In the centre of the army Othman's heart grew gloomy, as his visage was marked by grief and reproaches flowed from his lips. He taxed his followers with cowardice, and riot. They murmured curses on his obstinacy, his inexperience, and avarice. Thus the shattered remnants of his brilliant army returned to Constantinople, naked and covered with wounds; constantly reproaching his troops, and murmuring always against his fault.

A character like Othman's, and

he safely quit his capital to put himself, Othman announced a design of pilgrimage to Mecca. To give it an appearance of reality, the preparations were carried out; but distrust can see with as keen an eye, and a dark rumour spread over the city that the young Sultan did not mean to leave his capital, but to destroy the pillars of the empire, and to transfer to Cairo or some other seat of the empire. These suspicions, supported by many of the Sultan's servants, the people and soldiery became more and more excited, when they acquired an auxiliary, the most fitted to help them to overcome.

He, misled by bad advisers, had, early in his reign, deprived the Mufti of his sacred office, restricting him solely to the primitive office of issuing the fetsas. He placed Viner-effendi above the Ulema and he added to these provocations, the marriage of affiancing himself (contrary to the custom of his house) to the Mufti's daughter, and of causing the ceremony to be observed with the most profuse magnificence—to the caprice of repudiating her the very next day, under some frivolous pretext. Such was the enemy whom he had armed with working his destruction. A fetsa of the Mufti merely declared "the intended pilgrimage of Othman to be a violation of the doctrinal law," and this formidable paper sufficed to set the city in a flame. The insurrection began with cries assembling before the seraglio, and their white wands; the portals were closed, and a most profound silence reigned in

every one of them put down on fire, although for two hours their cries were unceasing, yet Othman answered their demands. At length the crowd cried out, "We will have Mustapha, the uncle of Othman the Emperor!" The effect was decided, and voices joined in the cry, "Vive Sultan Mustapha!" The janissaries then, as the will of the people, broke open the gates, and trampled of the seraglio; then, seizing some officers, they compelled them to the prison of the imbecile Mustapha, because so affrighted at the sight of him, persuaded it was his life that he could not be made to approach, but presented his neck for the executioner, (having been neglected during the last three days

d against him; and, flying from the pursuit knowing where to direct his steps, refuge in the abode of the Aga of the very who had dethroned him. The command- not but pity his terrible reverse, although expression of it cost him his life, so highly ere all the troops. Following the hapless to his asylum, they dragged him thence mosque of the Sultan Achmet. Here, the stupid Mustapha, vainly essaying to senses, and as doubtful of his existence chance of a throne. In fact, at the sight m, he sunk at his feet, demanding favour phew. "Behold the master whom you me!" was the exclamation of Othman, tter smile, as he regarded the prostrate l. Even yet he might have changed of his affairs, had not Daoud Pacha, the a-law and Vizir of the new Sultan, on the dangerous exhibition, and com- hat Sultan Othman should be taken to of the Seven Towers.

ghout the long and suffering period of versing the space from the mosque of to the distant quarter of the Seven Tow- nan was overwhelmed with insults and Exhausted by suffering, and unable to they mounted him on a wretched steed, able to bear him. His youth and fine excited no pity in their fierce minds, which violent effort shaken off their reverence. an had fallen off, and one trait of com- lone gilded his mournful way, and that spontaneous act of an obscure Turk, hing forward, covered his head with his an, *bidding him to be of good courage.*

perhaps cherishing the hope of a
verance, when, as if satisfied by the
persuaded, exclaiming, "Othman mu-
ror! but he shall live." The ferocio
cided otherwise; and, being absol-
government under the name of A-
nounced, in a few hours' time, to
cree of his death. Scarcely yet
year, he struggled for life with
until, overpowered by numbers, he
fatal bowstring; Daoud then sev-
the corpse, and dispatched it in a
pha, with this improvident reman-
for the sublime Sultan, whom his
served against his will!" Thus met
the unfortunate Othman, a victim
presumption: his lot was a hard
ferings and reverses far outmeas-
His fate deserves also our notice

MUSTAPHA RESTORED.

H. 1032—A.D. 1622.

tem of authority was again replaced
 e, for the Sultana Valide and the am-
 ad to exercise, without control, the
 ver of the Ottoman sceptre; but
 ss were calculated to let loose the
 lements of insubordination and vio-
 e revolts broke out at once in Asia.
 f Bagdad declared himself independ-
 Sophi, recalling his ambassador, pre-
 nit himself of the distracted state of
 foe. Chiefly, an alarm was spread
 ital by the denunciations of Abasa,
 l Pasha of Erzerum, who, decla-
 the avenger of Othman, denounced
 s as the murderers of their lawful
 nsigned them to infamy and punish-
 aiming everywhere his resolve to ex-
 is seditious soldiery, he spread deso-
 ver he marched, cutting in pieces all
 s who fell into his power, and even
 the same fate their wives and child-
 , the janizaries themselves began to
 victim, and to remember his courage,
 and bold character. Daoud, who had
 lligence of all that passed, had nei-
 s nor ability to meet the storm; and
 of the throne could lend him no aid,
 manifested some fresh extravagancy
 uckily for Mustapha, his worst aber-
 ascribed to a sacred impulse, and his
 ns sheltered under a notion of their
 1. *Amid all these convulsions, Da-*

he also entered the same chamber, similar death.

The state of the empire was not death of Daoud. The Pasha of Erzurum to the straits which separate the cap and filled it with affright ; and so public matters, that the great seal was offered vainly to the hands of the governors of the divan, after some general alarm and confusion ; the reins being ostensibly held by an old woman the seraglio, who accepted the position. The Mufti, the Ulema, and joining at length impatient of the incertitude, and alarmed at the menaces of revolution was the easy work of a foolish imbecile Mustapha, while indulging in the kiosk of the late Daoud, was informed that his reign was over, and that he must r

ie and by remorse ; thus the janizaries, who ngly had assailed the majesty of their two vereigns, now entered eagerly into the se- to prostrate themselves submissively at the their new master, scarcely twelve years of

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

any,	. Ferdinand II.	. . . . .	1637.
nd,	. James I.	. . . . .	1625.
e,	. Louis XIII.	. . . . .	1643.
m,	. Gustavus Adolphus,	. . . . .	1632.
h,	. Shah Abbas the Great,	. . . . .	1629.

CHAPTER VII.

AMURATH IV.—SEVENTEENTH

H. 1033—A. D. 1623.

THE vigour and energy of the state which had grown feeble and degenerate in two last reigns, was again seen to the new occupant of the imperial throne. In 1623 that Amurath commenced his reign, and he soon became a tyrant to his subjects who had adopted the system of his predecessors. It soon became known that he was endowed with vices and qualities which rendered him both feared and respected. He soon excelled in all bodily exercises, and was the best horseman of his empire: he da

replenish an empty kazna, and many other
 as were involved in the same lot. Abasa
 m, the most guilty, had accomplished
 'immolating sixty thousand janizaries to
 of the murdered Othman, while by its
 ce he had laid Anatolia in ashes, and de-
 Asia. Acquainted with the elevation
 th, he retired to his Pashalik, where he
 besieged in his city of Erzerum, and obli-
 render to Khalil the Vizir-azem. His
 demanded by the janizaries with violent
 out Khalil presented him in triumph at
 Amurath, who, appreciating his valour,
 ed which his empire had of such defend-
 nly vouchsafed him life, but made him
 Bosnia. Removed from the field of his
 tions, he there testified, by his bravery
 edness, his sense of Amurath's discern-

restless and greedy, the janizaries re-
 demand for the customary present on the
 of the Sultan, although, by the rapid
 they had been bought three times with-
 ace of as many years. The Kaimakan,
 ly crime was the refusal of suffering
 illage the public treasure, became event-
 r victim; and the prince, though highly
 dared not yet to put forth his authority
 such an outrage. But his anger only
 l, for from henceforth he adopted the
 which he never lost sight of, that "Ven-
 ay be postponed, but it never grows old."
 l of immuring himself in the seraglio with
 and eunuchs, Amurath made a practice
 nting the *Atmeidan*, of challenging the
 trials of dexterity, in shooting the ar-

most seditious of the janisaries to be
were immediately privately executed
the Bosphorus. Several of the leaders
were beheaded ; he spared not even
soldiers, but severely exacted revenge
multitudinous conduct, until he deemed
of revolt had been quenched by blood
spring of the internal policy of Amurath
ded by his resolve to bring every order
and especially the soldiery, under his
will, and he governed with a rigor
those who would have taken advantage
youth. Death was the award of disobedience,
and he not only witnessed but often put
his sentence in force with his own hands.
To prevent revolts, he forbade
clamor, every cause of the popular
together, so that a barber could only
customers at one time ; the inhabitants

repossessed himself of Diarbekr, Bagdad, the district of the Euphrates, with Kourdistan ; to the north, he had not only regained the lost districts, but had extended his progress to Asia Minor, as far as Trebisonde. The death of Ismail the first man relieved the Turkish empire from its formidable foe, and Amurath prepared to recover the lost provinces from the grasp of Persia. Had for three campaigns been continued, any decisive success, in the east ; but it was an opportunity to the Sultan to pursue his scheme of destroying the obnoxious solimaniyyehs. They had excited his hatred recently by a general incendiary fire ; and having succeeded by sending detachments to the army, by various expedients, to reduce their formidable power, so that they were not an object of fear to the Sultan, Amurath issued an order of prodigious bloodshed, of the most bloody character, against the solimaniyyehs. The chief leaders of the two camps

the massacre stopped until the janissaries were completely broken and reduced to potence. The events of this period led to the position of the empire under which we appear to be perusing the present times.

Amurath, thus delivered from fear of sedition, directed at length his pen towards the Persian war. The Ottoman empire was now embroiled on every part, being at active hostilities with Poland, with Russia, and with the maritime powers of the Levant. Their ebb and flow of success scarce furnish a historian's pen, as the energies of Amurath in a few years the Ottoman greatness reached its pristine splendour. On the coast of Arabia he was again involved in a revolt, which at last cost him his life, being betrayed on whose promise he had relied for

nia, which in fact is the key to the
nces, was the point of his attack, and
ely formed the siege of Erivan. It
contended for by both parties; but
nine days, the fortress was surren-
impetuosity of Amurath by its go-
Ghium-Ogli, whom the Turkish an-
e more prominently, as showing that
te sin will find favour with its own

excesses surpassed those of any of
ors, and Ghium-Ogli was a notorious
e law of Muhammed. Amurath ha-
led Tauris, and ravaged the neigh-
inces, in the winter he returned in
ying with him to Constantinople the
of Erivan, already one of the chief
of his excesses. For several years the
ope precluded the Emperor from again
he scene of his triumphs in the east.

The Venetians also had taken advantage of Amurath to molest the empire. Thus the arm of aggression appeared up on every side against the powerful Ottoman Porte ; but in those times, as on the present day, the favourite politics of the empire have been to attend to the most pressing necessities, to permit the ordinary necessities to find their level ; and usually to do for them all that they anticipated.

The war of thirty years, which terminated the peace of Westphalia, now broke out, and released Amurath from any restraint on the part of the Christian powers. Emboldened at the menaces of the Ottoman empire, they determined to sustain their chief war against the piratical states of Barbary. “ With a Christian league ! ” cried the Kaimakan of the Porte to the Christians. “ Christendom is now only an

you taken in your own nets with g will succeed yours in all the posts is; and our seas, closed to your open to theirs." Such was indeed a melancholy, portraiture of the Enonwealth, sketched by a Turkish 37.

thoughts, and stern resentments of a exclusively directed against Persia.

the destruction of Bagdad; and, to purpose, half a million of the hu- e engaged in the horrible work of ction. The camp at Scutari shone endence of Asiatic pomp. Bulgaria ty thousand pioneers; the train of artillery were numerous. The Sul- in the auspicious moment designa- trologers, on board of the Capitan , who laid an offering of thirty-two at the feet of his dread lord. Amu- vas in the centre of his formidable ded the route into 120 stages, and l to advance.

se multitude, increasing as it pro- Asiatic and Egyptian quotas, re- lty river, augmenting its course by ms, until at length it pours a resist- i waters into the capacious ocean.

severity of Amurath preserved the order and discipline. Nothing esca- nce or justice; he seemed changed temperate of mortals, and displayed patience and courage, while three and brave combatants drew on to- the bravest of whom was Amurath ity was defended by three deep

Bagdad was invested on the 19th 1687. The immense camp of the whitened all the extensive plain surr city of the Kalife, on the left bank of The attack was decided in a grand cou in the Vizir-azem was charged with the kape, or the white gate; the Pasha ranged against kara-kape, or the black Begler-bey of Anatolia had the Pers signed to his division; and the Kis his strength arrayed against the Bird-l these arrangements being made, the tr opened, and the first cannon directed walls was fired by the Sultan's own hundred pieces seconded the fire, and to play on the fortifications.

The Persians and Ottomans had a encounters, during one of which, Amur hand to hand a Persian of enormous

early torn to fragments by the artillery: on an arduous stage, the Turks and Persians, and contested with the scimitar and sword. Amurath, ever present, pressed on after assault, sustaining the weary and exhausted combatants with fresh aids, and frequently the loiterer to the breach, and inflicting with his own hand, on the slightest sign of ice. One of these terrible assaults lasted days and nights, with unexampled and untiring fury, wherein the Grand Vizir was at the breach, under the eye of the Sultan. His efforts were renewed with increased fury by the new Grand Vizir; and Becri Mustapha, his bravery obliterates the record of his vices, and was first to mount the breach which had been so near the Persian gate on the eastern side. In the midst of a crowd which had pressed on since the dawn of day, Mustapha Becri beheld at length that he was left with a few followers only. Facing death to retreat, he seized a standard, and led his way to the ramparts at the top of the wall, just two hours before the setting of the sun. At this signal, the Turks precipitated themselves forward with increased rage; the Persians shrunk back for a moment, and Bagdad fell. A capitulation, which was languidly made for amid the bustling struggle, had relaxed the resistance of the brave Persians; meantime the Janizaries broke into the place, and citizens and soldiers were involved in one promiscuous slaughter; nothing was spared. Twenty-five thousand sought their safety by the black gate, which opens on the Tigris, but not a single man escaped by the sword. The cellars and vaults were filled with the victims who had fled to their re-

thousand women, children, and old of what once was Bagdad ; the city ed to the pillage and fury of the army.

Thus fell this illustrious city,* and gain her lost splendour. Although quest had cost the Sultan the entire forces, Amurath commanded public in the mosques ; and the tidings over Bagdad was announced by the the Bosphorus to Buda, that the might learn the shock which the had received.

The fall of this famous city, and which annihilated so great a portion struck such dismay into the council that this dreadful siege put an end struggles between the race of Soffi

* The cruel massacre was just as

the orders for the murder of his brothers were privately sent from the encampment on the Tigris, and a few days before the Sultan, the appearance of Bezir-aga, the executioner of the private orders of Amurath, the division among the Pashas and great empire : the ill-omened Moor, indeed, the dark minister of fate ; but the bold and rapid and useless Mustapha, the late estranged from the remembrance of it never forgotten by the jealous conspiracy. The Sultan entered, the day of execution, by the Adrianople gate ; he on a superb charger, clad in a leopard's skin, with a diamond on his shoulder by a clasp of diamonds, in front of his martial and majestic carriage ; the noblest Persians, the chief remains of the empire of Bagdad, walked on foot behind him, wearing chains of gold ; his soldiers followed, bending under their arms, as the wandering capital beheld for the

see abundant reason to rank him in
the greatest princes of the Othman

CONTEMPORARY PRINC

Germany, .	{ Ferdinand II. .
	{ ——— III. .
England,	Charles I. . .
France,	Louis XIII. .

CHAPTER VIII.

AHIM.—EIGHTEENTH REIGN.

H. 1049—A. D. 1639.

CH IV. had ceased to exist, but the energetic rule still continued to be felt; liery, trained to obedience, permitted of their sovereign to occur without in- he public tranquillity, or insisting upon measure of gratuity to which the pro- former reigns had accustomed them. years, Ibrahim had preserved a preca- nce, immured in the privacy of the se- ustomed to contemplate the danger of n, the tumult which announced that ficers of the state drew near with their ions, was apprehended by him to be or of death. The arrival of the Sul- , and the sight of the dead body of ould scarcely dissipate his alarms. earance of Ibrahim, marked by timid- th his eyes half closed and cast on the *strikingly* contrasted to that of the *perious Amurath*, when, a few months *entered his capital, clothed with a*

was a warrior by disposition, and his frankness of character equalled his voracity to the acquisition of riches, he was more ferocious than the Pashas; while he kept them in their obedience by severe discipline, he was himself the prop and bulwark of the throne. While Mustapha governed abroad, the Sultana Valide, the imperial consort, the widow of Achmet I., enjoyed unlimited influence within the walls of the palace. The mother of three Sultans, Othman, Ibrahim, and Mustafa, she derived therefrom respect in the estimation of the public, sustained by her talents and character.

The late Sultan had prepared the recovery of the important fortress of the Cossacks: and the warlike impetus given to the Turkish empire by the genius of the late Sultan prolonged the glory of her arms.

Twenty thousand janizaries, as

the Black sea obliged the Turkish notables to
within the shelter of the adjacent ports.
Grand Vizir ascribed the failure to the inca-
of the Capitan Pasha, whom he deposed,
whose wealth he confiscated, and Piali was
ted to command the naval force, without
nk of his predecessor. Ghium Ogli, the
a Emir, who had attached himself to the
of Amurath, and become a favourite with
ereign, having been suspected of a corres-
ice with the Shah of Persia, Mustapha
him to be strangled in his palace; he even
ed to break with the Ulema, and command-
adi of Constantinople to be hanged for mal-
on in his post. There wanted nothing but
me of Sultan to invest the Vizir with the
ide of the imperial power; and, while he
ved the refractory by his severity, he suc-
ly occupied the idleness of Ibrahim with
uries of the harem.

the Egean sea ;—a memorable catastrophe
destructive to the vanquishers as to the
whom it alike enfeebled.

Six Maltese galleys had met accid
an Ottoman vessel of war. Accord
writers, it was destined to convey a S
city of Mecca ; by other writers, it is
had in charge the Cadi of Mecca an
of the seraglio. The combat was a
bloody, but the Turkish ship was at
powered and captured ; her freight
most costly and valuable description
captors conveyed to the isle of Cal
Venetian governor had the impruden
the Maltese into his port.

An infraction of the peace, with an
insult, aroused even the enervated I
amid the relaxation of self-indulgen
wholly lost his pride, and the order a

the sale of the captured vessels was
ted, the Venetians could reasonably
other result. After a year of tem-
the Venetian republic, the Turkish
for Candia, conveying an army of
and men, including seven thousand
of whom disembarked on the island,
of May, 1645.

rtant island, the ancient Crete, rises
r above all the multitude of isles
ead in the Egean. The snowy points
are seen distinctly at sea from thir-
stance. The city of Candia, on the
es of the island; the city of Canea,
western side, which faces the Archi-
Retimo, to the east of Canea, are the
eed the only places, of this celebra-
flourishing island which are deser-
e of cities;—a melancholy contrast
ed cities which once flourished in
which, at the present day, we can-
even the traces, so total has been the
ought on Crete by war and by bar-

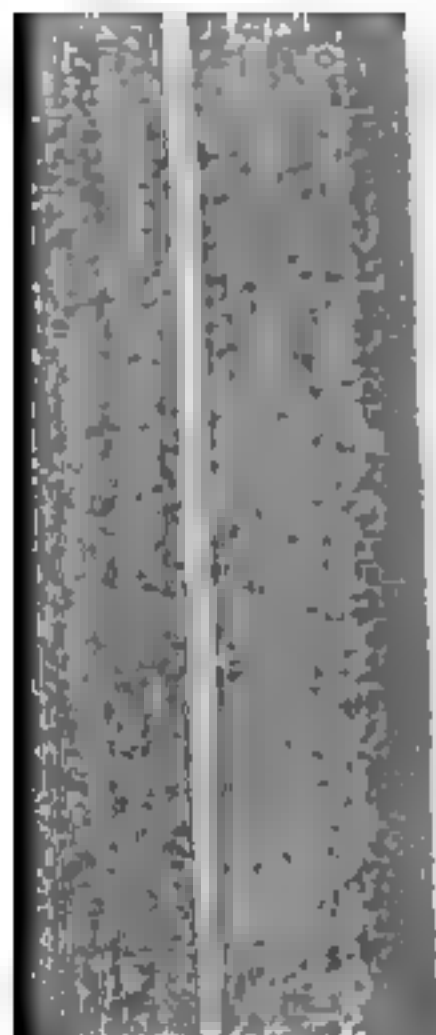
ily effected a landing, the Ottoman
ly invested Canea, the second place

acquired possession of the place. of Retimo fell, after a protracted resistance, in the following year ; a degrees driven from post to post, the saved solely the port and capital was the last relic of all their import the Egean sea, which had stood a works against the tide of Ottoman

The defence of Candia immortal of Venice ; and its duration and alone fill a volume. The struggle maintained against the overwhelming Turkish enemy, gilds the declining Queen of the Adriatic. During the isle of Crete, the Venetian fleet, had been supplied and equipped in the best days of the republic ; the coasts of the Morea, and took and of Patras ; they even proceeded to

defeated in two serious encounters; emans, deluging the country, menaced and Spalatro. The name of the latter is to mind the era of Diocletian, who er upon his abdication of the govern- Roman world. History rectifies the misconception, and shows the actions of : true light : thus the abdication of Dio- been used to be cited as an act of self- ing with the similar recorded events of monarchs; but the traveller who beholds a facade, and lofty porticoes and tem- palatial residence of the retired Emperor, different estimate from the usual one pecting this act. Diocletian forsook the use health and vigour of mind had for- : new rivals had grown up, who, his sa- saw, would seize the reins of power by concession; he therefore wisely chose it which fate had preserved for him.





THE HISTORY OF THE TURKS

the two parts of the Ottoman Empire, Turkey alike concurred to give to their mutual frontiers, which half of fatal wars had desolated.

While such were the external affairs of the empire, the weak and luxurious character of the Sultan, gave way to his voluptuousness, which admitted many beautiful favorites. The birth of a son to the Sultan, was a great astonishment of Turkey, because he was the slave of debauchery. It appears that seven male children were born to different Sultanas. The fact is recorded, as their birth was the occasion of great rejoicing in Krim Tartary. The King of Persia, upon the failure of the Ottoman Empire, of which he formed a collateral branch, commenced his prospective views upon the most influential of the Pashas, the throne, upon the demise or silence of the ministers of the

The profligate Sultan was the result. An insurrection of the janizaries was planned and fomented by the chief of the religion, whereby they surrounded the Seraglio gates; the death of the Grand Vizir, and other concessions, only led to further mischief, these being merely the preliminary steps to the revenge meditated by the chief instigator. Incited to by the insurgent soldiery for a fetwa against the Sultan, the Mufti pronounced the anathema, "That whoever obeyed not the law of God, (that is, the dictum of the Koran,) was not a believer, and, if he was the Emperor, he should be expelled from the empire." The result of this *arrêt* was, that the janizaries rushed to the Seraglio, bursting open the gates, and seizing Ibrahim, who became, too late, convinced of his temerity. They immured him in his ancient prison, and a few days afterwards he was strangled,—the measure of the revenge of the Mufti being satisfied with the death of the deposed Sultan.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Germany,	.	Ferdinand III.	.	1657
France,	.	Louis XIV.	.	1715
England,	.	Charles I.	.	1649

CHAPTER IX.

MUEHAMMED IV.—NINETEENTH REIGN.

H. 1058.—A.D. 1648.

THE infant son of Ibrahim was scarcely two years old, when he became the master of the Ottoman throne. His tender age left necessarily the reins of government to others; and, for the first time in the annals of his race, they were firmly grasped by a female hand. Kioseme, the Sultana Valide, the mother of the three last Emperors, held the first station, not less by her rank, than by her vigour of mind. The year in which Ibrahim perished, was notable for similar sanguinary and striking events, both in Asia and Europe, such as prove the instability of human power, by the reverses which overtake the great of the earth. The East furnished one of these examples, in the calamitous fortune which overwhelmed the splendid Mogul Shah Jehan, whom his son Aurengzebe dethroned. That successful prince severally vanquished his brothers in rotation, and put them to death; one of whom, Dara Sheko, romantic and brave, reminds us, by his misfortunes, of the unhappy Zisimes. England exhibited the extreme

the janizaries, the Sultana, in the name
ought a counterpoise in the adverse
spahis. Bectas had, at that time,
spahis, when he at once gave an ad-
s foes, by deposing the Vizir Mehe-
mend of the janizaries, and by placing
in the Viziriat, who secretly favoured

and already decided upon the dethrone-
ment, and the elevation of Solyman,
other, who had no longer a mother ;
influenced Kioseu, as it would con-
sult as the Sultana Valide, without a
place of meeting (as was usually the
rebellious Ortas) was held at the
whither Bectas had the presumption
the Grand Vizir Sians Pascha. The
mind of this minister counselled his

grooming, the eunuchs, or *harem-lans*, or pages, and all the sworn domestics, hastily armed, gathered flambeaux; and, by their shouts, saving a child who represented the maternal house, of his safety.

The first step of the energetic cure the person of their great empress, Valide Kioseem, who, residing in the palace, was at once into their power. Seclusion, and anticipating the success of her schemes, a few hours of prospects to an ignominious death, the Mufti, who espoused the Vizir, Kioseem was condemned to the *ichoglans* in the palace garden. The eunuchs then took up her body, with great respect to the royal mosque provided against sudden attack in the residence of the sovereign. Six

oped of his power, and trembling at
g consequences, was, on the following
ted to the seraglio, and strangled by
f the Grand Signior. The new Aga
aries evidenced his obedience by se-
ating all the most obnoxious indivi-
hat the soldiers, who perceived the
ch followed their seditions, were for a
ept within the bounds of duty.

quillity was never long the privilege of
for the spahis, who had fully relied
tinction of their hated rivals the jani-
me exasperated to the highest pitch
is and the other powerful Pashas, for
one measure, torn their prey from their
riding in great numbers in the capital,
aneously assembled, and assailing the
rties of janisaries whom they met with,



bled him to effectually disperse the the Sanjaks of Asia, and to re-establish due administration of the laws, as was the war in Candia; in short, he was with a brilliancy of genius which has made him an object of admiration with

The Grand Vizir Kiuperli had more arduous task to execute during the first advancement, while he laboured to bring the empire into a state of tranquillity. Meanwhile Candia languished, and became a dead city; but in 1653, the Venetian fleet, commanded by Moncenigo, gained a complete victory over the Turks, who were too weak, for a time, to keep the seas; in 1654-5, they again experienced a naval loss, when the Pasha, with only five or six galleys, fled from the Bosphorus, so that the capital was in consternation; but the firmness and courage of Kiuperli not only banished all fear

appointment, operated as swiftly as
cene in a play; for the janizaries,
mur, accepted their new Aga; and
ed of his power, and trembling at
consequences, was, on the following
ed to the seraglio, and strangled by
the Grand Signior. The new Aga
ies evidenced his obedience by se-
ing all the most obnoxious indivi-
at the soldiers, who perceived the
followed their seditions, were for a
t within the bounds of duty.

illity was never long the privilege of
or the spahis, who had fully relied
nction of their hated rivals the jani-
e exasperated to the highest pitch
and the other powerful Pashas, for
e measure, torn their prey from their
ling in great numbers in the capital,
eously assembled, and assailing the

the Turks be chosen, appointed I Waiwode, while the Ottoman Po chael Abaffi with the ensigns of real title of the successful compe be established on the plains of H

Kiuperli entered Hungary in the and soon possessed himself of th of Neuhasel, whence he proceeded ravia. The Emperor, meantime, in succours from the tardy acts of th gallant band of six thousand Fre distinguished Montecuculi, arrest of Achmet Kiuperli.

Two years had passed in the posts and of strong places, until, i cuculi posted his army on the bord whereby he protected the circle Styria, when the Grand Vizir, in his career thus arrested, gave the

the impression of the terrible scenes of
7, willingly adopted the wishes of his
left a capital polluted with blood, and
7 constant revolts, to follow the chase,
e was passionately fond, amid the fine
scenery around Adrianople ; while,
absence, the aged Vizir coerced the
h a rod of iron, and was actively prepa-
ed an army into Hungary, where the
buda had acquired possession of Peter-
r assault : the weight of eighty-six years
enched his physical ardour, when death
career of the most enlightened and most
f the Ottoman statesmen. His master,
onscious of his value, and sensible of
ling loss, visited the dying Kiuperli,
l, as a last token of his duty, to have
l for his successor ; the minister desig-
own son Achmet, who emulated and
led the fame of his illustrious parent.

throned. Kimperli, who had
aside for the pretensions of ob
judged it proper to repress the
he effected with admirable sag
bloodshed ; by employing the
flattery, he persuaded the inf
the Emperor only awaited his p
a convert to his doctrine, and in
to the imperial city.

It appears surprising how Sa
so rash ; but he who begins by i
not unfrequently ends by im
Sabatei, however, embarked wit
disciples ; he was no sooner on b
nation was altered from Const
anople, where the Sultan then
of Sabatei, day by day, reas
crowds hastened to prostrate
passed, and to strew his steps
flowers

the transaction, Sabatei was stripped to a column, while the ichoglans, bent, were prepared at the signal to direct their arrows to his heart. He did claim to invulnerability, but the ration pulled off the flimsy mask of ; and the impostor, humiliated, tearing into tears, made a public avowal of the credulity of the people.

gave him the usual option of con-law of the Koran, or to be impaled r. The weakness of Sabatei made e former, and the sect became of ished; yet so difficult, however, does eradicate from the human mind a e deceived, that the mission of Sa-as his conduct and claims appear to is recognised, for many years after among his countrymen the Jews, it are still said to be lurking among alonica.

ayed the excitement of fanaticism, erli now pressed forward his im-tions to terminate the siege of Can-surpassed in duration the celebrated

It was in the spring of 1667, that o Candia with a chosen army of a and combatants. He disembarked ro, and without delay straitly sur-lia. The fosse of the city was deep the ramparts were strengthened by , and the whole circuit protected by Demitri. The Grand Vizir took his e bastion of Panigra, while the Aga s, and the several pashas, had each assigned to them.

protracted conflict, although the
tofore struggled with such diffi-
tifications appeared day by day
ruins, notwithstanding that the
sieged caused a terrible havoc; the
mines, were put in use for the d
the besiegers, throwing down
spair, refused to advance any
breach, although urged by prom
wounds. The natural situation
particularly strong, and, durin
months of active siege, a perp
French and Italian volunteers h
other; for the Christian soldier
hasted to the glorious contest
obstinate was the attack and
it may be truly said there w
ground which was not moisten
of the combatants. If a wall fel
batteries, another wall was seen

a night sortie against the hostile camp, time every thing succeeded most perfectly. The Ottoman army were thrown into confusion; their loss was very serious; the French retired, contented with their success, a great moral advantage would have been gained. Continuing most injudiciously to attack until the morning light revealed the inferiority of numbers, they were rapidly enveloped on all sides by the Turks, who rallied to the charge. At this period a magazine exploded, which added to the loss of the French; the Duke de Beaufort appeared at this critical moment, probably to see the ruins of the magazine; and the remnant of the Christian forces escaped hastily into the fortress.

And but their unhoped for success the

and in eight days he made his
which was deserted by its in
a few old and indigent Greek
Thus, after a space of twent
one of the most memorable si
tory, wherein the Venetians lo
sand men, and the Turks me
and twenty thousand ; the ill-
fifty-six assaults, and the hav
and sixty mines, to which must
termines and sorties of the be
The glory of the Venetian s
by its disasters, while the Otto
bought its success too tardily
its formidable character. Th
the Ottoman marine, which n
its ascendancy. Another sul
notice, especially as it manifes
licy, was the silence which the
garding the infraction of the

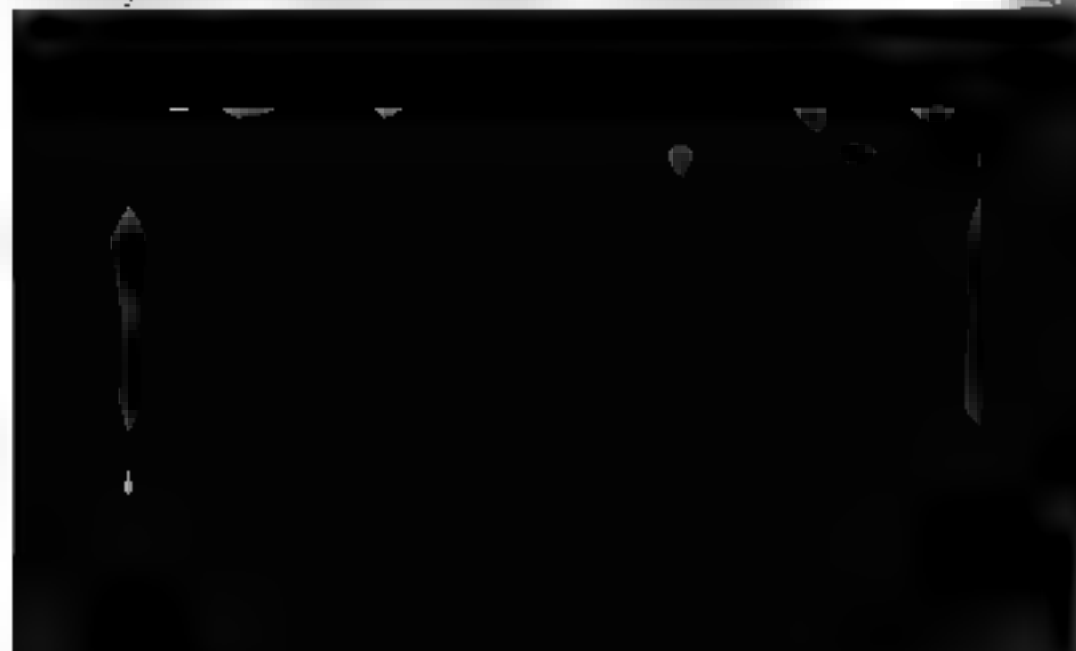
agacity of Kiuperli felt, that the hour
when the haughty Lord of the Bos-
s would dictate the law to Europe; and
necessity of managing the interests of
with more of amenity, and of the re-
diplomacy, than the fierceness of the
racter had hitherto adopted; and the
ple and presuming by nature, plumed
upon this source of intrigues, as ar-
it were a renewal of their native lux-
been exclusively the province of the
eks, bowed under the Ottoman yoke
n two hundred years, to devote them-
umerte and the mechanical arts, when
Vizir Achmet Kiuperli bestowed on
Panajotti the part of interpreter, or
f the Ottoman Porte, as a reward for
which this adroit agent had rendered

reign of Muhammed, and the t
might have attached fresh and in
the shadow of his sceptre, had t
price rather, of the Ottoman polic
time, how to value their new ac
subjects. The Zaporagian Cossac
Polish yoke, threw themselves u
tion of Turkey; their Hetman p
mage at the footstep of the Otto
claimed, as a voluntary vassal of
the investiture of the horse-tails a
quently the Poles, who regarded t
natural lords of this active race
fickleness as a political crime, ar
country, which is in the vast p
by the rivers Dniester and Dni
throughout by marshes and defiles
a most important barrier for e
Turkey.

The Ottomans, equally under

It passed the Danube near Galatz, in and formed the siege of Kaminiék. Noting the striking advantages of its position, nine days of open trenches, the bulwark surrendered; while a German officer, its base capitulation, secretly set fire to a magazine, and blew up the citadel, with four thousand janizaries.

It of Kaminiék spread consternation in Poland. The Turks advanced to Leómbek, of which they also possessed in fifteen days; indeed, so rapid was the of the Turkish arms, that, within the of six weeks, the whole of Podolia submitted to the Tartars, having free license, ravaging country, collecting a vast spoil, and carrying thousand inhabitants for slaves; but Leski, Grand Marshal of the crown, way-retreat, attacked and defeated them, and a great part of their booty. Notwithstanding this advantage, the King of Poland has signed an ignominious peace, whereby he has ceded the important districts of the Ukraine to the Turks, and Podolia to the



Polen with perfidy, he prepared to avenge the broken treaty. The two armies, mutually exasperated, met between the Dniester and the Danube, where the combat was fierce and bloody; ready it had lasted for the space of eight hours when suddenly the Walwodes of Moldavia and Wallachia passed over, at the head of their divisions, from the left wing of the Turkish line to the right of the Polish army, and gave a turn to the battle, so that the Ottoman troops, betrayed and confounded, took to flight on all sides, and sustained a signal defeat. Chockszin, and many places in Moldavia, opened their gates to the victors; but the death of the King of Poland frustrated the plans of Sobieski, the support and leader of the Poles, and called for the presence of himself and his army at the approaching election for the Polish crown at Warsaw. Meantime Mohammed, assisted by the counsels of Kiurpachi, profited by the absence of Sobieski, so as to recover the greatest part of Podolia. That he might secure his new acquisition against revolts, he forcibly transported the chief portion of the inhabitants beyond the Danube, and replaced them by two thousand families of spahis, from the vicinity of Bender.

An event, little noticed at the time, but the importance of which is felt to the present hour, was the transfer of the allegiance of the Ukraine Cossacks to the Russian Czar, which now took place; and the cause was as follows: Soon after the success of the campaign, the Hetman Dorozenki presented himself, with four thousand followers, at the Sultan's camp at Kaminiak, to offer him allegiance and services, when Mohammed, enraged at the defection of his vassals the Walwodes, at

the proffers of Christian auxiliaries, jected their aid, but treated the Het-ontempt; whence the proud and fickle s resolved at once to abjure the Turkish 'o revenge himself for the slight, the plied to the Czar Michaelowitz, who omed their suit; and the Cossacks be- forth tributaries to the Muscovite em- ern times have beheld these uncultiva- of the Boristhenes overrunning the ons of Europe, and performing the most ervices to their feudal suzerain.

tracted debates, John Sobieski (happily) united the suffrages of the electors, own of Poland was placed on his brow. able, in the first years of his reign, to gainst the numerical superiority of the : war lasted until nearly the end of 1676, no decisive alteration, although attend- odigious effusion of blood; when So- ous to restore the internal order and go- of his states, was finally constrained to e, which left Podolia in the possession s, as well as the Ukraine.

ear, the Ottoman empire lost their great the death of Achmet Kiuperli, who had als of office for seventeen years. His nowledge, prudence, and firmness, gain- al respect; his eloquence was superior

God ; the thrice learned, and all-accomplished statesman. Certainly he was the most distinguished of all the prime ministers of the Ottoman Porte, and was the first instance ever seen in Turkey, of a man exceeding his father in the possession of the Viziriate.

The Emperor, in gratitude for the services of his minister, offered the seals to his brother Mustapha, as if the Viziriat was hereditarily attached to the illustrious name. The moderation of Mustapha declined the dangerous distinction, which was then bestowed on his brother-in-law, Kara Mustapha, formerly Kaimakan, and whose sentiments were formed by the example of the family who had adopted him. Unhappily, his great qualities were tarnished by an inordinate ambition and a thirst of riches, which drew him aside from the cultivation of Achmet's vigour and deliberation.

The neglect and contempt shown to the Hetman had been partly the fault of Kara Mustapha, whereby the Czar acquired, without a blow, the city of Tchiriquin for a frontier, and also enlarged the limits of the Muscovite empire to the Danister. Awakened to a sense of its importance, the new Vizir withdrew from the prison of the Seven Towers a son of Bogdan, the former Hetman, and endeavoured, by his means, to recall the Cossacks to the Turkish interests : but it is not an easy endeavour to repair an affront given to a whole people ; his overtures were rejected, the great part of his forces found a grave before the insurmountable walls of Tchiriquin, and Kara Mustapha led back the dispirited remnants of his troops to Constantinople. He was actively preparing a powerful army to renew the war, when more important interests allured the Ottoman arms to other fields, and at

promised more brilliant success, in so vast a prize.

lected in the pacification of 1669, plots and proscriptions, and her other alienated from their allegiance. Ferdinand, attempting to the execution of the Counts de Frangipani, and Trattenback, the ent at length broke out into open at Emeni Tekeli was called to be ir state. Tekeli, already in arms, ndence with Abaffi of Transylva- wise sought for the friendship of proffering to hold the kingdom i fief of the Sultan, to pay an an- l to assist him in his wars against a body of thirty thousand men.

ordinary combination of circum- ed to dazzle the members of the weighed the important question intaining their treaties. The temp- ere most alluring. While Hungary ht the yoke, Germany, exhausted 'ears' War, lay open, without de- h, to their invasion; and should it ult of Ottoman power, the west of e borders of the Black sea to the Italy, or even to the columns of be added to their empire; and the nerly subject to the Roman eagle, nder the standard of Muhammed. a prospects, the janizaries became he war, and the Mufti gave it an racter by his fetsa.

eted and alarmed, sought, by the Caprara to Constantinople, to

the Grand Seignor confiding to his
inspired number of the Prophe-
cy, pursued his favourite pastimes in
the city of Buda. The Vizir was
coming to the aid of the Emperor
with three hundred
thousand men, when a grand council was
summoned at immediately advan-
cing Vienna the route to which
The Vizir, impenetrable in his
secret, with his army to lay siege to
sixty thousand Tartars were let loose
between the frontiers of Austria
Moravia. Meanwhile the heavy
cannon on the rear of these troops
remained at their approach, the Em-
peror, the two Emperesses, and the
of the imperial blood, followed
themselves of the inhabitants, hasten
Vienna.

At Vienna, the Emperor and the

3 OF BOMBARDS, THE BROTHER-IN-LAW OF THE
| scarcely time to throw a garrison in-
eight thousand men, commanded by
mberg; while the Duke, having on-
thousand German troops under him,
ssly to compromise his forces; cross-
s, the Danube, and breaking down the
ationed himself in anxious watchful-
ft bank of the stream, and awaited the
the circles; and the allies, now press-
o save the capital, Leopold had hap-
d a treaty of alliance with Sobieski,—
s of Austria rested on this illustrious
the eyes of all were intently fixed
nous siege, which formed a crisis in
f Europe.

Vizir opened the batteries, and press-
with the utmost contempt of the waste
. His principal efforts were directed
ation of the court on one side, and
'Toban on the other. Soon the mines



imperial city, that he was loth to
prey to the plunder of his followers
motive he was actuated, he merely
attacked the city breaches with in-
ments, which, instead of forcing the
place, cost a useless effusion of blood
highly injurious to the boiling en-
trance; in vain the janizaries mur-
der of Mustapha persisted in the
the spirit of his followers had
their indignation was followed by
courage.

The Duke of Lorraine, who knew
that was passing in the Ottoman
critical moment dispatched the Duke
with a large force to surprise Tokat
gaged in observing the garrison of
protecting the convoys of supplies
army; whereby the unexpected and

sts with the Polish army led on by
 en neglected or disdained to break
 e of Tula, by which the combined
 e Danube to attack his forces, and
 persuade his rash spirit that the
 ld come to seek and to combat

inately protracted the siege, when
 ires, which appeared at night on
 ;, announced to the inhabitants of
 air deliverers were at hand ; soon
 and combatants, among whom the
 cavalry were distinguishable, led
 ereigns and twenty-three German
 led from the mountains under the
 ing of Poland. The scene which
 ow astonishes the historian to trace,
 ingly illustrates the points of the
 l character, which, if led on while
 ed with the hope of plunder, and
 of their predestinarian notions, is
 nstinct of the tiger, and equally
 let this state of violent delirium
 impelled by disasters to exercise
 n the probability of a destined re-
 iragement at once becomes univer-
 uin is completed. Mustapha, in-
 his forces to meet his opponents,
 dislike already proved their state
 nizaries in their trenches were con-
 l the garrison in check during the
 attle it never was ; for a few dis-
 annon dragged by the imperialists
 tains, threw the clouds of Tartars
 disorder ; and the Duke of Lorrain
 ged *the right wing, than the jani-*

and fled. The Vizir, seeing the resource, traversed hastily his fort, rushing into his splendid tent, where he seized the sacred banner of the empire, with tears of rage, hastened to disperse the scattered remnants of his once invincible Sobieski, amazed at his sudden unexpected snare, and would have pursued, but encamped on the field of battle the next morning confirmed the rout of the Ottoman forces. The possession of their camp, the spoils, and the immense.

The joyful citizens poured out to meet with Count Stahremberg at the head of their deliverer. The overjoyed Emperor entered his capital; and Europe hailed with admiration the distinguished character of the instrument of such a glorious victory. The illustrious house of Austria may de-

Sylvania, henceforth hereditarily annexed possessions.

mainder of the unfortunate existence of was marked by the most extraordinary and he beheld the Ottoman empire strip- a few weeks of the acquisitions which, century and half, had cost such torrents for the panic-struck troops, consisting of spahis, Tartars, horse and foot, fled pell- halted not until they had reached the the Raab river, a distance of twenty-se- an miles,—thus continuing the flight for 1, without receiving nourishment. Here ed ; and the Grand Vizir, sombre, dis- and severe, sought to turn the dangers of on on his followers, by the execution of the Pashas whom he dreaded. Defeat, followed upon defeat, as the imperialists their great success, until scarcely a detachment could be made to stand to

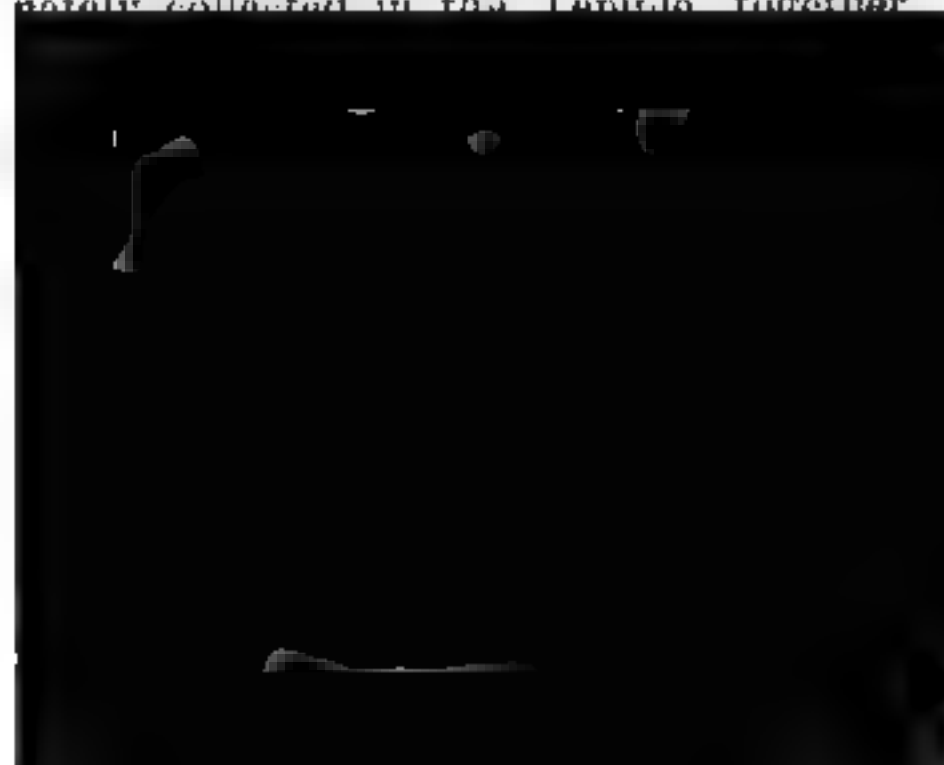
at Belgrade that the imprudent successor nable Achmet received the *arrêt* of death; nigh still at the head of eighty thousand

associated as it becomes with named
ered to feeling and science ; and t
of Colonel Leake, in his introducti
graphy of Athens, supply us with
interesting particulars.

Athens emerged from the dark
the state in which we now find it
the adventitious circumstances w
ancient splendour, and even of the
merce, which is necessary to raise
provincial town, Athens was red
sent population of eight or ten tho
antipathy which must always prev
Mussulmans and Christians, its di
sea-shore, and barbarous modern
Settines, threw a veil over its i
thus, notwithstanding the cultivatio
nature, Athens was hardly known t
habited place, still less was it susq
any remains of its ancient magnific

A convenient winter station in the Piræus. The Turks, being taken by surprise, retired into the city, and sent to the Seraskier at Thebes for relief. While eight thousand troops, under the command of Count Königsmarke, a Swede, disembarked, marched to Athens, and besieged the city. A battery was erected on the hill of Mars, and two mortars near the Latin convent where stands the exquisitely modelled Chœre monument of Lysicrates; their fire was open, principally directed against the Propylæa. The explosion of a Turkish magazine, which took place, we may probably attribute the destruction of the beautiful little temple of Victory without Wings, the frieze of which is now in the British Museum, for from Spon and Wheeler we learn to have been complete before the siege, and used as a powder magazine.

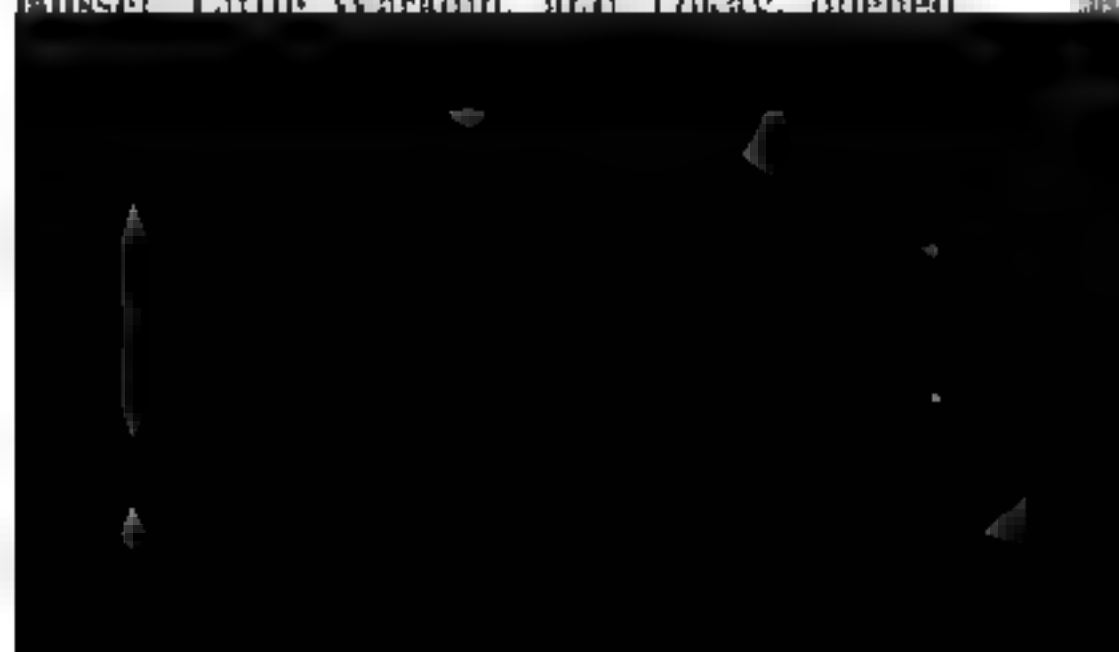
The Parthenon, being so conspicuous an object, and occupying so large a portion of the citadel, could not long escape injury; but this might have been comparatively insignificant, had not the Turks not only collected in the Temple, together



A few years before the siege, when Spon, and De Nointel, (the French ambassador,) visited Athens, the temple preserved its pediment; the temple without Wings was complete; the Parthenon perfect, with very slight exceptions; the Caryatid Porch scarcely injured; and there were some remains of statues and building on the west side of the Acropolis. If the result of the siege did not leave the edifices of the Acropolis in the deplorable state in which we now see them, the injury which they received on the 26th of September was the cause of all the dilapidations they have since suffered, and indeed has rendered the transportation of the fallen fragments out of Turkey their best preservation, instead of demolition.*

The removal of the statues of the

at of the Parthenon, which even the explosion had been unable to displace, was begun by him himself, who thought that the car of victory, with its horses of the natural size, and of admirable workmanship as to strike the Venetians themselves, when they came to examine it with astonishment and regret, would be a monument of his conquest of Athens. By the awkwardness of the Venetian engineers, however, the whole group was thrown down in the act of carrying it; and, according to the testimony of the witnesses, broken to atoms. The destruction of the horses was so complete, that no remains of them have been discovered among the other fragments found at the foot of the western pediment; and conveyed to England by Lord Elgin. The important acquisitions which Francis I. made for the Republic in the Corinthian and the Morea, gave to the Venetians the possession of the peninsula for eight and twenty years. In Hungary, the disastrous combat of Senta led to the loss of the strongly fortified city of Senta (which had cost the Ottomans a siege of six months, and now capitulated in four days); and the Little Waradin, and Tokay, opened



sions of the forest, instead of following the example of the illustrious Sultans of his race, and leading his armies to the field. He sought to meet the exigencies of the times by changing his Vizir, but it was not in the power of his servants to stem the tide of adverse circumstances pressing upon the Turkish state.

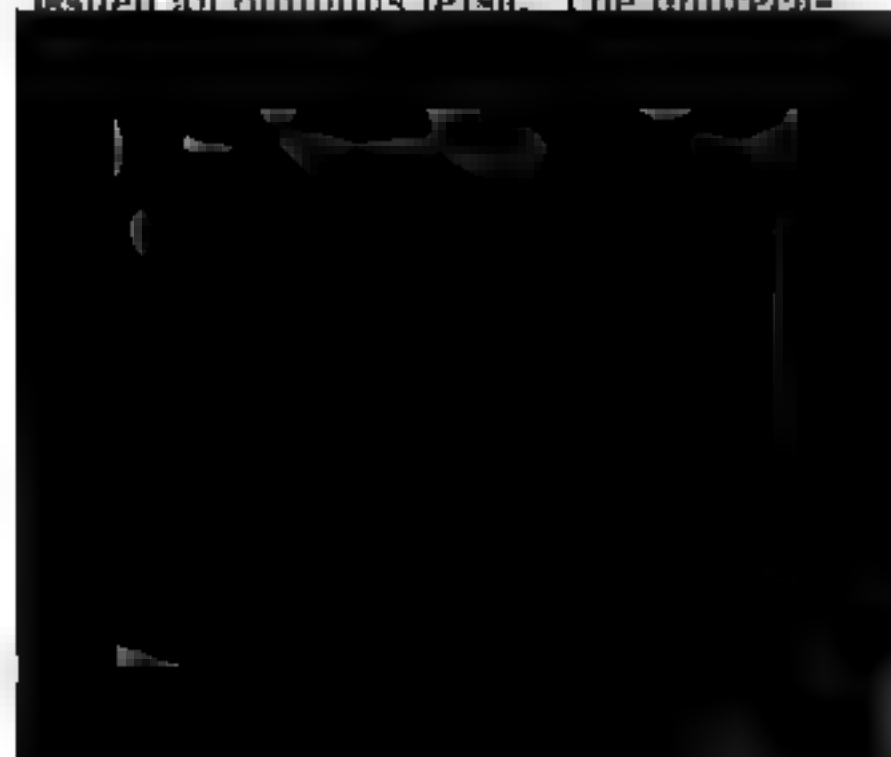
Solyman, the new Vizir, was alarmed by the siege of Buda, invested by the Duke of Lorrain in 1686, for the second time. Aware of the vast importance of this splendid acquisition of the Great Solyman, the Vizir vainly made the strongest efforts to succour the city; as, upon beholding ten thousand of their bravest companions routed and cut to pieces in making a bold experiment to get into the lines of Buda, his soldiery became so entirely dispirited, that they absolutely refused to engage their enemies, and remained tame spectators of the siege; while the imperialists, throwing off all fear of a foe which had thus sunk in moral firmness and reputation, boldly gave the grand assault under the eyes of the Ottoman army. Abi Pasha, the governor of Buda, was slain in the breach, and his disheartened and reduced garrison, to the amount of scarcely two thousand men, immediately capitulated. Thus the capital of Hungary passed finally under the sceptre of the Austrian family, on the 22d of August, 1686, after having been held by the Turks for a century and a quarter.

The Grand Vizir, struck with consternation, rapidly retreated, while the Duke of Lorrain proceeded to strip the Ottomans of their few remaining strong places. Kapeswaer was taken, Siklos was carried by the first assault, Esseck was abandoned, and the fall of Sregedin closed the pro-

paign. A triple alliance, now formed
e Emperor, the Polish King, and the
sacovy, added Peter the Great to the
sies, and menaced the Porte with the
; misfortunes; a gleam of success, how-
| the Ottoman arms, as a victory was

Sobieski, who, having invaded Molda-
npelled to repass the Pruth. The Se-
stapha attacked the Polish rear-guard
nba, (in that district which, from its si-
of overthrows, has been justly termed
mate Valley—a title which the rever-
sn times have fully verified,) and suc-
utterly destroying it, cutting in pieces
re not forced into the stream; but iso-
of bravery, or of partial success, could
p an empire which was threatened on
y such dangers.

ple of Constantinople dissembled not
e or their dissatisfaction with the Sul-
ct; and the Ulema, always prone to side
ir rulers, disseminated rumours of re-
issued an ominous fetna. The ignorance-



Kiuperli, son of Achmet, he boldly deposed the ill-affected Mufti, and dispersed everywhere throughout the city, emissaries, who loaded the memory of Cara Mustapha with all the guilt of breaking the truce and of beginning the war. The sacrifice of all his jewels and treasures to the public exigencies preserved, for a short interval, Muhammed's life and throne ; and Kiuperli had rescued him from the pressing dangers of the instant, but he could not call back events, or poise the destinies of a whole empire ; without which, or some smile of fortune intervening, it was clear that the popular discontent of the people (weary of the long reign and field-habits of their sovereign) would be renewed.

Muhammed IV., submitting to necessity, solicited a peace of Leopold, who required, as its price, the payment of six millions of gold for the expenses of the war, the surrender of all Hungary, and full satisfaction to his allies. Such demands were to the Ottoman pride as absolute insults, and the Grand Vizir Solyman, without making even a reply, opened the campaign by becoming the assailant. The imperialists had repassed the Drave, whom the Ottomans followed ; and it was on the plain of Mohatz, the scene of the defeat and death of King Louis II., that the destinies of Hungary were again decided. Six thousand janizaries, supported by eight thousand spahis and dehlis, attacked the left wing of the army under the Duke of Lorrain. The janizaries and spahis thrice renewed the charge ; the imperialists sustained the shock unbroken ; the fire of their artillery was so tremendous, that the Turkish foot were overwhelmed, and, giving way, they at length took to flight in the greatest disorder. The vanquishers

entered the Ottoman camp together, abandoned tents, cannon, baggage, every thing, to ensure a safe retreat, and the Grand Vizir scarcely could reach Belgrade. The victory of Mohács by the conquest of Esclavonia of which homage for which province was demanded by Michael Abaffi to Leopold, the states of Hungary, convoked at Pest, by persuasion and partly through the desire of their crown to be hereditary in the

last conquests of the Ottoman Sultan. The posts on the Danube, were lost in the next few years, with the solitary exception of the city of Agria; and the Vizir commanded a detachment of janissaries to convey provisions and supplies, but they refused. He reiterated the order, but they were more furious; first they demanded the dismissal of the Vizir, then the deposition of the Sultan.

By his martial character, Solyman had excited popular clamours, and, seeing that he was to lose his life, he fled from his army, and left them without a leader, thus contributing, to bear to his ill-fated misadventures of the rebellion of his troops. He had fomented the revolt, to ruin himself. He now, by acclamation of the command of the abandoned army, might be easily foreseen. Solyman, at Constantinople, the terrified Sultan, fled from the insurgents by the death of Solyman's faithful servants, whose heads were

presented, according to Turkish custom, to the rebels. The reign of the unhappy Muhammed was, however, already at an end, for the janizaries assembled in the usual focus of rebellion, the Çarşî-jami, whence they issued in parties to excite vast crowds of the city. In an interview with the chiefs, Muhammed, braving death, deigned to negotiate with his rebellious subjects, and exhibited much firmness; but the die was cast, and death inevitable, had not Kiuperli again intervened; and, although he could not sustain his master on his throne, he prevailed so far as to have his life spared by the malcontents,* who always

* It is justly said, the law of the Turks is but an extension of their religion—their whole code is founded on the Koran; and this guide has ever made them strictly observant of treaties. The most important deviation was in the reign of Muhammed IV.: The divan long consulted whether they should grant the supplies asked for by Tekeli, or whether they should forbear entering upon war until the twenty years' truce was expired. The Ulema and the Sultana Valide declared it unjust to wage war with a prince who had strictly observed the conditions of the truce. The opportunity was too tempting—war was resolved on; but the opinion so given never was forgotten by the Turkish populace, who attributed to the perjury the ill success of the expedition against Vienna, and afterwards dethroned the Sultan for having broken the peace before the expiration of the truce. A stronger proof of the adherence of Turkey to her treaties cannot be given than in the case of Ragusa. The first ally of the Ottomans was the little republic of Ragusa, and it speaks well for the good faith of the Turks, that it has remained so to the present day. The Ragusans sent an embassy to Orkan, in Anatolia, and the Turks possessed any territory in Europe, and requested to be ranked as his tributaries, and to claim his protection. The tribute, or rather acknowledgment of vassal-

1 the mind of this unhappy prince,
ceforth, for the rest of his days, to
a gloomy and solitary apartment, af-
ustomed to roam the forest, to exer-
, and recruit his animal spirits, with
: chase; and however reprehensible it
ed, that he should thereby have ne-
luties of his exalted station, every
nsider his misfortunes as most dis-
and severe.

i Vienna, even if it had become the
Mustapha, could in no degree have
it the consequences that must have
an event in the reigns of either Mu-
r of Solyman the Great. The Tar-
zaries would, no doubt, have spread
solation over Bohemia, Moravia, and
which they traversed; but the war-
on of Germany, the natural advan-
ountains and passes, would have ren-
nce highly dangerous if not imprac-

Porte the humiliating lesson of concession and submission.

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

Germany.	{ Ferdinand III. . . .	1657.
	{ Leopold	1705.

England.	{ Charles II. . . .	1685.
	{ James II. . . .	1688.

France,	Louis XIV, . . .	1715.
---------	------------------	-------

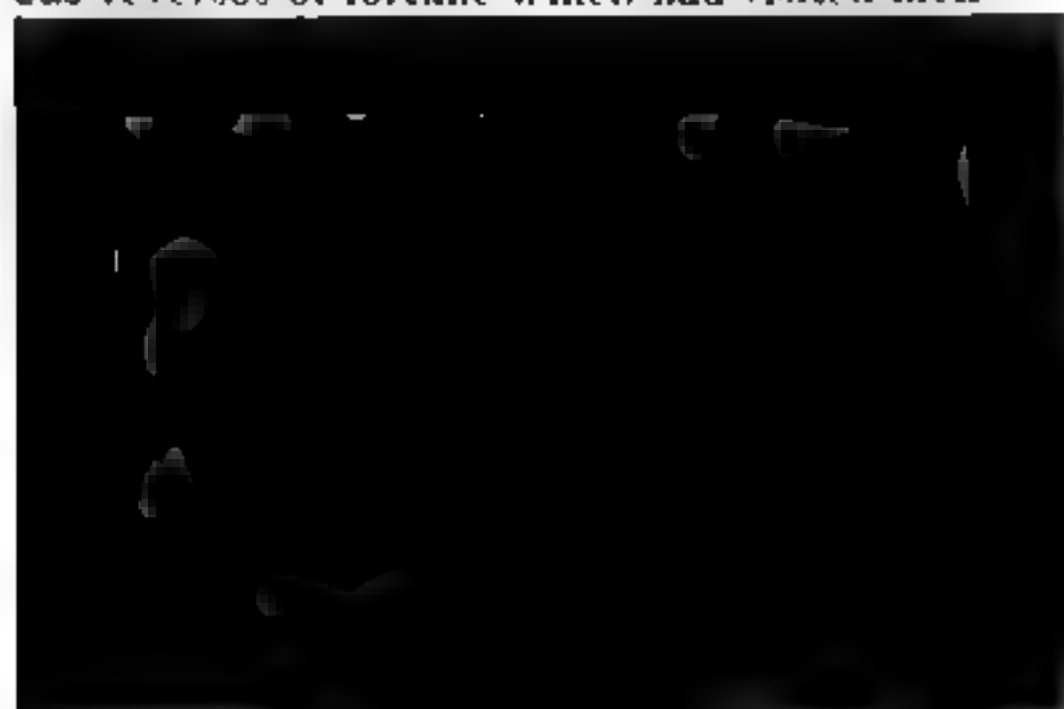
[The coinage of this prince corrects also an error in La Croix and Cantemir, who date his accession to the throne, 1059, whereas the gold coin of Constantinople exhibit 1058—1648.]

CHAPTER X.

SOLYMAN II.—TWENTIETH REIGN.

H. 1099—A. D. 1687.

We have seen, under Amurath III., the Ottomans watching, with anxious solicitude, the first word or gesture of their new sovereign, in which they found an augury for the future reign; and the royal proneness to the vanities of astrological science, as well as the imminent dangers, and disastrous reverses of fortune which had visited their



SIAUS KASHA, the leader of the
effected the change, was imprudent
ny to the janizaries the custom
the commencement of a new rei
could provide against the effects
tent, a sudden revolt took place.
forced his palace, backed the Vizi
with his scimitar bravely defended
the harem ; and so ferocious were
the moment of excitement, that th
violences scarcely ever known to
forcing open the female apartment
their brutality on the family of
Vizir ; and from the palace of Siaus
to plunder the houses of the grea
and to massacre whomsoever they

The dangers which menaced the
as the state, aroused the powerful
ma, who, taking the sacred stand
phet to the seraglio, called on all
rally around it, and to punish th
change of the most striking natu

rots; he therefore resorted to the usual of destroying them at night, and by opportunities. But the janizaries, alive to circumstances, and alarmed at their peril, again besieging the seraglio with furious menaces, the Sultan, who, alarmed at the tumult, deposed Ismail the victim, by deposing and sending him to Rhodes. Mustapha, his successor, calmed the discontent by prudent measures, and the alarming tidings of the revolt of the janizaries in Anatolia also contributed to bring about a peace. These revolted janizaries were making progress towards Constantinople, to enforce payment of the same gratuities to their corps as bestowed on the janizaries; thus the lately obeyed the mandate which sent them to combat their ancient rivals, whom they were compelled to desist from their demands. The intestine divisions thus preyed on the vitality of the empire, the war grew more alarmingly disastrous every passing month. The strong fortress of Segedin, in Hungary, was taken by the imperialists, and Montatz, which enclosed the wife



peace. The demands of Leopold and Ottoman envoys. Zulficar-effendi, trusted with the important negotiation, accompanied to Vienna by the Greek Mavrocordato. They offered, in the name of the Sultan, to cede the territory of Haidouk, to give up the city of Kaminiek to the Austrians; but the demands of Austria for Slavonia, Croatia, Bosnia, and Serbia, with the payment of a large sum of money for the expenses of the war. The Poles and Russians, assembling their resentment, the Turk pleaded inadequate powers to assent to such looked-for demands. They therefore referred the details to the capital; and Leopold, satisfied with success, committed Zulficar-effendi to the fortress of Puttendorf. However, the attentions due to their position—and their talents combined with

Solyman, in conformity with the doctrine of the Koran to fight the infidels, announced to head his army in person.

The political state of Europe had furnished Solyman with a most important and unlooked-for ally. Louis XIV., who announced to the French ambassador, that he was about to send 10,000 men against the Emperor Leopold, the war of 1688 had begun, which recalled the Duke of Lorraine to his own states; the Duke of Bavaria fell ill; and the Prince of Baden was in command. Solyman, anticipating success from such favourable results, moved with his army as far as Sophia; but he had not reached that city, ere he learned, to his regret, that the imperialists had assumed the offensive, and had taken Sigeth by storm. On receiving the news, he rested in Sophia, and

Pouring into Bulgaria, the con-
their advantages, where the astrol
dently promised victory, that Ray
the chances of a battle, and saw
of his army destroyed. Ten thou
in the field of Nissa; the remain
garia was left without barriers o
strong city of Nissa opened her g
querors advancing within four le
the Sultan issued thence in haste,
envoys to Leopold to sue for pea
to bring the head of his unfortun
Venetians made no progress in C
lessly infringing on the privileges
they shook off the Venetian yoke
preferred to send an embassy to
point them a Waiwode. Thus
rable year of 1689. So glorious
for the imperialists, that, notwit

ment of a Kiuperli to the Viziriat, re, gave a confidence and tone to the as if he had already manifested the nts of his race ; and the new Vizir singular distinction of entering on his rith the full confidence of the Sultan, and the people. His wise arranged regularity to the finances ; his jness demanded the aid of volunteers is ranks ; and, so rapidly did the bias c mind change, and his levies prepare , that Kiuperli confidently promised ose who, a few weeks before, had sued of such vast importance often, in the ions, is the life of a single individual. ts and good fortune of this able states- stified the expectation of his country. ning of the spring of 1690, he march- ary with an army of eighty thousand first place attacked was Nissa, si-

greater enterprise—the recovery of Belgrade. The imperialists had employed their time and the resources of art to strengthen its fortifications ; and a garrison of eight thousand imperialists, added to the Bulgarians and Servians, betokened a protracted siege. Scarcely had the Grand Vizir surrounded the place, ere he was called on to calculate the chances of the approach of the Prince of Baden, who led an army to its assistance. The plan of Kiuperli embraced the scheme of resisting the passage of the river Save with part of his forces, while the remaining part were occupied before Belgrade. A splendid triumph, however, most unexpectedly crowned his plans ; for a chain bomb, cast at hazard, fell on the chief magazine which in a moment exploding into the air, destroyed a vast number of the troops, and levelled with the earth a long line of the walls. Kiuperli profiting by the event, brought up his troops (enthusiastic at what they deemed a manifest interposition of the Prophet in their favour) to the assault, while the besieged, in hopeless consternation and disorder, thought only of flight ; the breaches were large enough for whole squadrons to enter, and those of the garrison who survived after the terrible explosion, fled from the ramparts and the city, casting themselves into the numerous boats on the river, and placing the Danube between themselves and the enemy, so that the Ottomans found no combatants, but only mutilated carcasses buried amid the ruins. Never had Belgrade met such powerful resistance ; never had such a conquest cost so little pains or bloodshed. The Vizir, become master of the place, employed immediately his vast forces, thus disengaged, to relieve and revictual Temeswaer, which had been defended by

the Giaffar Pasha, with the admirable rare sobriety which mark the Ottoman defence of their fortified towns. Faggy preyed upon the troops and cities, which Kiuperli now hastened to repel, and the reduction of Lippa and of Orgh deemed impregnable, crowned their ills.

He experienced a serious check in the strong town of Esseck, under Houssain the celebrated partisan Count Tekeli,

Solyman had bestowed the title of Hungary, after conquering and taking the imperial commander Heusler, was soon driven from the whole province of Hungary, and obliged to fly for safety into Transylvania.

Notwithstanding the reverses before him in Transylvania, the glory of the campaign of 1691 was clearly the meed of Kiuperli, returning to Adrianople, was triumphantly received by his master, Solyman, as the wise and valiant leader, who, after ten years of disaster and misfortune, had restored success and splendour to Ottoman arms.

But a fatal drop-sy was bringing Solyman to his end, and the great officers of the empire were inclined to look to the infant son of Muhammed for the throne; but Kiuperli had decided otherwise, the eldest brother of his master, Mustafa, succeeded him. The public peace required that the Grand Vizir should watch these events, but the imperialists had an interval to prosecute their designs. Solyman expired in the spring of 1697, the period when the campaign should have been prosecuted; he reigned only three years and nine months, and died without any talents of mind.

name ; and as thereby wisdom die
of the sovereign, the short reign
far from being the least glorious c

CONTEMPORARY PRIN

Germany, . . .	Leopold, .
England, . . .	{ James II.
	{ William III
France, . . .	Louis XIV.

[The coinage of this prince p
specimen of the silver coins being a
a large proportion of tin or zinc.
den observes, the workmanship is
it is matter of surprise how much
descriptions resemble each other, i
cution, from this down to the me
riod.]

CHAPTER XI.

ACHMET II.—TWENTY-FIRST REIGN.

H. 1102—A. D. 1690.

It was in 1690 that the younger brother of Ibrahim, conformably to the direction of Mustafa Kiaperli, ascended the throne, under the name of Achmet II. The same incapacity, ignorance, and credulity, characterized the present sultan as they did his predecessor Solyman; but the resources of the empire were administered by Kiaperli. He had renovated the powers of the

the attachment of the troops to th
whom they gravely accused of in
claim as Sultan, Mustapha, a son o
soon as the camp at Adrianople a
up. The weak mind of Achmet
discerning the absurdity of the
stupidity sanctioned, with brutish
order for summoning the Grand
at the palace, where the mutes w
subject him to the bowstring, inst
ed the fatal doors.

It chanced, for the safety of Tu
the Kislar-aga was employing all
stimulate his master to direct the
a mute, named Dilrig, was in at
Emperor, whose office it was to
tains of the presence chamber.
ring their earnest conference, had
lift up the draperies concealing th
when he beheld the mutes of de
quickness of apprehension where
happy being are endowed, he

er, and succeeded in conveying to him, the intimation of his danger, and the it. Scarcely had he made this importation to Kiuperli, ere the Kiaia of the Bashi appeared to summon him to the The Grand Vizir calmly and collectedly in sight of the officer, his horses to be and, without manifesting the slightest care, directed the Kiaia to announce his audience; but no sooner had the seraglio his presence, than he summoned thither the janizaries, and the commanders of all of whom were wholly devoted to him. Words sufficed to explain the peril of his it was already in sight; and Kiuperli his determination, by the break of day, the state in its present danger, to remit to the Emperor, and instantly to go on hadj, conjuring the officers to defend y until death against the Giaours. Such could not fail to arouse to violence a troops prone to revolt, and rarely furnish so excusable a pretext. All of them shed their blood in his defence; and the great excitement which pervaded the camp redoubled the Vizir of his influence and his

his, dignified and sagacious, limited his request by instructing the Sultan by a message, he had mounted his horse, an insurrection of the soldiers had broke out, assailed him, as their anger was directed against the abject enemies about his person. On the next day, a second message announced to the Sultan that the army were not to be appeased by the banishment of the Kislara-aga, and

with his cord of office ; and the V
seated in his post than ever, br
at Adrianople, and proceeded t
paign of 1691. Kiuperli reached
head of an hundred thousand men
command, believed themselves
Prince Louis of Baden lay at Pe
sixty-six thousand. The Gram
on his line, resolved to give battle
back on Buda. It was midway s
Esclavonia, a ruined castle on t
Danube, near the embrochure
that the important conflict took p
of August. The Vizir had intru
Semlin, but construing the retreat
Baden into fear, he pursued his
kemen. The morrow betokened
but the Ottomans, under favour o
ed a march on the imperialists,
line of army at the distance of h
cutting them off at one blow from
zing : they then fortified their po

l position of the army, were intercepted ;
inforcement of five thousand men were
as they were issuing forth from the forest,
any order or suspicion of danger ; the
rps, charged on all sides, had not even the
forming, and were all killed or taken
. This signal success no less encouraged
mans than it dismayed the imperialists,
e made spectators of the massacre of so
their fellow comrades, without the power
g or of revenging them ; their communi-
ith Peterwaradin was cut off, and they
hout magazines ; their only resource or
safety, lay, therefore, in breaking the
powerful army, intrenched behind a deep
d sustained in the rear and left flank by
be. The valour of the Germans, and their
æ in their leader, inspired them with a
spair ; they marched up to the intrench-
e Prince of Baden leading the right wing,
Count de Dunewald the left. The ar-
owed down their ranks as they pressed
o the works ; the janizaries kept up so
fire as several times repulsed them ; the
as renewed for four hours until the night
and most of the general officers were
led or wounded ; but the left wing was
cessful. The Ottomans, leaving the cover
ntrenchments to pursue, endeavoured to
n in flank ; this dangerous manœuvre laid
n to the Prince of Baden, who hastened
the courage of his troops ; they at length
eir way to the heights of the Turkish
where the cannon were placed. This
opened the road to the right wing, who
pon their side, the so long contested in-

aspire to the way, when a heroic Ottoman, and he expired. Instantly the warlike music of which always precedes the Vizir, he heard amid the most furious to beat: its silence proved to both of Kiuperli. The imperialists efforts, and multiplied their at terror seized the Turkish forces, their ranks, the rout became so great thought but of flight, and twenty men, amongst whom were six that were slain or drowned in the Danube.

A hundred and fifty pieces of thousand tents, and, superior to pavilion of the Vizir, with the trees of the whole Ottoman army, became the victors; the glory of the prize carried to the highest pitch, and trophies are still exhibited, with position, in the palace of Carlsruhe.

Notwithstanding the glory of

ther, Mehemet, with the courage and
f Achmet, his father. While all the
ed under his justice, humanity, and
the soldiers truly admired his intre-
varlike talent and success ; and a death
owned a life of honour.

nce of Baden being recalled to the
he dangers of the imperialists, the war
in Hungary, and the allies, the Poles
ians, as usual, performed no great action.
i Kaimacan, the successor of Kiuperli,
ant, presumptuous, avaricious, and cruel
. His barbarous executions and miscon-
less than six months, united every class
ts against his power ; so that Achmet, de-
his ill-chosen Vizir of his treasures and ho-
anished him to an island, bestowing the
on Tarpostchi Ali, Pasha of Damascus.
anger of the most alarming nature threat-
he empire from the east, which was skil-
however, dispersed without harm, or causing
jurious consequences. Misri-effendi, the
i of Brusa, was filled with hatred of the
s weakness, of the faults of his ministers,
e luxury of the people, and he enlisted, on
n authority, some thousand dervise follow-
These enthusiasts, counting on the protec-
Heaven, and pillaging every place as they
ded, embarked on the Bosphorus. The
rn gales bore the mixed multitude to Ro-
a crowd quite as dangerous and fanatic as
lowers of Peter the Hermit. It was in the
of this tumultuous rabble that the Mollah
d into Adrianople. No sooner had the in-
nce of the holy man's approach circulated,
not crowds joined the procession, while th

mir, more prudent, invited the M
the imperial presence; thither a st
saries escorted him, as if to do hi
reality to secure his person. The
held his followers separated fro
awakened to his danger, and rece
invitation to return to Brusa; a k
being prepared, he was conducted
to Rodosto, whence he was tran
Fortune, however, assisted the vi
frightful tempest, which occurred
day only after his departure; the
levelled nearly the whole camp; a
vages to the devastation, and mor
tents were consumed in less tha
Emperor Achmet, terrified at th
with his superstitious subjects, i
the power of the Effendi, where
apologetic rescript, the Sultan be

of his character. It is reported, that one
 reading a testament before him, Misri exclaim-
 Patriarch! preserve as sacredly as thy life
 book, which you hold by the grace of God,
 Gospel and Jesus Christ came forth from
 The Mufti, who was consulted to know if
 the believers might regard the possies of
 effendi as orthodox, or as contrary to the
 of the Prophet, wisely contented himself to
 say, "The sense of his possies are known only
 to and to Misri himself;" adding, "Whoso-
 speaks and believes as Misri-effendi, deserves
 condemned to the fire; but Misri-effendi
 be spared, for it is not proper to issue fet-
 ters against those possessed with a sacred enthu-
 siasm."

On both sides, Hungary was torn in pieces by
 skirmishes and combats, without any result.
 Ottoman empire had again changed its Vizir,
 as the army or enemy perceiving its operation.
 Prince of Baden had invested Belgrade, and
 Ali Pasha hastened to its relief. The impe-
 rials were unable to withstand his superiority
 there, and the important fortress was relieved.
 Every success rendered him obnoxious to the
 sultan; and Buyukli was deposed, and succeeded
 by Ibrahim Ali Pasha.

The interests of Turkey and of Vienna equally
 required the repose of peace, yet the politics of
 the court succeeded in perpetuating the war. The
 treaty of 1694 was unattended by any result;
 the republic of Venice acquired a rich and
 fertile island, which might have secured their
 pre-eminence in the Archipelago. Chio, distin-
 guished for its extent, position, and rich products,
 was early called to its defence the Venetian

thing was foreseen or provided to repel, not to prevent aggression was alarmed and disquieted fronting and impeding the progress of a sacred caravan of pilgrims to the Khan of the Tartars, who had undertaken the journey, became himself their prisoner. They contented themselves by transmuting him into a prince, whom they set at liberty of the surrah, or forty thousand roubles to be distributed yearly among the people. Achmet, unable to conquer, was obliged to sue for peace. He soon after the commencement of the war had commenced with this inauspicious success.

Cantemir describes him to be of ordinary stature, with a great head, a dropsical habit, rather than a good complexion, with large black eyes straight. His character appears without any talents, he never became throughout his rule the d

CHAPTER XII.

MUSTAPHA II.—TWENTY-SECOND REIGN.

H. 1106—A. D. 1695.

Grand Vizir Tarabolus Ali presumed to do that, because he filled, at the same crisis, the post as Mustapha Kiuperli, he also could follow his steps, by placing on the throne a prince of his own choice. Tarabolus, therefore, assembled the Mufti, the Mollahs, several Pashas, and commanders of the Odas, proposed to them



instruments and shouts of joy associated the accession of the new Sultan, while the Grand Vizier and the Mufti dissolved the assembly, and hastened to the hazoda, to prostrate themselves before the imperial throne of the sovereign whom they could no longer neglect to acknowledge.

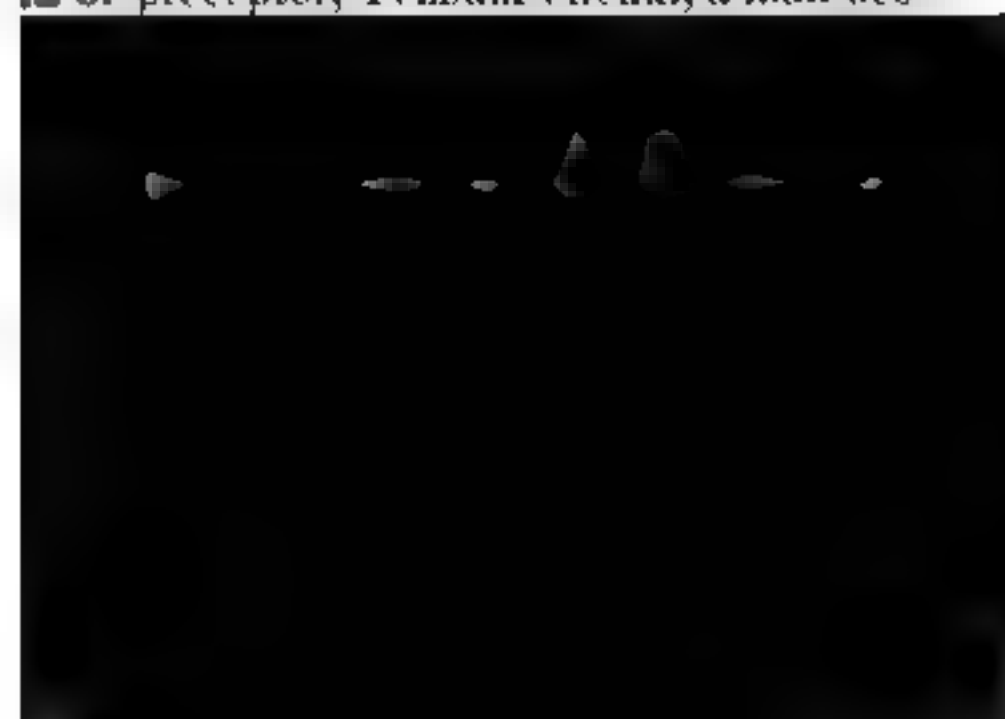
Mustapha, the second brother of Achmet III. was thirty years of age in 1695, the year in which he was elevated to the throne. He was known by the soldiers whom, in his youth, he had beheld in the camp with his father Muhammed IV. Ever since the deposition of that unhappy prince, the young Mustapha had remained shut up in the seraglio; but in that interval his character had become powerful and vigorous. Nature had improved all his personal graces; and when, on the second day after his accession, he was seen crowned with imperial pomp, traversing the streets of Adrianople, proceeding to the mosque of Soliman II., the janizaries, ranked in double files, could not cease to admire his striking gait, the fire of his eye, the majesty and dignity expressed in his visage, and the grace with which he saluted the spectators as he passed, by pressing his hand to his heart, thus creating the most lively enthusiasm: they hailed his announced intention of continuing the war, and of leading them to battle, consequently, it was even heard without murmure that the usual gratuity would be withheld: "My treasury is empty," said Mustapha; "I have need of gold; and I shall employ it to defend my empire, and to repulse my enemies!"

His first measures of reform were marked by intelligence, sagacity, and perseverance. Not less skilled in concealing his intentions than in action, he accepted the homage of the Grand Vizier and

Mufti as if he had not known aught of their
deeds, and he for the present reinstated them in
functions, but Mustapha had resolved to see
things with his own eyes; he therefore tra-
versed the streets incognito. Soon he satisfied
himself of the avarice and cruelty of the Grand
Vizier, of the abuse of authority by the Mufti, and
of the enmity of the Kiask-aga with the two
sultanas of the state and with the Sultana Fatima,
 favourite of Achmet, under whose government
the pashalics were put to sale. Mustapha
perceived on the moment the Mufti and the Kiask-
aga Sultana Fatima had the alternative of
losing her forfeited life at the expense of her
immense riches; and the three guilty culprits
condemned to exile, obscurity, and indi-

Twenty millions in gold and precious
stones were thereby restored to the treasury: for it
was that restitution proceeds in the Ottoman
—the oppressed recover nothing by the re-
verse spoliation of the oppressor.

Mustapha now elevated to the rank of Mufti
his old preceptor, Fezzula-effendi, a man des-



scarcely allowed him the few moments required by the law for his abdest, ere he breathed under the fatal bowstring.

The discernment of Mustapha equalled his activity and energy. He recalled the able and brave Pashas, victims to the incapacity of Achmet; the Vizariat was confided to Muhammed Pasha; the Pashalik of Bosnia was bestowed on the favourite of his father, surnamed Elwan, or the Diamond, from the beauty of his person, and whose moral qualities equalled his personal endowments.

The Ottomans, with much reason, drew the most auspicious presages for the future from the brilliant indications of their Sultan's energy. The views of Mustapha embraced, at the same time, the north and the south of his empire; all the hopes of the Turkish people concentrated around the standard of the Prophet, displayed on the plains of Adrianople; and the good fortune of the Sultan drew forth, at this time, also, one of those extraordinary characters marked by distinguished talent, who conducted, during his brilliant career, the naval strength of the Ottoman empire to victory. A pirate of Tunis, Mezzomorto, had offered to the divan to destroy the Venetian fleet at the island of Chio, if they would confide to him only twelve vessels of war. The members of the divan were hesitating on the bold proffer, when Mustapha, invisibly witnessing their discussion from behind the latticed window, lifted up the lattice to command that the required assistance should be instantly given to the Tunisian.

The confidence of Mustapha was amply repaid. Mezzomorto conducted his armament with equal skill and success. Taking the Venetian forces by surprise, after safely landing his troops, he se-
 .

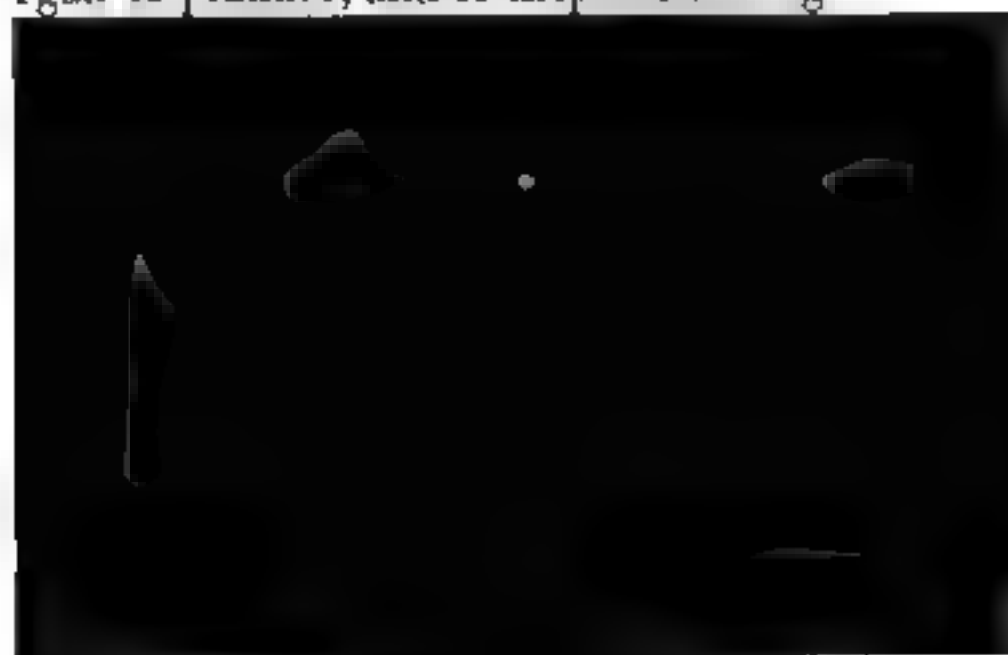
himself of the existing dissensions
Greeks and the Latins, (combined
quietude of the Venetians, who were
to preserve their plunder,) that he had
at the flight of the soldiers of St Mark,
a fine island of Chio an easy conquest
armament; after which the squadron
returned triumphant, and the pi-
re-entered Constantinople as Capitan
stapha II. did not delay to open the
1695. He passed the Danube at the
thousand men, and carried Lippa by
re celebrated Frederick Augustus,
axony, so distinguished by his mili-
and his prodigious strength of body,
the imperialists; while Veterani, one of
nd best officers of the Emperor, com-
advanced guard, at the head of seven
n, the choice of the army. Mustapha,
at he was separated from the other
visions, dispatched the Begler-bey of
cut off the corps of Veterani, while
with the residue of his forces. The
awaited the approach of the Sultan
he imperialists, who had left two
guard the camp. The assaults and
e janizaries and the spahis were urged
y by the Sultan, waving, with a me-
his drawn scimitar, wherewith he in-
on several fugitives. The contest
oody; and, although the gallant corps
usand men was combating against fifty
urks, the imperialists became the as-
doubtless would have gained the vic-
t a wound, which disabled their brave
ani, turned the fortune of the day.

declaring, that "it is contrary to pursue a vanquished enemy." At losses, Mustapha led back his troupe, taking in his route the open oak and Kararsebe ; and entering Wallachia by the defiles of Statin the river, to winter in Adrianople.

The Russians, overlooked hithe great powers, began at this time their enormous strength ; and Peter the true founder of its colossal power proofs of the genius which distinguished mind. He began already to in an entirely new quarter—the Eastern Sea—and commenced by the sieges ravages and efforts of the Tartars, pelled him to raise the siege.

In Arabia, the Sultan triumphed good conduct of Arslan, the Pasha Emir Hadj. He defeated the Arab have plundered the pilgrims, and authority of the Sultan, as protector

they awaited the onset of the Ottomans, and of attacking their camp, formed a sided position, which they strengthened and broad trenches. Tekeli, who ac- the Sultan, had counselled and direct- ansive system, hitherto unpractised in an tactics. Notwithstanding that the e space betwixt the two camps was intricate, Frederic Augustus, choosing counsels, caused twenty-four routes to through the thickets during the night; break of day the imperial army, with ery, advanced to the assault of the Ot- p. The part at which the assault was not only the strongest of the position, defended by the janizaries, and the oops, the flower of Mustapha's army; s, after a fierce resistance, the intrench- : carried, and the assailants penetrated . Sultan's tent. Mustapha, astonished , had hastened to a different quarter, p a reinforcement of the bostangis. the imperialists, seeing the richness of egan to plunder, and to disperse among



declaring, that he
pursue a vanquisher
losses, Mustapha
nube, taking in
osh and Karar
Wallachia be
the river, to
The Rr, rare, and excited
great pov. the Ottoman Sult
their en. Europe. The pop
the tru, gged along which we
proof, of Olach; and they
large, who preceded th
in, Sultan. They became in
Se, as they contemplate
their warlike monarch; an
of no form that could cor
ry, proceeded with striking p
Ayoub, to have the imperial
waist by the Shiek of the to

The treaty of Ryswick, w
between Leopold and Louis

the head of a hundred and thirty thousand combatants, which soon found themselves before their enemies, who amounted scarcely to half their number, but they were headed by Prince Eugene. Tekeli accompanied the Ottoman Emperor, decorated with the empty title of the King of Hungary. worn out with sufferings, he had retired to the town of Brusa, the victim of gout and paralysis, and an imperial rescript directed him to join the army at Belgrade; and the chieftains, less concerned about the sufferings of the King of Hungary, than the obedience due to his sublime Emperor, pressed him into the chariot prepared for his conveyance. Tekeli counselled Mustapha to proceed to Transylvania, which had been stripped of its garrisons, where fifty thousand malcontents would readily join his standard. The Turks had scarcely proceeded two days' march, ere the Sultan became apprehensive of an attack on Belgrade, and they retraced their steps to the Danube. The Sultan hoped to have surprised Peterwaradin, and lost two days in the useless attempt, at the end of which time the Ottoman army, after many march-

closed the eventful and brilliant career he had acquired so much fame. He had sustained with equanimity reverse of his hopes and fortunes: the tacit acquiescence of the chief etc. he retired to an obscure exile dominions, where he finished his day of the throne, and its vain ambition, which had mocked his grasp by France Canemir at Nicomedia: that," he exclaimed, - to what subjected? What is become of all The crescent, which shines on his emblem of his inconstancy; his career is seen in the phases of the

The peace of Carlowitz was the the Ottoman empire, while its incessant wailing but murmur against and conviction of the loss of time render of sinners: nor was the satisfaction of the Turkish people, wh

whole army took to flight, or were destroyed. Pasha of the Arnauts alone, notwithstanding wounds, plunged into the stream, and, through vigour of his courser, reached in safety the opposite shore.

The bloody battle of Zenta cost the Ottomans thirty thousand men; also the Grand Vizir, fifteen Pashas of the highest rank, were slain. Sultan, terrified at beholding so dreadful a day, to which he could give no succour, after exchanging his robes of state for a disguise, fled in haste to Temeswaer, the gates of which were immediately closed, to conceal his arrival from enemies, while the wretched remnant of his troops, had early in the action found their way to the opposite banks, soon discovered, to their inexorable dismay, that they had no leader. They fled, also, in confusion upon Temeswaer, leaving to Prince Eugene the immense riches contained in the camp, with their artillery and stores. As two days ere Mustapha had sufficiently recovered from the shock of the dreadful battle of Zenta, to exhibit himself to the mournful remnant of his once brilliant army, when he led them in their mournful retreat towards Adrianople. Grieved at the discontent universally manifested, which threatened the most unpropitious prognosis for the future, and certain that the unhappy catastrophe of the Zenta had become a death-blow to the confidence and respect of which he had hitherto been the object, with a heart nearly broken by concealed rage, grief, and humiliation, Mustapha resolved to solicit a peace.

Circumstances were very favourable for his purpose, as Leopold already beheld the germs of a new war in the rich succession of the King of Spain. Af-

ter two months of protracted dissension, the peace of Carlowitz put an end to this lengthened and destructive war. Leopold acquired Hungary, Transylvania, and Esclavonia; Peter I. retained Azoph, the Poles had Podolia, the Ukraine, and Kaminiék guaranteed to them; the Venetians retained the Morea with a strong frontier in Dalmatia. The Count Tekeli was not even named in the treaty, and this peer closed the eventful and brilliant career, by which he had acquired so much fame. For thirty years he had sustained with equanimity the change and reverse of his hopes and fortunes; and now, by the tacit acquiescence of the chief European powers, he retired to an obscure exile in the Ottoman dominions, where he finished his days, disappointed of the throne, and its vain and illusory greatness, which had mocked his grasp. When visited by Prince Cantemir at Nicomedia: "Ah, my brother!" he exclaimed, "to what a master are we subjected! What is become of all his promises? The crescent, which shines on his standards, is the emblem of his inconstancy; his changeable character is seen in the phases of the planet of night."

The peace of Carlowitz was the preservation of the Ottoman empire, while its inconstant subjects did nothing but murmur against the conditions, and complain of the loss of timars, and the surrender of ziamets; nor was the storm laid, in the opinion of the Turkish people, while secretly hostile preparations were carrying on by the Czar of Muscovy.

The Khan of the Tartars, who was situated on the confines of the empire, advertised the Porte, by message upon message, that Russia was arming by sea and by land; that her troops, strongly reinforced, were acquiring the European tactics;

that facts were asserted along the line of the
theses. Mustapha, sombre, disquieted, and
tired with war, left Adrianople for his capi-
tal to suppress the rising discontent; and, to punish
national concealment of the Russian prepara-
tions, he sacrificed the Grand Vizir. The fall of
Sultana opened the way to the elevation of
Mustapha, the Pasha of Bosnia, the dependent of
Musta Fazzullah-effendi. It is time to sketch
the character of these two personages, whose union
and whose enmity exercised eventually such a fa-
tal influence on the destiny of their master. Fazz-
ullah-effendi, born at Van, was of the race of the
Madenis of Sulomania. Muhammed IV.,
entertained the strongest impression of his
father, had appointed him to be Cogia, or pre-
ceptor to his sons, the princes Mustapha and Ach-
met. Fazzullah was neither distinguished by pre-
siding knowledge nor by prudence; his most pro-
minent habit was impenetrable subtlety, mixed
with revenge and avarice, and such was the ascend-
ancy which Fazzullah soon acquired over his pupil,
the unhappy prince placed in him the blind-
confidence.

For more than seven years the Mufti had exer-
cised almost unlimited power. One of his sons, who
resembled his parent in despotic spirit and in arro-
gance, was nominated by him to be the Mollah of
Istanbul: displeased with the pious and excel-
lent Mehemet Cherkies, Pasha of Jerusalem, his
son had nearly sacrificed that exemplary officer
to revenge.

The Grand Vizir Daltaban, first the partisan,
soon the antagonist, of Fazzullah, is equally
worthy of our notice; their enmities and intrigues,

Ali made him Aga of the janissaries on foot by day and night in the capital, and this activity and for him the surname of Daltaban, the man without a horse, who moves without noise. Daltaban, Aga became the Seraskier of Bagdad during four years he covered the Turkish frontiers, and made head of the dangers of the state benefited was appointed Begler-bey of Asia and his exile to Bosnia, where he found tranquillity, while Fort Zenta had become the grave of the scene which immediately led

Zenta had become the grave of the Ottoman forces, and Bosnia for a prey to the imperialists. their officers, the destitute Bosnians, by acclamation, to be the skilfully did he call out the reserves that he had the glory of

where they awaited the onset of the Ottomans, instead of attacking their camp, formed a fortified position, which they strengthened deep and broad trenches. Tekeli, who accompanied the Sultan, had counselled and directed the defensive system, hitherto unpractised in Ottoman tactics. Notwithstanding that the immediate space betwixt the two camps was dry and intricate, Frederic Augustus, choosing boldest counsels, caused twenty-four routes to be opened through the thickets during the night; by the break of day the imperial army, with its artillery, advanced to the assault of the Ottoman camp. The part at which the assault was made, was not only the strongest of the position, it was defended by the janizaries, and the Christian troops, the flower of Mustapha's army; nevertheless, after a fierce resistance, the intrenchments were carried, and the assailants penetrated to the Sultan's tent. Mustapha, astonished and furious, had hastened to a different quarter, raising up a reinforcement of the *bostangis*. While the imperialists, seeing the richness of

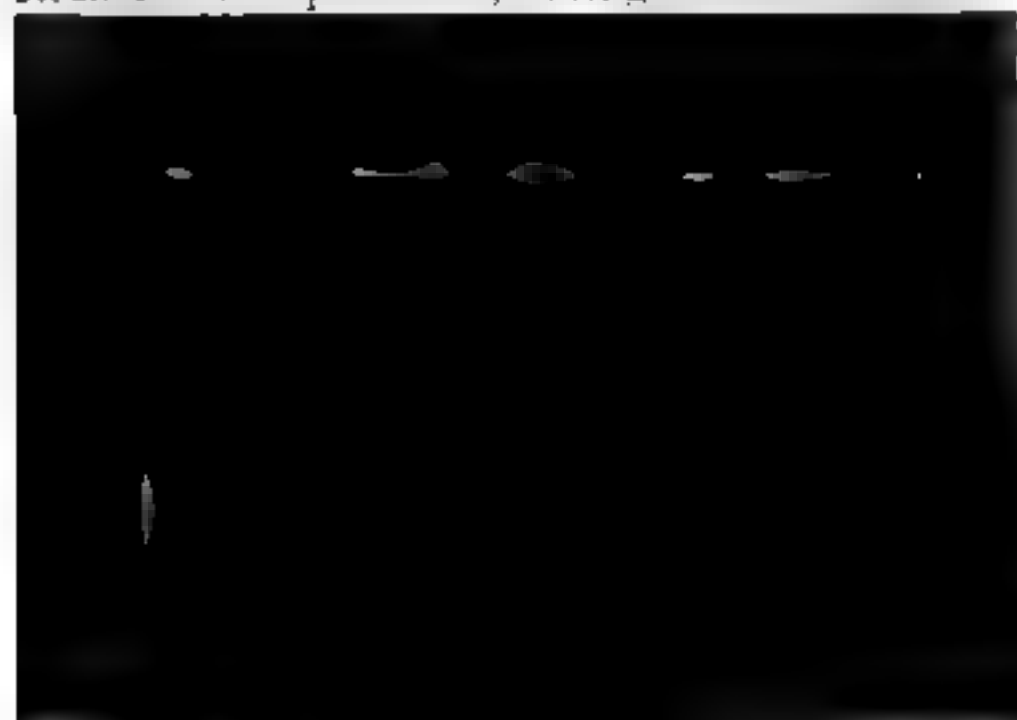
The imperialists, alarmed at the accident, retreated, while the Sultan dared not to pursue them. The dear-bought advantage had cost him ten thousand soldiers, and a crowd of his best officers; among whom were numbered Mahmoud-Ben-Ogli and Shahin Pasha. To disguise the appearance of weakness, the Mufti was instructed to issue a fatwa declaring, that "it is contrary to the Koran to pursue a vanquished enemy." Chagrined at his losses, Mustapha led back his troops to the Danube, taking in his route the open cities of Layosh and Kararsebe; and entering the province of Wallachia by the defiles of Statina, he repaired the river, to winter in Adrianople.

The Russians, overlooked hitherto among the great powers, began at this time to demonstrate their enormous strength; and Peter Alexiowitch, the true founder of its colossal power, already gave proofs of the genius which distinguished his enlarged mind. He began already to excite alarms in an entirely new quarter—the Euxine, or Black Sea—and commenced by the siege of Azoph; the ravages and efforts of the Tartars, however, compelled him to raise the siege.

In Arabia, the Sultan triumphed through the good conduct of Arslan, the Pasha of Tripoli, and Emir Hadj. He defeated the Arabs, who would have plundered the pilgrims, and upheld the authority of the Sultan, as protector of the sacred territory.

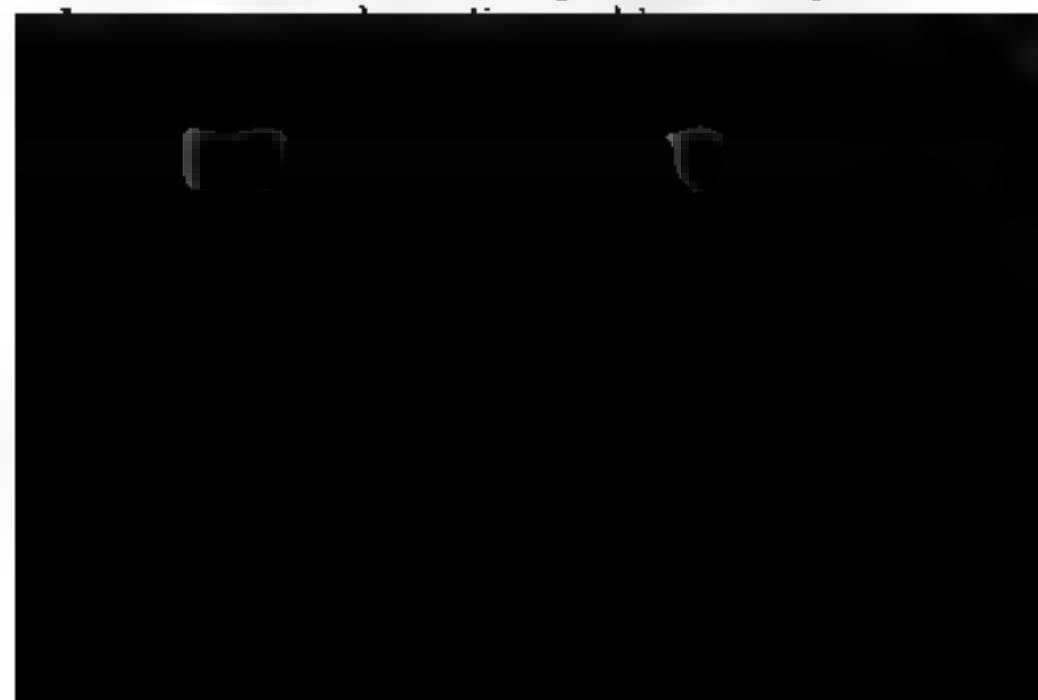
Mustapha hoped to signalize himself in the campaign of 1696; but the Elector of Saxony anticipated his movements, and opened the field by the siege of Temeswaer. The Sultan hastened to its assistance; and the imperialists, greatly outnumbered, intrenched themselves, and broke up the

where they awaited the onset of the Ottomans, instead of attacking their camp, formed a strong fortified position, which they strengthened deep and broad trenches. Tekeli, who accompanied the Sultan, had counselled and directed this defensive system, hitherto unpractised in Ottoman tactics. Notwithstanding that the immediate space betwixt the two camps was dry and intricate, Frederic Augustus, choosing boldest counsels, caused twenty-four routes to be opened through the thickets during the night: by the break of day the imperial army, with its artillery, advanced to the assault of the Ottoman camp. The part at which the assault was made, was not only the strongest of the position, but was defended by the janizaries, and the best Turkish troops, the flower of Mustapha's army; nevertheless, after a fierce resistance, the intrenchments were carried, and the assailants penetrated to the Sultan's tent. Mustapha, astonished and alarmed, had hastened to a different quarter, bringing up a reinforcement of the *bostangis*. While the imperialists, seeing the richness of



Mustapha also, leaving sarracens the imperialists, retired to Adrianople, and was resolved upon visiting his conqueror, which city had not yet possessed a sovereign. He entered Constantinople with a splendour even than the triumphs of Mahmud, or Selim, or Solyman; and the spectacle became more rare, and excited stronger emotions than when the Ottoman Sultans had been the safety of Europe. The populace followed the Sultan, and they beheld the Germans, who preceded the Sultan. They became intoxicated with success, as they contemplated the success of their warlike monarch; and Mustapha, full of no form that could consolidate his power, proceeded with striking pomp to the tomb of Ayoub, to have the imperial acclamation pronounced by the Shiek of the tomb.

a head of a hundred and thirty thousand combatants, which soon found themselves before their allies, who amounted scarcely to half their number, but they were headed by Prince Eugene. To accompany the Ottoman Emperor, decorated with the empty title of the King of Hungary. worn out with sufferings, he had retired to the city of Brusa, the victim of gout and paralysis, when an imperial rescript directed him to join the army at Belgrade; and the chiefs, less concerned about the sufferings of the King of Hungary, than the obedience due to his sublime Emperor, ordered him into the chariot prepared for his conveyance. Tekeli counselled Mustapha to proceed to Transylvania, which had been stripped of its garrisons, where fifty thousand malcontents would readily join his standard. The Turks had scarcely proceeded two days' march, ere the Sultan became apprehensive of an attack on Belgrade, and retraced their steps to the Danube. The Sultan hoped to have surprised Peterwaradin, and two days in the useless attempt, at the end of which time the Ottoman army, after many march-



extremity, and prepared, by hastily throwing a bridge of planks across the Thiesse, to favor the passage of his imperial master. Mustapha, enraged at the fluctuations of all these movements, crossed the river on the feeble structure, which only permitted the passage of four men abreast; only eight cannons, escorted by spahis, had crossed the stream, (it would have needed forty-eight hours more of leisure to have enabled the whole army to pass,) when Prince Eugene hastened to profit by the disorders and dismay of his enemy. The Sultan, who beheld the imperialists developing their forces in the plain, dispatched order after order to the Grand Vizir to sacrifice the baggage, and immediately to pass with the janizaries over the stream; but Elmas Pasha, aware that he was destined to die, whatever turn events might take, resolved that it should be sword in hand; he therefore suppressed every command, and, retaining all the forces, prepared to receive his enemy. Meantime the passage of certain portions of the army still continued, until the frail bridge, so much overloaded, became nearly useless, and only a single man could pass at a time.

In the midst of all this confusion and panic, the imperialists made their front attack, while one of their columns, turning the camp unperceived, entered the intrenchments, and placed the Ottomans between two fires. Experience has shown that a divided army is always a scene of danger and distrust. The janizaries, instantly turning their courage into despair, furiously attacked their own officers, and massacring them on the spot, together with the Vizir and his followers, became thereby bereaved of all their leaders; the tumult thus became horrific, and after three hours of carnage and tumult,

rious incidents which are ever revolving in a feeble and dangerous element, as the public mind in Turkey is composed of.

eight Sultans who had successively filled the throne, from the accession of Mustapha I. in 1617 to that of Achmet III. in 1702, the whole of eighty years had been a scene of revolt and disorder. Of these eight sovereigns, five were deposed, and three of the five murdered by the rebellious class of soldiery, now become dangerous only to the head of the empire whom they were sworn to obey, whose mandates they murdered against, and whose views of discipline and government they invariably resisted, and converted into sources of danger and degradation. And thus conducted, and an army thus constituted—a military force publicly coalescing with national sentiment, in rejecting every species of improvement, could only, of course, effect (what was the invariable result of such obstinate and fatal error) a relaxation of legitimate authority, a prostration of national prosperity, and an accelerated progress in the career of national misfortune and decay.

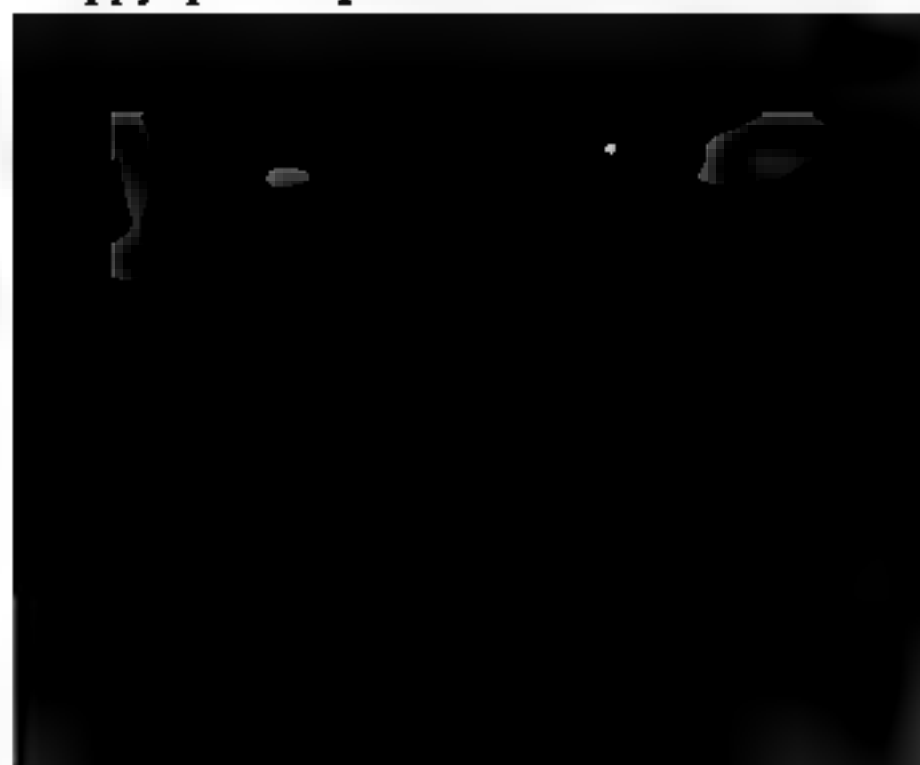
Achmet III. was thirty-six years of age when he succeeded to his brother, whose humanity had afforded to him a species of comfort usually denied to the branches of the imperial blood. Achmet had learned one lesson, the most common one to such princes—the talent of dissimulation. Elevated to the throne by such instruments, he showered on every man every mark of benevolence and favour, only to prepare with fuller security to work their eventual downfall. At first, however, Achmet conciliated the Odas of the janizaries by instantly taking residence in his capital, and he lavished his

ter two months of protracted discussions, the peace of Carlowitz put an end to this lengthened and destructive war. Leopold acquired Hungary, Transylvania, and Esclavonia; Peter L. retained Asoph; the Poles had Podolia, the Ukraina, and Kaminiék guaranteed to them; the Venetians retained the Morea with a strong frontier in Dalmatia. The Count Tekeli was not even named in the treaty, and this peace closed the eventful and brilliant career, by which he had acquired so much fame. For thirty years he had sustained with equanimity the change and reverse of his hopes and fortunes; and now, by the tacit acquiescence of the chief European powers, he retired to an obscure exile in the Ottoman dominions, where he finished his days, disappointed of the throne, and its vain and illusory greatness, which had mocked his grasp. When visited by Prince Cantemir at Nicomedia: "Ah, my brother!" he exclaimed, "to what a master are we subjected! What is become of all his promises? The crescent, which shines on his standards, is the emblem of his inconstancy; his changeable character is seen in the phases of the planet of night."

The peace of Carlowitz was the preservation of the Ottoman empire, while its inconstant subjects did nothing but murmur against the conditions, and complain of the loss of timars, and the surrender of xiamets; nor was the storm laid, in the opinion of the Turkish people, while secretly hostile preparations were carrying on by the Czar of Muscovy.

The Khan of the Tartars, who was situated on the confines of the empire, advertised the Porte, by message upon message, that Russia was attacking by sea and by land; that her troops, recently reinforced, were acquiring the European arms,

ers were erected along the line of the sea. Mustapha, sombre, disquieted, and with war, left Adrianople for his capital, to soothe the rising discontent; and, to panish the concealment of the Russian preparations, sacrificed the Grand Vizir. The fall of the Grand Vizir opened the way to the elevation of the Pasha of Bosnia, the dependent of Fezzullah-effendi. It is time to sketch the character of these two personages, whose union and enmity exercised eventually such a force on the destiny of their master. Fezzullah, born at Van, was of the race of the sultans of Sulomania. Muhammed IV., retained the strongest impression of his father and appointed him to be Cogia, or premier minister. Among his sons, the princes Mustapha and Achmet-zullah was neither distinguished by prowess nor by prudence; his most prominent trait was impenetrable subtlety, mixed with pride and avarice, and such was the ascendancy of Fezzullah soon acquired over his pupil, the unhappy prince placed in him the blind-



by their influence on the state, have become a part of the history of history.

In his youth a private janizary, Mustapha Daltaban had been educated in the household of the Grand Vizir Achmet Kämpertli. Kara Mustapha had then highly favoured him, but the fall and misfortunes of this rash man clouded his destiny, and Daltaban remained in obscurity, when Arshad Ali made him Aga of the janizaries. He traversed on foot by day and night every quarter of the capital, and this activity and vigilance procured for him the surname of Daltaban, which means the man without a horse, who marches on foot and without noise. Daltaban, Aga of the janizaries, became the Seraskier of Bagdad, in Roumelet during four years he covered, on this point, the Turkish frontiers, and made head against the Poles. The dangers of the state benefited Daltaban, who was appointed Begler-bey of Anatolia; but false accusations from higher Asia procured his disgrace and his exile to Bosnia, where he resided as a *mezul*, in tranquillity, while Fortune was preparing the scene which immediately led to his elevation.

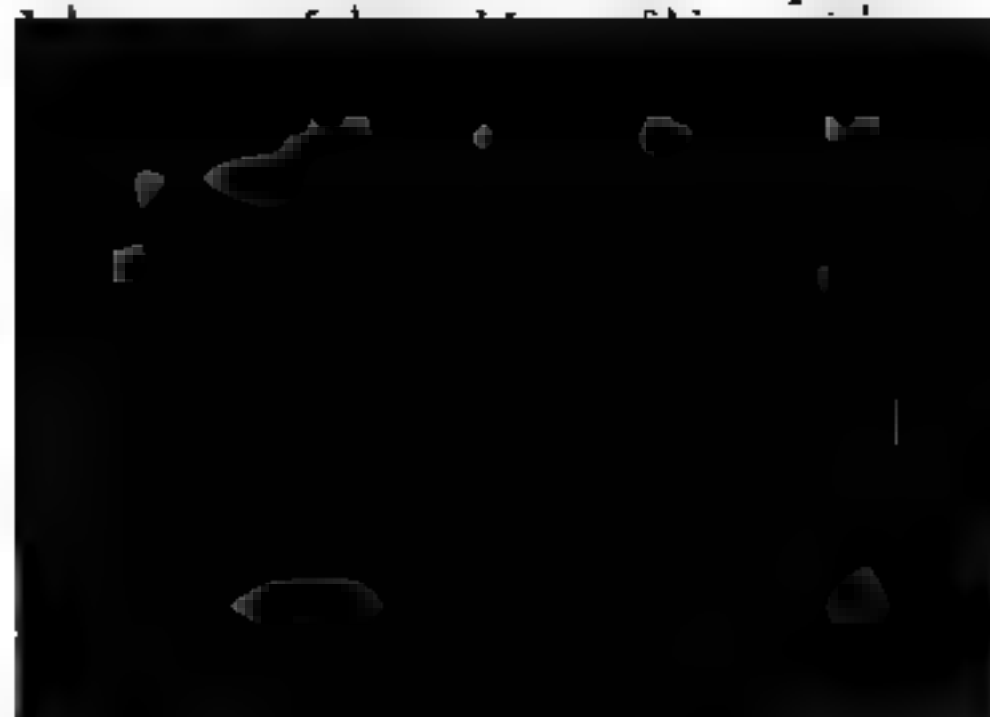
Zenta had become the grave of the bravest of the Ottoman forces, and Bosnia was entirely open for a prey to the imperialists. Deprived of all their officers, the destitute Bosnians elected Daltaban, by acclamation, to be their chief; and so skilfully did he call out the resources of his provinces, that he had the glory of arresting the progress of prince Eugene.

The Sultan, somewhat revived by this check, now considered Daltaban as the bulwark of his empire, and he was appointed Pasha of Bagdad; in which difficult post, he skilfully brought back all the Arab tribes to their allegiance. . . .

re of a victory, that the malice or fears of Allah had dispatched a chiaux to bring the of the successful, and therefore culpable. Leading the messenger of death over the field of battle, Daltaban exclaimed, "Return, and tell thy master all that thou hast seen!" notwithstanding his own just claims, the skilful tempted the avarice of Fezzullah; and sixty hundred crowns of gold converted him into a faithful protector. The Grand Vizir had been slain in death, and, by the advice of the Mufti, the Pasha of Osmen was now charged to bear the burden of the empire, and the title of Grand Vizir, to the individual to whom he had been deputed a month before to inflict death with the fatal sword.

Daltaban knew the subtlety and the dangerous negotiation of the Mufti with the Reis-effendi Mehemet, and the Dragoman Mavrocordato, since they had negotiated the peace of Carlowitz, and he sought to convert it into a cause of national downfall.

He determined to commence with the most powerful



mode of throwing the fatal bowstring over the neck of his victim, Fezzullah was preparing to make use of secretly anticipating his adversary in treachery. They were thus mutually plotting the destruction of each other, when the adroit and subtle Mustafa, availing himself of the ready sword which his sacred functions gave him to the Sultan's promise, succeeded in procuring an order for the destruction of his rival. Fezzullah, thereupon, retired to his palace, and Daltaban received a summons to the seraglio, when, scarcely had he passed the fatal gates, ere the Kizib of the Beglarie demanded his surrender of the imperial seal of office. Without any apparent emotion, although torn by anger and rage, Daltaban implored for an audience of his lord ; bound, however, and conducted to the scene of death, the Kizib, who was preparing to decapitate the degraded minister, was so struck by his expressions, that he reported them to the Emperor. They were indeed ominous denunciations of the trials impending over the empire, and truly alarming to the disquieted Mustapha ; he, suspecting that some dreadful calamity lurked under such enigmatical and sinister expressions, became loath to proceed further in the business, and had directed that Daltaban should be confined for further examination ; but this change of intention was, however, set aside by the entrance of Fezzullah-effendi, and Rami, who, regaining their usual ascendancy over the perplexed Mustapha, the unfortunate Vizir was again brought to the spot of death. "Strike !" he exclaimed to the executioner, "strike him whom the Giaours have feared and spared !" The blow was given, and thus was closed in blood the career of the unfortunate Daltaban.

news was no sooner known in the capital, a revolt broke out, which overturned the throne of Mustapha, and avenged the fallen Vizir; the classes of the state who had chiefly trusted in his valour, assembled together at once, and the senate, the populace, and the soldiery, all in bitter exclamations against the Sultan and his perfidious advisers. The imprudency of the Grand Vizir gave consistency to the rebellion; the rebels quickly besieged his house, whence he had scarcely time to escape in disguise; while the multitude rushing thence to the Atmeidan, they appointed Firari Hassan Pasha to be Kaimakan, Isakil Mehemet Kaimabi, or the liar, to be the Grand Vizir, and Doroseau Achmet Pasha (hitherto an obscure individual) to be Grand Vizir.

The Sultan and head Pashas being at Adrianople, ignorant of these important changes, the rebellion proceeded with a certain and powerful progress, and the scene which followed was brief and decisive. The revolted, headed by their chiefs, proceeded towards Adrianople, and no sooner did the Sultan hear the exhortations of his subjects, than he immediately set out, and was

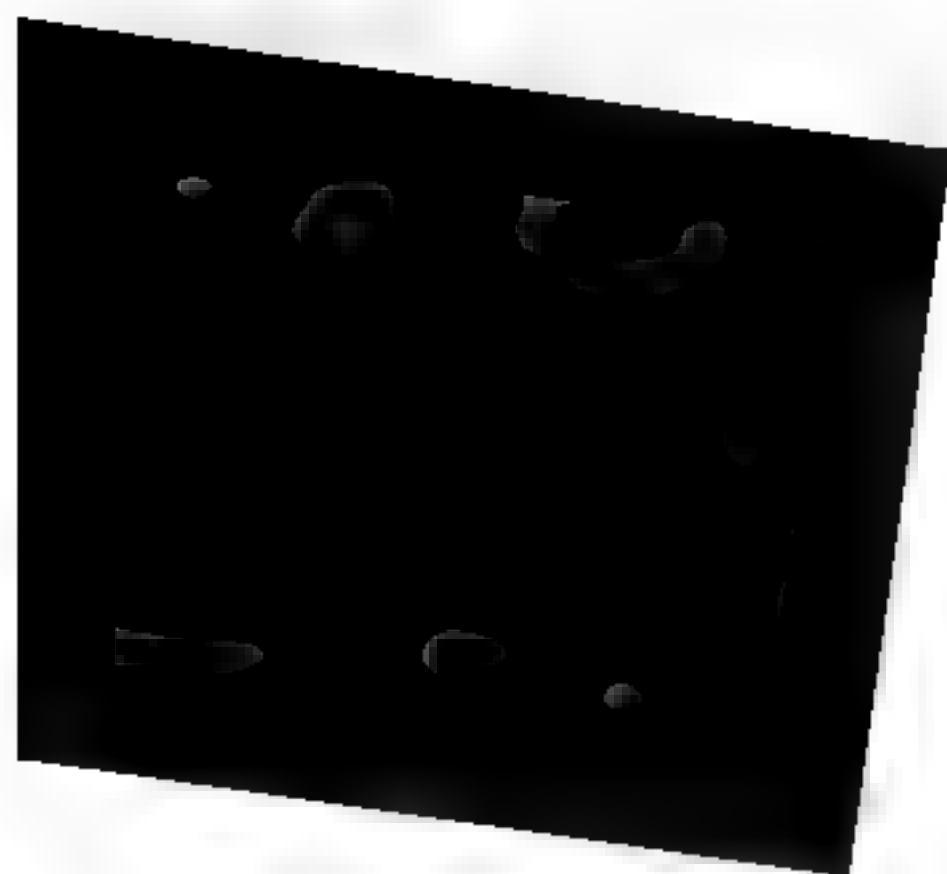
covered that the troops were assisted on this occasion by the Prince Achmet, his brother. Mustapha, though master of his person, and strongly anxious to put him instantly to death, the unhappy Mustapha refused to dip his hands in his brother's blood; he resigned himself to his unfortunate position, and, on proceeding to Achmet's apartment, he voluntarily laid down his power. Embracing his brother affectionately, he acquainted him with the people's desire, and saluted him as Emperor; and in person conducted Achmet to the Harem. "Remember, my brother," he said, "that I have reigned, and that I have allowed you a portion of liberty and enjoyment; and I beseech you now, to feel the same tenderness towards me. As the son and brother of Sultan, you are worthy of the throne, but never forget that you owe all your elevation to traitors and rebels; should you pass their perfidy by unpunished, they will eventually act towards you, as they have treacherously done to me."

After this prophetic farewell, Mustapha retired to his brother's apartment, relinquishing the throne on the 24th of August, 1702; he survived the change scarcely for six months, when a mortal chagrin put a period to his melancholy existence, at the early age of forty years.

No prince could be placed in more difficult circumstances; no one could have striven more firmly than did Mustapha, in the commencement of his reign, to avert the dangers of the empire; and whatever may have been his faults, the Ottoman state was indebted to the fallen Sultan for the inestimable advantage of the peace of Carlowitz.

[A very singular circumstance is stated in the coinage of this reign, calculated to evidence the

tem of regulation of the Turkish mints. f Mustapha's claims attention, on account perior weight of 420 grains, denoting it to a-piastre piece ; although manifestly under, g with the Arabic legend, and the Togra, discern traces of the Belgic Lion rampant, tet, showing it to have been a Dutch rix which has received a second impression in rkish mint. It must be matter of surprise, it could answer the government to stamp s of superior intrinsic value, with inscriptions must bring them to the level of their own currency.]



CHAPTER XIII. :

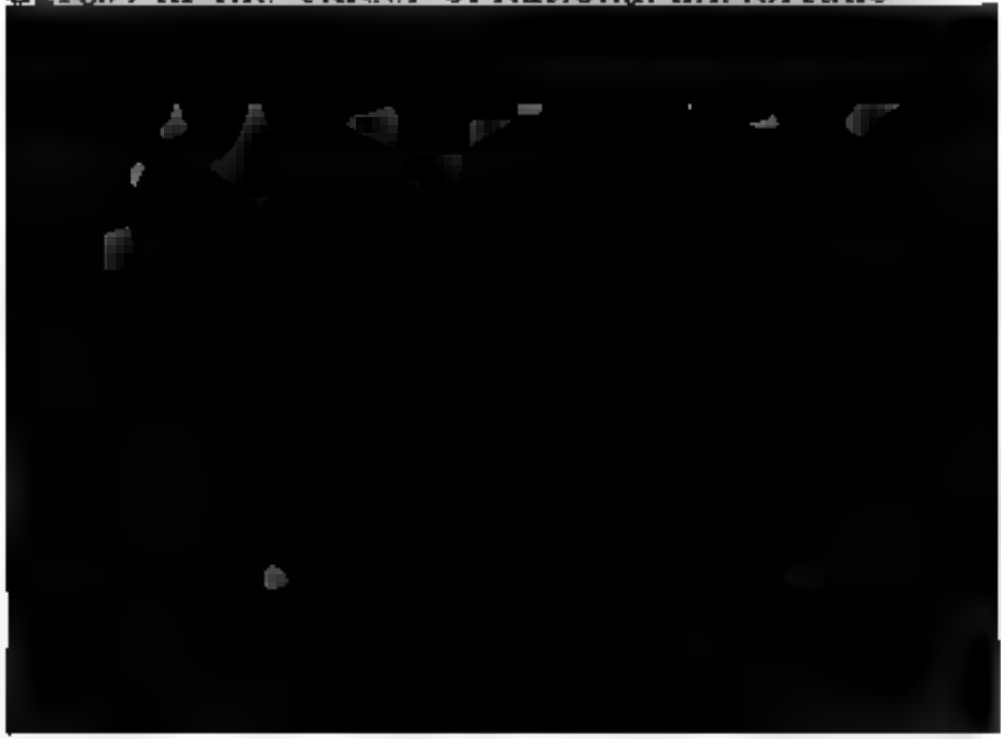
ACHMET III.—TWENTY-THIRD REIGN.

H. 1114—A.D. 1702.

IN tracing the annals of the Ottoman house, we appear to be representing a different race, as we pass from the times of Muhammed II., of Selim, and of Solyman, to the era of their enervated and imbecile successors. The dread of revolt, and the scene of disorder arising from the ambitious contentions of the Ottoman princes, were indeed made by the great Solyman the operative cause of their being detained in a state of perfect ignorance and sensuality in the seraglio. Here, solely conversing with, and surrounded by, fawning eunuchs and flattering Odalisks, the Ottoman princes henceforth vegetated without locomotion, until a dreary and monotonous confinement was terminated by the sepulchre or a throne, totally unacquainted with mankind, or indeed with themselves. The puppet of the Sultan, generally, passed from the confinement of the harem, to the imperial seat, prepared to see with other eyes than his own, and to be directed by ambitious ministers, according to

the incidents which are ever revolving in feeble and dangerous element, as the public in Turkey is composed of.

Eight Sultans who had successively filled the throne, from the accession of Mustapha I. in 1617 to that of Achmet III. in 1702, the whole of eighty years had been a scene of revolt and disorder. Of these eight sovereigns, five were deposed, and three of the five murdered. A rebellious class of soldiery, now become dangerous to the head of the empire whom they were sworn to obey, whose mandates they murdered, and whose views of discipline and order they invariably resisted, and converted into sources of danger and degradation. An army thus conducted, and an army thus constituted a military force publicly coalescing with the national sentiment, in rejecting every species of government, could only, of course, effect (what was the variable result of such obstinate and fatal error) a relaxation of legitimate authority, a diminution of national prosperity, and an accelerated progress in the career of national misfortune.



demonstration of respect ; but it
as he retraced his steps homeward
Pasha was instructed to take his
lik Achmet, Aga of the janizari
with the important post of Capit
empire had sustained the loss of
a few days after his elevation, Cl
and a dark rumour hinted at hi
his splendid cabin at midnight i
the Bosphorus. The Grand Vi
spared, because he had solely be
strument of the revolvers, and he
merely exiled to Lepanto on a s

Selictar Assan had become the
and agent of the cruelties of A
Sultan promptly bestowed on him
of his sisters, as a proof how-ful
his zeal.

Assan soon spread throughout
notice or violence, the whole band
had been concerned in the revolt
renewed by little and little the C

y took to flight, or were destroyed. the Arnauts alone, notwithstanding urged into the stream, and, through its course, reached in safety the op-

battle of Zenta cost the Ottomans thousand men ; also the Grand Vizir, who of the highest rank, was slain. strified at beholding so dreadful a he could give no succour, after ex- poses of state for a disguise, fled in seawater, the gates of which were im- ed, to conceal his arrival from eve- the wretched remnant of his troops, in the action found their way to the s, soon discovered, to their inck- ay, that they had no leader. They n confusion upon Temeswaer, lea- tence the immense riches con-

from publicly the ceremonies of
serving Sarai most scrupulously.
Scarcely had Achmet mounted
love revived, and the unfortun-
ate dragged before the Sultan, was
condemned to death. He, however, with great
address, whereby his danger
was averted, succeeded by riches and ad-
vancement henceforth, therefore, meditated
the reception of Sarai into the imperial
harem of that sacred enclosure we-
re over by the Sultana Valide, and
that he dared not to insist on it.
It became, therefore, his object
to marry his husband, equally willing to see
Baltadgi, named to be his grand-
son, lent his house to the attach-
ment. The Ottoman court exhibited,
an extraordinary spectacle of the lord
of the males, who left his own palace

General war pervaded all the Christian community; the Houses of Austria and of Bourbon contested, sword in hand, the Spanish succession; England and Holland mixed themselves in the struggle, and assailed the monarchy of France. Amid these conflicting elements of strife, the weight of Turkey, to be placed in the scale against Germany, was eagerly courted by the French politicians; and Hungary was indeed open to assault. Count Tekeli, is true, was dead, but his son-in-law, Ragotski, inherited his pretensions, and his hatred of the House of Austria, and his party was also very numerous in Transylvania. Achmet, however, had been warned by the past to avoid the dangers of a new war, and he beheld with pleasure his natural enemies wasting their strength against each other in their interminable dissensions.

An event of great interest to the Ottoman Court arose from a source almost unknown to its Counsellors and politicians, who, if they knew by name the illustrious Gustavus Adolphus, were in general profoundly ignorant of Sweden and its position. The Swedes became embroiled with the Danes, and King Charles the Twelfth commenced

ed over natural obstacles, he had to contend with a genius as powerfully constructed for greatness as his own; a genius which moved in his march with a grandeur of purpose that fulfilled the ends of a sagacious and persevering mind, unchanged by disaster or discouraging circumstances. Peter drew inexhaustible resources from his firmness, and at length crowned his glory with the total defeat of his powerful adversary at Poltava. Wounded, conquered, forced to fly, but still filled with confidence, hope, and pride, he sought for a refuge in the Ottoman dominions.

He fixed his residence at Bender, in Bessarabia. The policy of the Ottoman court had been inclined to regard with pleasure the successes of Charles; but the decisive day of Poltava of course influenced the Porte to the stipulation of the treaty of Carlowitz. Charles doubted not but that he should succeed in kindling a war between the Turks and Peter, which might restore him his lost triumphs; and at Constantinople both public and private parties who sought by every means to hasten a rupture.

Baltadgi was no longer the Vizir, and of his rank became troublesome to his master, and was therefore dismissed to the honourable exile of the Pashalik of Aleppo. Tchourluli Ali succeeded him, who declared to the agent of the Russian monarch, "I will take your king in one hand, and my scimitar in the other, and I will myself conduct him to Moscow, at the head of two hundred thousand men." But that memorable, and very perilous exploit, was reserved for very different times, and for a genius to effect it far transcending that of the heathen madman. Tchourluli, however, soon became so attached to the interests

that it is doubtful whether he would not have given up Maseppa to the vindictive revenge of the Czar, if the latter had not died a natural death at Bender, and thus escaped the fury of his successors. Achmet knew not the state of foreign affairs, as the Grand Vizir kept from him every intelligence. When an adroit agent succeeded in presenting to him a memorial as he was passing to the mosque, for the purpose of the Friday prayers, the sultan opened his eyes to the position of Charles, the intrigues of the Czar; it also occasioned the downfall of Tchourluli. He was succeeded by Kiri Oglu Niemann Pasha, a grandson of the sultan of Candia. Niemann Kiuperli espoused not the interests of Charles, and the fluctuating politics of those times gave colour to the adroit and crafty agents whom he employed. Awakening jealousy of the Porte, they succeeded in proving that a secret intelligence had been kept up between the Montenegrins, who were spread throughout Epirus and Thessaly, as well as Greece. The mere sound of a union betwixt the interests of the Greek states and the Muscovites, already kindled by their national faith, was sufficient to excite a less sensitive race than the suspicious and jealous Ottomans.

A chance circumstance contributed to inflame the public spirit, and to direct it against the Russian empire.

After the First, desiring to prolong the truce, dispatched accordingly an embassy to Constantinople, when his envoy arrived by sea, escorted by several ships of war. A Russian squadron thus navigating the Bosphorus, and passing into the waters of the Propontis—casting anchor even before the walls of the *seraglio*—presented the appearance of

question, "my prince or
 Sublime Porte? The Euxine i
 strait, for the Bosphorus is not o
 excuses of the Russian envoy we
 the disposition of the Turkish go
 to war, conforming itself thereb
 ritation; but its treasury was un
 requisite means, and Kiuperli r
 new and oppressive imposts. T
 ed at the conduct of Kiuperli,
 with his dismissal to the pasha
 Mehemet Baltadgi for the sec
 the imperial seal of office. The
 declared between the two empire
 Russian ambassador, according t
 ducted to the Seven Towers. T
 tary received orders to march v
 herdes, while the Vizir assemble
 Adrianople two hundred thousa
 the Russians.

Moldavia was about to becom
 and it was of the first importance
 lie. In these circumstances, Ru

ment, however, totally failed, for the Wallachians remained faithful to the Turks who sought to buy him, and Cantemir, loaded with honours, betrayed his trust.

The events of 1711, on the banks of the Pruth, many points of interest which bear on the designs carried on by the Russians in this important frontier of the Ottoman Empire. The same have ever invariably followed the efforts of assailants to break through the mountain barrier of the Balkan, so that the Turks feel perfectly well regarding the consequences of any hostile move on this quarter. It is also clear that they rationalized a system of defensive warfare, carefully calculated to exhaust their adversary, and to eventually defeat every attack. It is singular that a leader of the experience and sagacity Peter should commit precisely a similar fault to that of his imprudent rival, the Swedish king, by compromising the safety of his army, advancing through a wasted country without proper magazines. He passed the river Pruth at the middle of July, at the head of one hundred thousand men, sixty thousand of whom were veterans whom the Swedish wars had disciplined. The province of Moldavia, by a singular coincidence, contravened the treacherous secret alliance of its Waiwode; and the Wallachians, united in appearance to the Russian forces, seeking only to betray them, the disastrous consequences were developed. Peter had planned to take possession of the Turkish magazines which had been stored on the banks of the river Sereth, a stream flowing parallel to the Pruth on the west. One division of the Russian cavalry, under the command of *General Rems*, posted themselves in the thick

forests which separate the two rivers; while the main
 Russian cavalry, under the command of General Jasson,
 formed the advanced guard of the army, which they
 preceded about twelve miles. Having received
 confirming a report that the Ottoman forces had
 passed the river Pruth, the Czar, very reluctantly
 and only, commanded Jasson to fall back, and by this
 retreat left open the passage of the river, which the
 should have vigorously disputed: the advance of the
 Turks, therefore, divided the forces of General
 Roman, as yet on the right bank of the Pruth; and
 after many bloody skirmishes, the Russian army
 which had approached gradually to the river, and
 the hopes of acquiring more readily those resources
 of subsistence which the exhausted country could
 no longer afford, took up a strong position on the
 Pruth: they were closely followed by the Ottoman
 army, who, speedily intrenching themselves, in the
 course of forty-eight hours succeeded in so closely
 surrounding and hemming in on all sides the Rus-
 sian camp, that it resembled a besieged city. Thus
 deplorably situated, with a deep river in the rear,
 and a watchful foe in front, the ill-fated army of
 the Czar soon became destitute of all supplies, and
 were delivered over to the accumulated sufferings
 of hunger and thirst; powerful batteries erected on
 the right bank, swept the river and interdicted the
 use of its stream for the supply of the Russian
 army: while the deplorable condition to which they
 were speedily reduced, left to the Czar no other
 alternative than that of submission to his ferocious
 enemy, or to open a retreat, sword in hand, through
 an intrenched camp, defended by an immense army.
 Peter determined on the latter desperate attempt,
 and summoning General Chérémétov to his tent,
 he ordered him to prepare a general attack to be

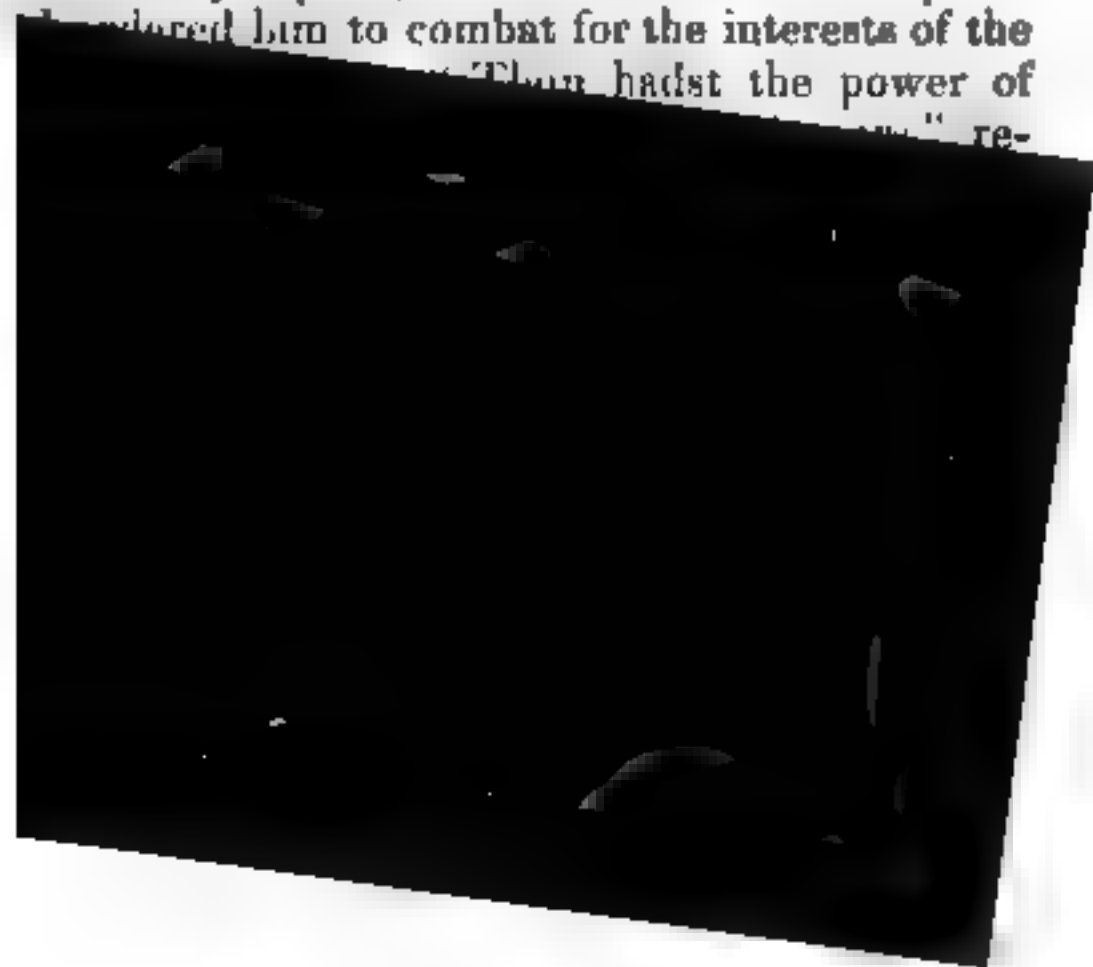
the break of day; meanwhile he desired
done during the night. The reflections
it have pressed upon the highly wrought
ment of the Czar may be readily conceived,
templated the fruits of so many toils, of
ifices as he had made for the future grand-
is empire, wrested from his grasp when
ery eve of realization, and the mortifying
solely originating from an imprudence and
which he had so severely chastised in the
instance of his daring enemy Charles XII.
ed at intervals by those violent paroxysms
he had suffered from his youth, and a prey
deepest despondency, his solitude was at
ght broken in upon by a female, who mani-
l, in this crisis of his fate, how truly the weak-
x can often lend that help and strength which
stronger nerves and fiercer spirit, in certain cir-
stances, has denied to man. Such cheering
flowed into the discomfited mind of Peter, while
listened to the timely counsels of his Empress
(formerly an obscure peasant of Livonia);
she urged the Czar



upon us again, and was ready to
The Vice-Chancellor of Russia
forthwith at the pavilion of Me
prepared to agree to every thing
of the national honour; the terms
proposed, agreed to, and signed.
return under the dominion of Tu
Taganrog was to be demolished,
of the Ottoman Porte somewhat
strengthened. Peter seized the
the propitious agreement to win
from its fatal position, which was
the Caudine forks, and directly to
Pruth, which movement placed
reach of any change of sentiment
proved the incalculable importance
itude, for the last divisions of his
on the left bank, and preparing
his determined, but ill-advised, and
Charles XII., hastily entered the

not to credit his senses, that an enemy
 who suffered such a prey to escape from in-
 a destruction.

lofty apathy which the Ottoman Vizir dis-
 in the interview which followed, completes
 aracteristic portraiture which this memorable
 discloses of these extraordinary personages.
 He was convinced of the usefulness of his confi-
 dential advice, who had urged him to accompany
 the opening of the campaign the movements
 of the Turkish forces, whereby he would have
 secured, in all human probability, the fate of the
 Russian army; convinced now, by the evidence of
 his own eyes, that the opportunity was lost for ever,
 overwhelmed with the keenest anguish, Charles
 rushed to the pavilion of the Vizir, to pour
 forth his severest reproaches. To his question,
 How he (Baltadgi) should dare to sign the peace
 without first having his royal sanction, for whose
 interests the war had been begun?" the Grand
 Vizir coolly replied, "that his Sublime Emperor
 had ordered him to combat for the interests of the
 Empire. Then hadst the power of



in his heart, instantly remounted his horse, and returned to his residence at Bender.

It would certainly be erroneous to ascribe the forbearance, or it may be termed, pusillanimity of the Turkish commander, on this occasion, to the Czar's imminent peril, to avarice, for it was rewarded at his decease, which soon followed his disgrace, that Baltadgi died poor; it is more usefully considered as a striking proof of the illustration of the progressive inferiority of the Turkish armies. The fear of those chances of reverses which had overthrown so many Sultans and Vizirs, was present to the remembrance of Mehemet; and the reverses of the fatal banks of Aleskenen might well cause the Vizir to dread the fearful shock of such an army, urged onward by famine and despair. In the better days of Ottoman greatness, the Amuraths, the Selims, would have bathed their scimitars in the blood of the devoted Muscovite hosts, as the hunter smiles at the roarings and lashing of the baited lion; but now the impetus and spirit of the Turkish hosts had fled, leaving nothing to supply its place save the irregular onsets of unsteady violence. Whilst, however, Mehemet balanced the certain benefits secured by a treaty against the possibility of a dangerous defeat, his Kiaia, Osman-aga, over whose sordid soul the gold of Catherine really possessed a preponderating ascendancy, soon succeeded in infusing his own well-dissembled terrors into the predisposed mind of his master; and the peace so singularly propitious for Peter, became the consequence. The events which followed this treaty are rather matters of civil intrigue than details of history, and would scarcely deserve notice, but as they are commixed with the freaks and singular

city of Charles of Sweden. It is very melancholy to reflect upon the great natural endowments and political resources which this prince offered up to the shrine of his indomitable pride : but this fatal vanity, uncontrolled by natural obstacles or timely warnings, rendered all his marvellous natural advantages unavailing, and often pernicious, and led his flourishing kingdom to the rank of a second-rate state, and reversed his destiny from being the possessor of a throne, and the guider of the fate of nations, to drag on an exile's life among a people whom he viewed as ignorant barbarians, but who had finesse enough often to treat him as their

Such are the consequences of one false dominating principle.

As news of peace were received at the capital marks of great rejoicing, for Achmet cherished peace, and was pleased to have reaped the fruits of success without the danger of war ; but the intrigues of Charles's agents soon pervaded the seraglio ; there the Sultana Valide warmly espoused the cause of the Swedish monarch, and spoke in adulating terms of his prowess. Baltadgi became the medium of the communications which thus reached the Sultan's ears, and falling into disgrace, was banished into exile, while the guilty Kiaia, Osman, was decapitated. The Waiwode of Wallachia—the unfortunate Brancovani, whose subtle policy was too refined for Turkish forbearance, was banished to the Seven Towers with all his family, and eventually condemned to die, and the affecting scene of the Grand Duke Notaras was again repeated in the fate of these unfortunates—a father, a mother, and four sons. The Mufti, who was attendant, pressed upon the Wallachian prince and offered him the alternative of pardon and release,

stayed during the time requisite
Sultan with this circumstance ;
daining a conversion which the
death alone had produced, reject
the hapless young prince was ex-
perished next, bewailing to his lo-
own misfortunes, but the weakne
born ; lastly, the fate of the W
filled up the horrid tragedy by
These horrors appear to have a
usual sympathy even among th
mans ; for to this hour the death
covani and his family is the stor
upon to the visitor of the Seven

The Vizir, who was immedia
Ali Courmourdgi, the favourite
yet too young to fill that impor
Yonssouf, Aga of the janizaries
gradually from the lowest office
The creature of Ali, he failed
Russian interest, which Ali now
therefore Poniatowski, the adroit

ar, somewhat ungratefully, retarded the
ce of those articles to which he had
s faith, and owed his safety; and this
becoming known to the Sultan, was
o cost the Vizir his life, and to return
n envoys to their well-known lodgings
ren Towers, the road to which prison
ie nearly as familiar to Tolstoy as the
Ottoman Porte, or Vizir's palace.

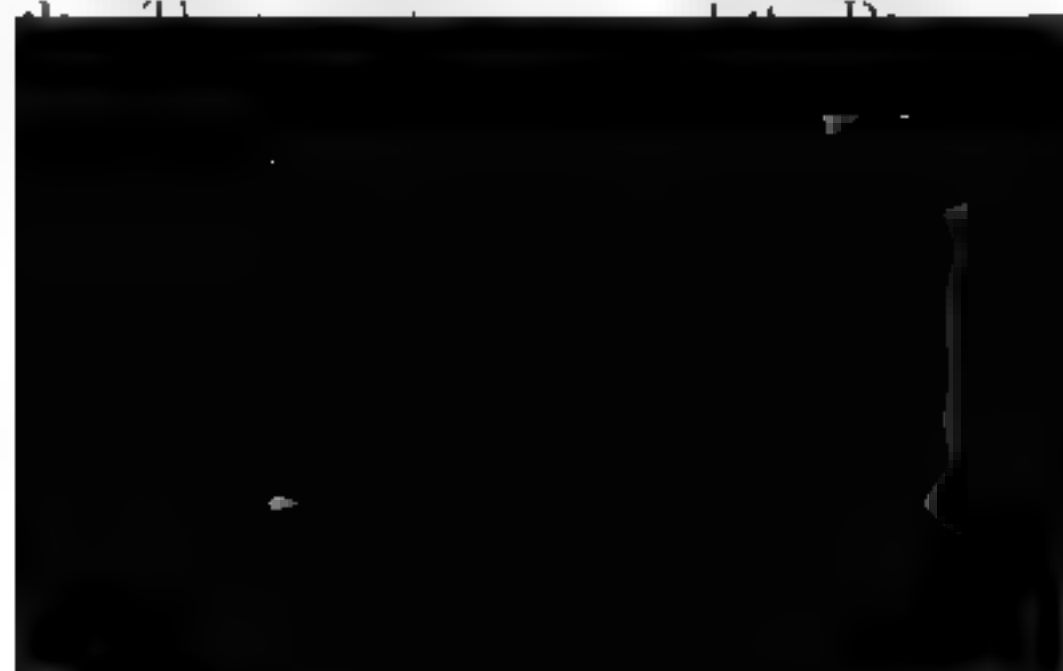
es of the King of Sweden revived with
Youssouf, and the Sultana Valide pro-
oud her admiration of his heroic valour,
m her Lion. "When, my son," she
to Achmet, "when will you aid my
evour his adversary the Czar?" The
vourite, however, was decidedly oppo-
apture with Russia, and Peter, ashamed
licity, or afraid to provoke the Porte,
promised to execute the stipulations
ad made, and this promise, by the aid of
sents to the Ottoman ministers, allayed
storm. The new Vizir, Solyman Pasha,
concerted, by command of his patron,
sal of so troublesome and intermeddling
the King of Sweden had proved; but
was how to effect it, as that stubborn
obstinately refused to quit the Otto-
ories, and the Khan of the Tartars and
of Bender in vain sought to mollify
able spirit. The fool-hardiness of bar-
is residence at Bender, and resisting
t of six thousand Turks and Tartars,
id caused the death of most of his faith-
rs, is well known to the readers of his-
he Turks, who admired his valour while
owned his rashness, (although irritated

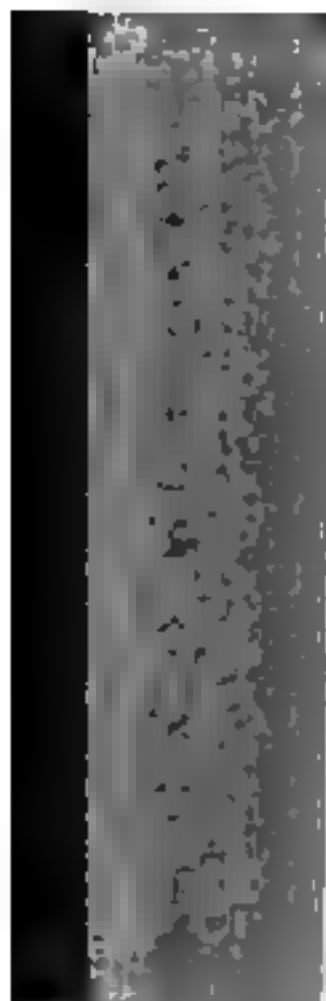
for a few months longer, until the
him Paşa, being suspected of favor
of the King of Sweden, the vacant
minister was occupied by Courme
had so long coveted the power. Ch
knew too well that he could expect
the present administrator of the aff
forthwith resolved to set out, and
the Ottoman ministers from a tr
costly guest.

During the various vicissitudes v
recorded, Achmet, or rather his mi
ferred an opportunity to pass of in
fatal wound on the Emperor, and
of regaining their lost ascendanc
but the singular apathy, or indif
Turkish diplomacy to foreign pol
the conjuncture to remain unimpr
liance of Charles XII. had been n
his triumphant campaigns against

o hundred thousand men were assembled in
ins of Adrianople, when the arrest of the
m envoy, and the declaration, that the Sul-
l resolved to regain possession of the Mo-
nounced the approaching war. Jerome
so had but eight thousand men to defend
ole province; however brave, therefore,
eader, those troops must eventually have
l to their powerful adversaries, had not the
or Charles VI., who had guaranteed the
of Carlowitz, interposed with his energetic
ion; as the rejection of his propositions
t on the Porte the weight of the German
, the fate of the Morea became necessarily,
hile, a secondary consideration.

se Austrian armies were employed, and the
y talent of Eugene directed their plans,
a hundred and fifty thousand Ottomans
uited by the youthful and inexperienced
ourdgi Ali. Burning to signalize his va-
/ some brilliant action, presumptuous and
, he despised his great opponent because he
him, and because he was a Christian; thus
e and Ali alike sought each other, impatient

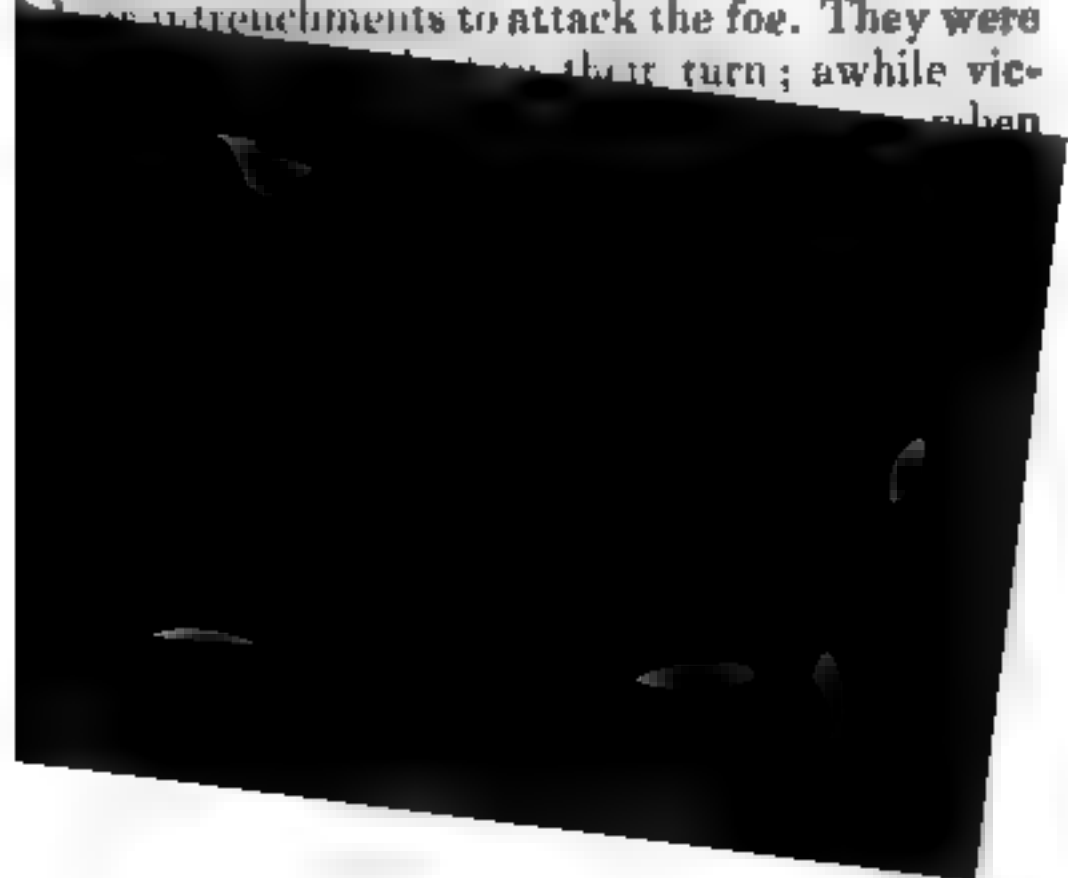




hums of the Ottoman troops in disorder. Defeat upon defeat, and there exists no moral sustentation character against the effect of such a total absence of discipline bereaves soldier of confidence in his commander, they are once deprived of excitement which numbers, and in encouragement, keep up, they abating of union or of retreat, and the army described by the French words, dissolves in a few minutes a once, and reduces it into a defenceless troop. Such was again the catastrophe of Courmourdzi, who saw the fatal title, gallantly threw himself, at the head of his band of followers, in the way of the enemy and fought until he was pierced with wounds. Forcibly dragged by his ad-

and Peterwaradin was attended by a
of Christian nobles and princes, and an
of an hundred and fifty thousand men. The
and again mustered an equal force, notwith-
ing that the plague desolated the capital, and
Jlens and members of the divan exclaimed
at the war. Atchi Ali, the Pasha of Belgrade,
was elevated to the viziriat, was prudent,
and experienced; but the same fatality go-
verned the movements and tactics of the Ottoman
army, with precisely the same fatal results.

The celebrated city of Belgrade was surround-
ed by the army of Prince Eugene, while thirty
thousand Turks were arrayed for its defence within
ample ramparts, when the lines of the Prince
were invested by the Turkish host, who appeared
on the heights of Cruscha, overlooking the impe-
rials, and the German forces were again, as at Pe-
terwaradin, enclosed and besieged in their camp.
The Prince commanded, that at the break of day
the army should form in columns, and march out
from the trenches to attack the foe. They were
to turn their right flank; awhile vic-



Servia, Bosnia, and a portion of
as to the Dniester. While the
lors paused on ratifying such
(which, however, they had no m
the flames of war lighted up in E
bition of Alberoni, minister of I
Spain, secured much better term
Porte. The Turkish ministers v
to sign the-peace of Passarowit
tresses of Temeswaer and Belgra
tians also were secured in the
sion of the Morea.

Not only did the Ottomans ex
pride in the progress of the neg
their noble adherence to, and st
aki, they fulfilled, to the letter,
engagement contracted with
prince, as, surrounded by a few fi
nians, he had a residence at Rod
and a train of a hundred

~~mak~~an Ibrahim, was careless and voluptuous; still, with these faults, he had penetration enough to conceive the desire of rectifying the defects of his own country, by an appreciation of the general system of the European states; and accordingly Mehemet-effendi, the enlightened negotiator of the peace of Passarowitz, was, in 1721, deputed upon a special embassy to Louis XV.


The particulars of the embassy are not less important than they are amusing, from the Asiatic turn of expression and opinions expressed on the habits and customs of Europe; for Mehemet-effendi preserved a journal of his mission. Among other presents to his master, he must have astonished him by the plans of Versailles and Marly; but the most inestimable boon procured by the talents and acumen of Mehemet was the art of printing, borne to the waters of the Bosphorus by Said-effendi, the son of Mehemet, who, on his return to Constantinople, immediately obtained a formal grant to realize his ardent desire of naturalizing this the greatest effort of human invention. Associating in his labours the renegade Ibrahim, since named Rezaeffendi, on the treaty

blished in the valley of Kyát-Khána ; and thus, of all the people and kingdoms of Islam, the Ottomans only lay claim to the credit of having begun to cultivate the sciences, by the creation of a national printing-press. At Kyát-Khána, under the auspices of the government, and by the munificence of Said-effendi aiding the labours of Ibrahim, the newly instituted presses rapidly produced an Arabic and Turkish dictionary, which was followed by an account of the maritime wars of the Ottomans ; the History of the eruption of the Afghans, and of their wars with Persia ; a History of the West Indies, of Timour Khan, of ancient and modern Egypt ; a Treatise on the Compass ; a set of Chronological Tables ; the Ottoman Annals ; the Annals of Raschid-effendi, wherein are found the Journal of the Embassy of Mehemet-effendi ; and lastly, a History of the wars of Bosnia : All these works, which claim a distinguished notice among the annals of the Ottoman sovereigns, convey a far more favourable standard of the literary character of the Turkish capital, than the limited acquaintance of Europeans in general with the feelings and customs of this singular people usually permit them to entertain.

While such a distinguished invention was conferring a marked distinction on the reign of Achmet, a political revolution took place in Persia, which overturned the throne of the Sophi race, and changed all the relations of this interesting and important portion of Asia.

From Ismail, the founder of the throne of the Sophi dynasty, Persia had successively been governed by chosen princes of that illustrious race. Shah Hussain, the contemporary of Achmet, alienated the affections of his people by his imbecility.

cility, and filled up the measure of the misfortunes of his country. The Afghans, originally a native race of the province of Shirwan, (the Gozan and Resen of Scripture,) which borders on the Caspian sea, had been dragged thence into Candahar, on the confines of India, to people the deserts which the fierce cruelty of the conqueror Timour had created. This warlike race, always inured to arms, had revolted against the weak Hussain Shah, and, under the command of Merveis, they penetrated to the capital of Persia, and forced the reluctant and pusillanimous Shah to espouse his daughter to the barbarian Merveis Khan; Thomas Khan, the youngest of the Persian princes, flying from Isfahan, disputed, inch by inch, with Merveis, the inheritance of his fathers, when a new revolution occurred, wherein Merveis was massacred, and Ashreff, his cousin, succeeded to his power and pretensions. While Persia was thus a prey to her internal and foreign foes, the Turks and the Russians equally availed themselves of her deplorable condition, for the Czar Peter took forcible possession of the provinces of Shirwan, of Mazanderan, of Gilan, and the shores of the Caspian sea.



ment, or progress, this, as well as every former struggle, concluded in disgrace and national misfortune.

The generals of Achmet proceeded from victory to victory. They added the strong and important kingdom of Georgia to their northern frontier, and following up their successes, they completed an impregnable line of defence by the acquisition of all Armenia, comprising the salt mines of Ararat, the provinces of Erivan and of Nakshivan. Khady with the mountainous parts of Tauris, carried the dominions of Turkey as far as to the lake of Ouarmia. While thus, on the north and west, she acquired the finest provinces of Persia, the Pacha of Bagdad made an alarming progress into the very heart of the ancient Susiana, penetrating to the site of the once celebrated Ecbatana, now known as the fine city of Hamadan. Ashreff, disposed to grant every thing to acquire the crown which was the object of his ambition, proposed to assure to the Porte the possession of these splendid acquisitions, in hopes to seat himself on the throne of Persia, through the aid of the Sultan; the tempting offer was accepted, and the usurping Afghan recognised by the Porte in 1723, as the sovereign of Persia. The ink was scarcely dry on the compact ere a wonderful revolution commenced, and a single man arose who reversed the entire fortunes of the East; that man was Thomas Kouli Khan, perhaps better known, after his assumption of the diadem, as Nadir Shah. A few short weeks sufficed to chase Ashreff from the throne, and throw him into the power of Kouli Khan, who inflicted on him a merited and cruel death, while the puppet of sovereignty, Prince Thomas, soon disappeared from the scene, and Nadir Shah became

powerful master of the Persian throne. He displayed thereon the most marked talents, courage, and unanimity; and his first step was to demand of the Turkish Sultan, the restitution of those important provinces which Aschreff had formally ceded by treaty. The capital of the Ottoman empire had scarcely ceased its rejoicings and festivities at the peace which had crowned the late war, when the new envoys of Persia demanded the vengeance of Nadir Shah, if these recent acquisitions were not forthwith given up. The surprise and astonishment at such an unexpected demand were unbounded; the army was dismissed, but the Sublime Porte rejected the proposed resumption with scorn, and prepared armies to invade the centre and north of Persia. It was near Hamadan, that the first celebrated encounter took place, wherein Nadir Shah displayed those military talents which placed him among the most distinguished of Eastern commanders. The Turks, enveloped on all sides by his manoeuvres, were cut to pieces, and were completely defeated, and Nadir Shah, with the velocity



treasury also was gone, but he survived in Ali Patrona, who conceived the rash project of changing the form of the state.

On the 28th of September, Patrona, with six or eight janizaries, repaired to the barracks where they soon assembled about him, who chose him for their chief, and he was to denounce the great, and the Vizirs. While the hope of plunder and revenge enlisted others. The opportunity to remove the ministers and the Sultan from the murmuring populace open to the projects of Patrona and his seditious followers. ere twenty-four hours had elapsed, the movement too widely developed and supported any prospect of opposition. They produced the usual results. At first they then they coalesced; by and by increased and produced fresh demands; soon the

mediately retired into the chamber
 as he had just released his successor.
 er a reign of twenty-seven years, which
 been marked by signal successes, and
 ch he had often shown those talents
 rved the gratitude and support of his
 e, the unfortunate Achmet beheld him-
 rd Emperor whom the changeableness
 ish race had compelled to abdicate the
 thority within the short space of half

CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

any.	{	Leopold I. . . .	1705
		Joseph	1711
		Charles VI. . . .	1740

and.	{	Anne	1714
		George I. . . .	1727
		George II. . . .	1760

en.	Charles XII. . . .	1718
-----	--------------------	------

ia.	Peter the Great.	1724.
-----	------------------	-------

H. 1143—A. D

THE rebels, having learn Achmet, indulged themselves license and of rejoicing, as i delivered from the most cru was proclaimed the same d whole effective power of th a short time in the hands accomplices ; for affecting stil dress of the janizary, Patrona of Constantinople, the part of saziello, and exercised the n

janizary with the most lavish pomp, continual-casting handfuls of sequins among the populace. At the daring rebel, with Mousla and Ali, his two chief accomplices, could not long turn aside the bias of the public feeling from returning to its usual current of humble and tacit subjection, until some new incident should lead to a new cause of explosion. The camp at the At-Meidan was broken up; the janizaries had retired to their respective barracks, and the influence of Patrona diminished day by day; the return of the Capitan Pasha into the city of Constantinople at once decided the punishment of the rebel and his accomplices. Summoned to the divan upon business of high importance, the Grand Vizir announced the elevation of Patrona and his two accomplices to Pashaliks; but Patrona, who knew the snare lurking under such a destination, no sooner opened his lips to reject the dignity, than the scimitar of Ghanum-Coggia, the Capitan Pasha, laid him headless on the pavement, and his two confidants and thirty followers were immediately massacred, and as quickly forgotten. Two revolts troubled the reign of Mah-





hands, often to reappoint a new
never on any account to continue
in that eminent station above the
mould strictly adhered to the sag
thus continually innovated on th
in that branch of the body politi
being a matter of law, had be
matter of usage.

Topal Osman was of a char
rous, and brave ; the incidents of
supplied many a similar tale with
Charged, in 1698, with an order o
Grand Cairo, the bark was assail
and captured by a Spanish con
his captives to Malta. While t
there as slaves, a Marseillois, nam
with the air of Osman, then onl
became so deeply interested in l
length testified these feelings to
sulman. who calmly said. " As

melia. In every position he manifested his
tude in the most striking manner; and when
sted to the Viziriat, his first thought was of
land, and of inviting him to Constantinople.
an held him in his embrace, and delighted to
ste the circumstance, which all the officers of
ouse repeated with astonishment, "Behold
Aga! the patron of the Vizir! behold him who
preserver of our master;" and Arniaud, after
ving the grateful reception given him, retired
id with the Vizir's bounties to his native place.
war still continued with Persia, and the Otto-
forces had regained some portion of Erivan,
1, faithful to the policy which he had adopted,
moud recalled Ali Pasha, the successor of Rus-
from the army; and Osman, deposed from the
riat, under a charge of favouring the Giaours,
sent to replace him, with the title of Pasha of
e tails, or Vizir. The safety of Bagdad was me-
d by the much-dreaded Nadir Shah; thither
nan directed his steps with an army of one
dred and fifty thousand men. A furious bat-
took place under the walls of Bagdad, wherein

Persians were totally defeated, and Nadir
avously wounded; while the ferocity of the
rks elevated the hideous trophy of a pillar gar-
hed with niches of human heads, an outrage
ich humanity had been spared the sight of since
era of Timour Khan. Osman was unable to
fit by his victory, owing to the vast deserts
ich separate the Persian provinces, and his total
it of the proper supplies, for the same intrigue
ch had deprived him of the Viziriat, denied him
kind of support; he found, however, resour-
his own character and reputation; and the
bouring Arab tribes, upon the faith of his pro-

army was pursued beyond K. Shah, disheartened at his losses for peace. Osman proudly replied blime Master did not make treati

The necessary supplies to powerful attitude were totally neglected or forgotten, he was called upon the campaign of 1734 with my and divided forces; a battle wherein the Ottomans were over brave Osman slain; and the remish forces fled beyond Tauris, a bekir. The important city of I threatened; and the fortunes of retained the ascendant which he fresh army of sixty-six thousand dalla, the brother-in-law of the to the vicinity of Erivan, and most signal defeat. This disaster neance with Persia The Porta r

become involved in the consequences; for
 Government of Mahmoud arranged their plans
 such extreme vacillation and indiscretion,
 having, by the publicity of their armaments,
 and the resentment of the Russian Empress
 n, they at length found themselves involved in
 dices, single-handed, with the colossal power
 Russia; while the Emperor of Germany was
 busily making preparations to join his forces
 those of the Czarina. Scarcely had the suc-
 cess of Ali Pasha seated himself in the Viziri-
 when the declaration of war by the court
 Petersburg was received at Constantinople.
 Mahmoud, either from being more enlightened, or
 anxious for peace, forbore to confine the Rus-
 envoys in the Seven Towers; and the Rus-
 opened the campaign of 1796 by the attack
 on Crimea, for the subjugation of which the
 Marshal Munich led a numerous Russian
 . The lines of Precop, which might have
 served for an impregnable defence, had they been
 manned with skill and adequate military science,
 turned by the promptness of Munich, and

ant provinces as the price of his
the Turkish mind, inflamed by
demands, rejected fiercely the
memberments, and passed at on
ency to fury; and Ismael Pasha,
the victim of his inactivity in th
paign, his predecessor being se
his Kaiaï beheaded; the seals o
stowed on Sighen.

The Turks possessed among t
of extraordinary energy and tale
Count de Bonneval; and his ap
sistance seemed as opportune to
world as the talents of Themist
taxerxes; for, under the influenc
the Ottomans took the field aga
ists with an excess of spirit and
was strongly contrasted by thei
bat against the Russians in the
of the Ukraine, whereby a total

He was still more unfortunate, for the Turks
 took his intrenched camp, and obtained a com-
 plete victory, dispersing the whole of his forces,
 eminent success attended in every quarter the
 Ottoman arms. It is highly probable that one
 cause of this change of fortune was the divi-
 sion of the imperial forces into four detachments,
 acting at once in four frontier points, whereby
 war became a contest of skirmishing and par-
 tisan warfare, wherein the Turk always shines,
 and which the native possessors of the soil
 possess such important advantages. The Grand Vizir
 made a triumphant entry into Constantinople
 and gratified the population by depositing at
 his feet of his master the keys of five important
 places captured in this campaign, Sighen soon,
 however, was destined, notwithstanding his good
 fortune, to experience the usual changeable policy
 of Mahmoud; for scarcely had he departed, in the
 month of 1739, for the rendezvous of the Otto-
 man army, on the plains of Adrianople, than the
 Russian Bashis appeared to demand the imperial
 assistance and to accord to him the choice of his place
 of residence.

The Pasha Elwas, the conqueror of Orsowa,
 the successor to the Viziriat, who, leaving the
 duty of watching the movements of Marshal Mu-
 rat to the Tartar Khan of the Crimea, directed
 the whole military force of the empire against the
 Austrians at Belgrade, the key of the Turkish provinces
 on the Danube. The Count de Wallis, who com-
 manded the imperialists, endeavoured in vain to in-
 flict a check against the overwhelming superiority of the
 Ottomans. The Count, after being defeated in
 several encounters, had his intrenched camp carried
 by assault; when the Grand Vizir pursued his re-

rasna evidenced as much prudence as he had exhibited traits of courage. He called in the plenipotentiaries of Austria to treat for peace, and for the friendly mediation of France ; and the able talents of Mehemet Raghi dictated the law to the negotiations of the imperial negotiators. With noble firmness, that the b had been the sole cause of the war, he had favoured the Mussulmans, the just cause : " As there is but only one word, and that is Belgrade, untouched in its fortifications, I am my Sublime Emperor, and for him I sign a peace." Wallis and Corbani yielded to the uncompromising peace of Belgrade was signed on the 11th of September, 1739, which nullified the Treaty of Carlowitz, and re-established the riv-

and agreed to the demolition of the port of *oph*; but she obtained an annulment of all previous national treaties or compacts anterior to that of Belgrade, which, instead of being a truce, was ordered to be a perpetual treaty of peace; and this recognition became, in course of time, of much importance, and effaced the recollections of the *of Pruth*. The Sultan now also consented to recognise the Czarina's title of Empress; and this seemingly trivial or courteous formality was, in a concession of singular importance in the eyes of the Ottomans, with whom "words are *is*." In the then incipient, but, so shortly afterwards, very unequal rivalry of the Russians and the Mussulmans, every step of progressive motion on the one part, as well as retrograde motion on the other side, deserves to be fully investigated, and diligently recorded.

The same period saw the Ottoman Porte condescend to treat with, and admit the court of Sweden to an alliance, and to commute the debts of her late reign, Charles XII., for the present of a vessel of war, and of thirty thousand muskets.

The treaty of Belgrade thus established the general peace which the Turkish empire so much needed; but the Grand Vizir Elwas, instead of being recompensed for effecting the opportune negotiation, was disgraced, and the seals of office were confided to the Kaimakan Achmet.

At the death of the Emperor Charles XII., the last male of the illustrious House of Hapsburg, died, in 1741, all the powers of Europe; and the Ottoman Emperor, far from rejoicing at the prospect of their thus weakening each other, did not lose the signal credit and honour of inviting Christian princes to a reconciliation, proffer-

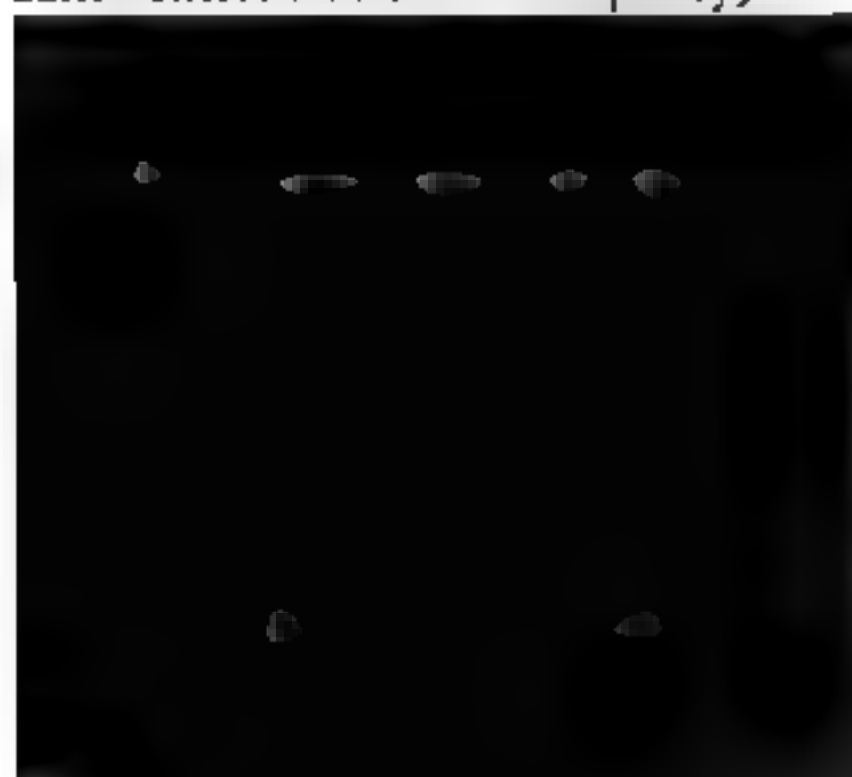
Mahmoud, far from availing him-
self to annoy his neighbours, volun-
tarily assumed the cause of the
uneasiness on the part of the
converting the truce into a perpe-

A popular excitement now dis-
turbed the tranquillity of the Sultan; it was the
ambition of Bekir-aga, the
office and the favour of the old
Kialar-aga. He had for his assassin
named Solyman-aga, and the A
this triumvirate laid the whole
order contribution to their insatiable
Flattering the Sultan's taste for
magnificence by frequent presents of
of the arts which money could purchase
senses of Mahmoud rendered him
the instrument of the arbitrary
ranny of his favourite.

Bekir-aga had already placed
his faithful dagger always in readiness

Scutari, which process the patron
in vain to rescind; impatient at
d the obstinacy of a simple Mollah,
rew a whip from his girdle, and had
o strike the judge with it as he sat

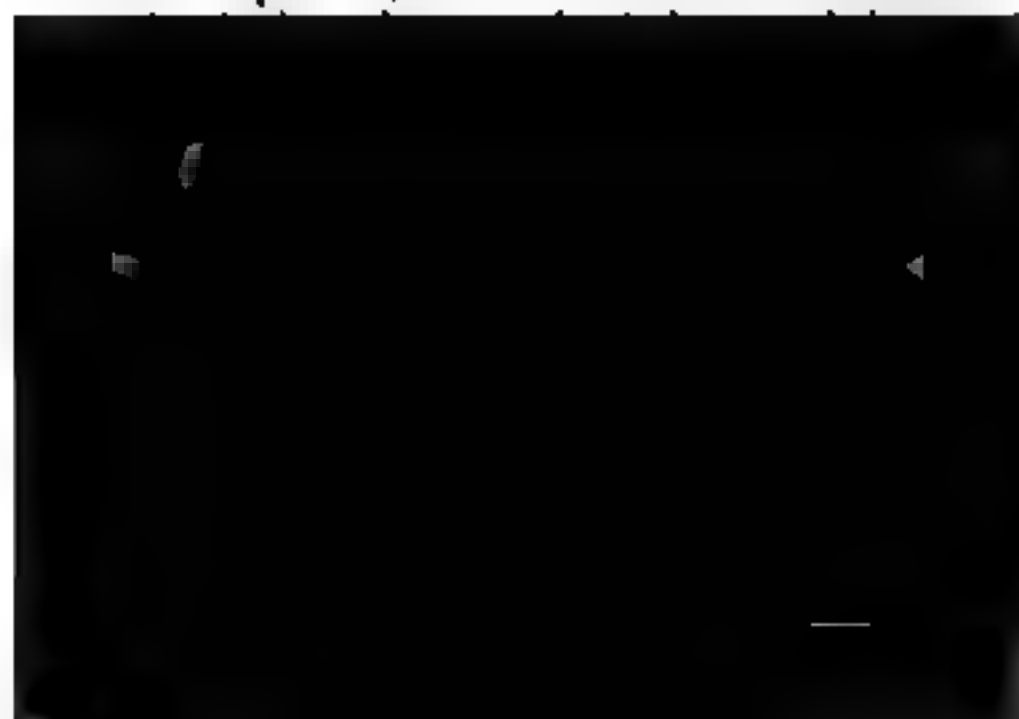
The Mufti instantly laid the out-
Grand Vizir, who, aware of the
r of the violence, sought to appease
the offer of the dignity of Mollah
highest post of his rank; but Be-
adently rewarded his Tchoudar, by
it to a distant lucrative post, the
the Ulema combined to work his
the part of the Kieler-aga the most
were privately resorted to; blinded
they hired assassins to strangle the
ollah and his daughter in their beds,
to fire their dwelling, so as to give
semblance of accident; but this mode
of their crime only added to their
public irritation, and the Ulema
nge the death of the Mollah; at
zaries entered into the conspiracy,



certain of their origin, then submitted who soon revealed to the Sultan the Kialar-aga and his accomplices. Mahmoud, to his favourite, would have saved him from the public fury by sending him to the Grand Cairo, but the rage of his people him to render a tardy assent to their to execute the Kialar-aga and his two ter which act of rigour the public appeased, and the imperial Kasha enriched by the confiscation of their ill-gotten severe justice of Mahmoud, who regulated by just views, repressed all private depredators; but age augmented elons, and the privation of any issue inquietude into his lot. Directing his maintenance of perfect tranquillity throughout the different orders of his empire, Mahmoud regarded not the signs of the remote parts of his empire, and became more than the governor of the capital; he overlooked the appearance, from the extremity of the Ottoman empire, of which, sweeping onward from the borders of Arabia, had time and opportunity to speck on the distant horizon into the cloud of enemies, distinguished as the sect of the Wahabites.

The province of Yemen originated from the schools of the Karmatians, promulgators of the dogmas and austere warlike fanatics, who, under the Kalif basside race, were the scourge of the terror of Arabia. The obscure Wahabites, treading in the first step

Wahab, commenced by obeying a spiritual
in the Sheik Muhammed, and having their
man, or leader, in Ebn Sehand, the Prince of
Yah and Delahes, two districts situate in the
R, nearly an hundred leagues from Bassorah.
Sheik Muhammed, a man of talent and address,
he tribe of the Nejedia, undertook to become
reformer of Islamism, and to bring back the
to its primitive simplicity and purity. He
this sacred book for his basis, rejecting the
of the Sunnites, and reducing Muhammed
a standard of a wise man, beloved by God,
an instrument only to declare the will of the
High to mankind. Before opening his com-
on, the skilful Sheik laid claim to the miracle
ambient flame having appeared on the person
grandfather, announcing the future holy vo-
a of his descendant; and the Sheiks, who in-
at these visions, declared that tradition had
established the claims in a son of Solyman,
noble shepherd of the desert. El Wahab,
son of Solyman, saw these prognostics verified,
a his own person, but in that of the Sheik



sessions, but partially knit together
 to his fortunes in consequence of his
 exploits; confidence and admiration
 of his authority, and the guarantee of
 fidelity. Ebn Sehand embraced the
 the Sheik, and his Arabs followed
 with the more enthusiasm, as a great
 were of the same tribe of the Ne-
 Muhammed was descended, and we
 cretely his proselytes; the Sheik Muht
 elared to be Pontiff, and Ebn Se
 mander and leader of those band
 who prepared to spread their faith
 while the city of Derayah soon bec
 ed as the capital of the Wahabites,
 ed in Arabia. The character of th
 soldiers contained all the mater
 for the promotion of the ambitio
 Sehand—they were abstemious
 geous, greedy of spoil, and fan
 them into select troops of car
 tomed them to the severest toils
 exercises, which were of daily
 rence; he armed them lightly, a
 of them to mount on each d
 they could accomplish the long
 ordinary marches. "Would
 powerful, and dreaded," Ebn
 his Arabs, as he dismissed th
 erts, thus armed and equip
 plunder their foes, "soldiers
 further cloud also arose to
 Mahmoud, who had wholly
 able race whom we have
 and itself on the side.
 -ncing, and draw

between the Ottoman provinces and their
. They had gradually peopled, occupied, and
ngthened, the vast tract of country comprised
between the rivers Dniester and Dnieper. These
were the boundary and mutual defence of
empires, and it had been stipulated by trea-
that they should remain void and free; but
Russians gradually, and without eclat, esta-
hed a continuous line of forts and redoubts,
which formed a circumvallation around the states
the Khan of Tartary. Colonies were founded,
which they attracted multitudes of the Walla-
and Moldavians, influenced by their commu-
of faith; soon villages and a town arose; and
length the province (for such it became) was
ignated at Petersburg as New Servia; and
the Russians formed establishments for any
ire war, supplied with arms, and strengthened
military defences. The cries and remonstrances
the Tartars excited even Mahmoud to call upon
Empress Elizabeth to suspend these proceed-
. The court of Petersburg made every requi-
te promise, and gave positive orders to abandon
irely the proceedings; but they were merely
suspended for a few months, until the Sultan
relapsed into his usual lethargic indifference.
Mahmoud, indeed, drew near the end of his ca-
ear; a fistula, either neglected or wrongfully
reated, consumed the vitals of his constitution,
and his end rapidly approached; but such was the
predominating anxiety on his mind, to let no
ause of umbrage from public feeling disturb his
tranquillity, that not even his imminent danger
could induce him to suspend the Friday proces-
sion to St Sophia, to assist at the public prayer.
Placed on his charger, and surrounded by his usual

calmly attended, he proceeded thither with great alacrity; but his impudence hastened his end. Although supported by the arms of the Tatars, he could scarcely keep steady in the very trifling space from the mosque to the gate when, sinking into their arms, he was borne to the palace, and actually expired in the way between the two courts of the seraglio.

This Sultan's death took place on the 18th of December 1754. Mahomed was aged 55 years, of which he had reigned twenty-four. His death plunged Constantinople in sorrow, and drew universal regret.

Mahomed was mild, affable, and humane. His he did not want talents, is apparent from the triumph of the foreign impudence of Turkey, and the comparative tranquillity of his dominions. His civil policy. He loved and cultivated the arts, and considerably softened the fierceness of the Ottoman habits and manners. His choice of a profession led him to work specimens of ebony, ivory,* &c. as matters of ornament, and

* The doctrine of Islamism teaches that no man may be above his destiny, from the highest to the lowest; hence, therefore, it is a rule of faith, that each man shall learn a vocation whereby he may earn his bread, if predestinated to be so circumstanced; and a curious list is given in *Maradja*, of the occupations of Patriarchs, Kalifs, and Sultans, which commences with the first man:

"Adam tilled the ground; Noah was a carpenter, Abraham a weaver; David made coats-of-mail; Solomon baskets of the date tree; the Kalif Omar manufactured skins; Othman sold catables, and Ali, the cousin of the Prophet, hired himself to a master for a salary. After their example, the Ottomans make a rule of cultivating some art, and the Sultans were the first to voluntarily submit to the law; thus Mahomed II. sold flowers, which he

ce a taste was framed in his habits and pursuits for the acquisition of bijouterie ; whence a general interest was excited for articles of splendour and luxury, hitherto unknown in the palaces of rich and powerful Turks.*

ivated ; Solyman the Great made slippers ; Achmet I. the ivory cases and boxes ; Achmet III., who excelled writing, embellished the canonical books with ornaments permitted in the mosques ; Mahmoud I. made the pick cases of ebony and ivory, gold and silver workmanship, and bijouterie ; Osman III., as a cabinetmaker, the little secretaries ; Mustapha III. had a magnificent workshop, where he shut himself up to strike coins and dyed with the officers of his household, Abdul Halim made bows and arrows ; Selim III. chose the painting of muslins, generally the work of females."

* The comparatively modern times to which we have traced down the Ottoman annals, appears to render further notice of the contemporary sovereigns of Europe unnecessary.

CHAPTER XV.

OTHMAN III.—TWENTY-FIFTH REIGN.

H. 1168—A. D. 1754.

OTHMAN was likewise the son of Mustapha II. He left the seraglio at fifty-three years of age to ascend the throne, when for the first time he beheld other beings than the eunuchs and female attendants, by whom he had hitherto been surrounded. A perfect stranger to every event of life, in all respects as void of knowledge as in his infancy, he regarded the pomp which now surrounded him as a spectacle, or sport; hence he knew no impressions but those of childish amusement, and from the very first day of his reign he became entirely the willing puppet of the Kislär-aga. The politics of the old and wary adviser of his predecessor, had inculcated the importance of withdrawing always so great a trust as the Viziriat, after an occupation of two or three years; but the views of the favourite scarcely permitted the continuance of the same individual in power for as many months. Said-effendi, the munificent patron of the press, was appointed Vizir, and in that capacity gave public

ence to the minister of that power in whose tal he had acquired such enlightened views. Constantinople was in commotion to witness splendid reception of the Count de Vergennes; the Sultan, who appeared to take more amusement from turning the imperial splendour into masquerade, than in any other diversion, had scarcely sed through the solemn introduction of the ambassador to the foot of the imperial throne, than, casting himself of his robes, and attired as one he Ulema, he was seen by all the populace of Constantinople, attended only by two of his chamberlains, mingling with the crowd, and running on foot, sometimes before, and sometimes by the side of the ambassador's procession. Said-effendi was quick-sighted by Ali-pasha Oglu, beloved by the sultan, and esteemed by the people; but he scarce had time to become envious of the high credit Ali, the Selictar-aga, ere he was dismissed to his way for the favourite. The Selictar-ali now might he had arrived at the point of success; it was, however, the point of constant inquietude, and the end his destruction. Inattentive to the public

princes had perished by poison; and Mustapha already put the poisoned cup to his lips, was aware of its deadly quality by the taste, he compelled the wretched instrument of his uncle's death to drain the remainder of the potion, which proved its power by stretching him breathless on the floor. He, therefore, together with Abdul Hamid, regarded each day as a boon of existence unlooked for, and soon to terminate; when Othman heard that his Vizir, Selictar-ali, had been watched, as soon to pass from the apartments of the imprisoned princes at night, and in disguise. The persons of Othman were so excited, that he was with difficulty persuaded to commit to the proper functionary the bloody office of decapitating Selictar-ali, whom he immediately ordered to be executed.

The only very particular occurrence which marked the short reign of Othman was a tremendous conflagration, and in this instance it was entirely the effect of chance, and laid three-fourths of the capital in ashes. It occurred in 1756, towards the morning, in the quarter of the city lying Pera and Galata, near where the boats and barges of the Sultan are prepared; here the watchman struck the signal on the alarm-drums of the janizary aga's tower, which spread the alarming tidings of fire over Constantinople. Much useful time was lost, from the police regulation, which prohibits any exertions to stop the progress of the flames before the arrival of the guards: and then the fire, not being extinguished at first, acquired a powerful head. A strong north wind drove the flames along the seraglio walls, in which direction the fire seized on the palace of the Grand Vizier. All the great functionaries present at the execution,

ation, and even the Sultan in person the public endeavour; but now neither nor his offers of reward could effect The enormous mass of St Sophia its progress; until the lead which came at length took fire, and ran in liquid upon the terrified assistants, who sealed the edifice to its fate. Orders were then given to level a vast space on every side, flames to spend themselves; when at a moment the wind, changing from the east, drove round the flames to interesting edifices. Three streams of raised to unite to overwhelm the city, and Constantinople presented the spectacle of an ocean of flame. Every edifice appeared to add to the evil; and the power of janizaries were environed by the all power of flight blocked up; they were employed in the demolition of some houses that took fire; the cries of these victims added to the horror of the day; and was obscured altogether from sight by a mass of ashes and dusky smoke, which hung over the whole city.

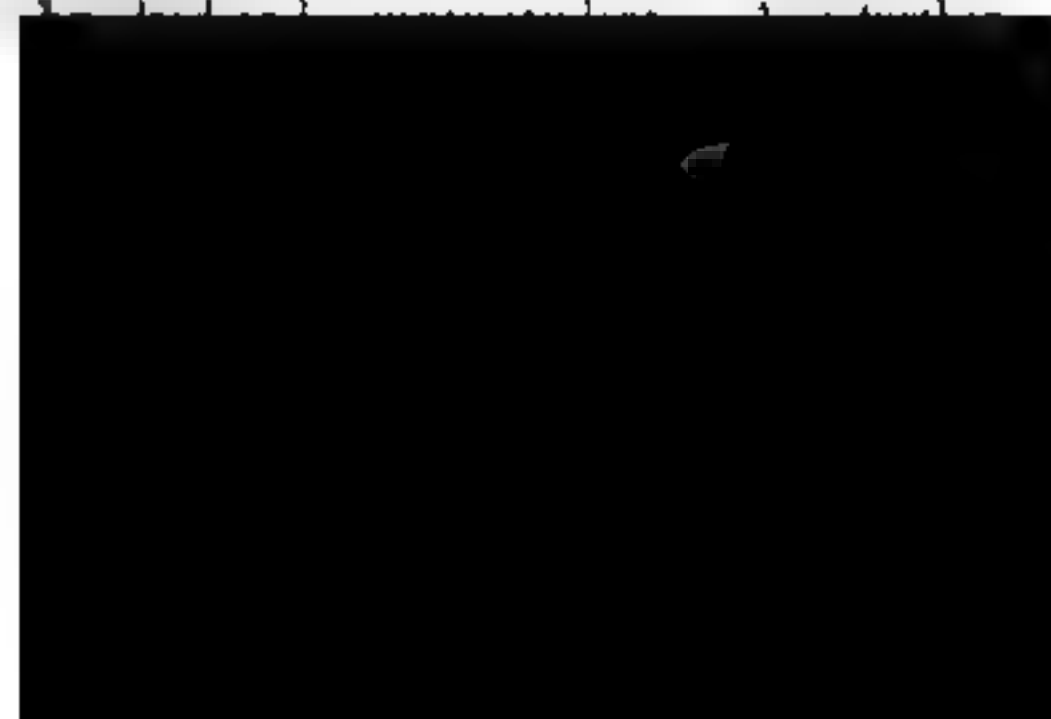
the terrible catastrophe which consumed the parts of Constantinople, or about the houses and dwellings. The Porte,* or palace of the Vizirs, the magazines of tents for the army, with numberless public establishments, hospitals, became the prey of the

of the Grand Vizir, by a metaphor familiar to the Eastern languages, is called the Porte, and hence the Ottoman Court assumes the name of *Sublime Porte*, in all public transactions.

The Porte was immediately reconstructed, and secured it inviolate from a similar misfortune; it ordered that it should in future stand apart from other buildings, and therefore the adjacent lands were purchased and added to its site; and the measure connected with this measure deserves notice as it marks the character of property, and of Eastern feelings. An aged woman protested that she would not alienate her bit of land, because she was attached to the property of her fathers; neither promises of the most lucrative nature, nor menaces, could move her from the resolve, and when further violence was meditated, the Sultan forbade it, exclaiming, "That must not be done—that ought not to be done, it is her rightful property." Unquestionably private feelings should here have yielded to public good, but the circumstance demonstrates that the despotism of the Sultan has its bounds. During two years of his reign, Othman had already employed eight Vizirs; he now called to his councils the celebrated Mehemet Raghîb, unquestionably the most able man of his empire. He possessed the talents required for his eminent station; a profound dissembler, and regardless of every object but the maintenance of his power, the whole empire crouched under a rod of iron; but his skill, his address, and firmness, could not limit or divert the fickleness of Othman; this prince made no secret of his intention to give Raghîb a successor in the Capitan Pasha, when that officer should return from his summer collection of the tributes; but a fortuitous illness terminated the life of Othman, and perpetuated the Viziriat of Raghîb. Othman the Third died from the consequence of a surgical operation which his intemperance had caused. Still preserving his pusillity to the last, he would not

The amusement of witnessing the salute of ~~Ottoman fleet~~ in returning from its cruise in the Archipelago to the imperial residence ; he was ~~refused~~ borne to the kiosk overlooking the Bosphorus, in a dying state, and expired within a few days after they had returned to the palace, in the night of the 28th or 29th of October.

Ottoman reigned only three years, and the recital of his public conduct must confirm the just estimate of his weak and capricious character. But if thus censuring the sovereign, we have this testimony to bear to his memory, that he manifested he needed only proper culture to have become a very different being ; in the short duration of his reign, he completed the splendid mosque called the Nour Osmanie, or the Ottoman Splendour, which ranks among the chief of the magnificent edifices of Ottoman grandeur ; the rich columns which formed the peristyle of the palace of the residence of the Attali of Pergamus, became part of interesting ornaments ; still more to his glory, he also founded, adjacent to the Nour Osmanie, a university or college for the maintenance of



CHAPTER XVI.

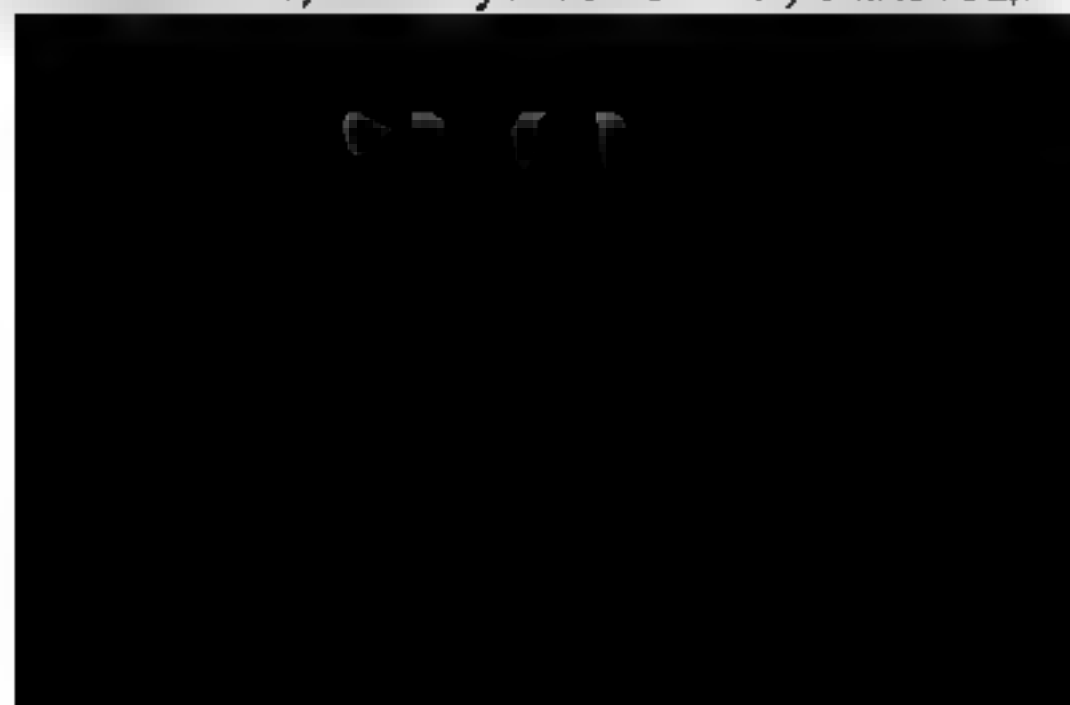
MUSTAPHA III.—TWENTY-SIXTH REIGN.

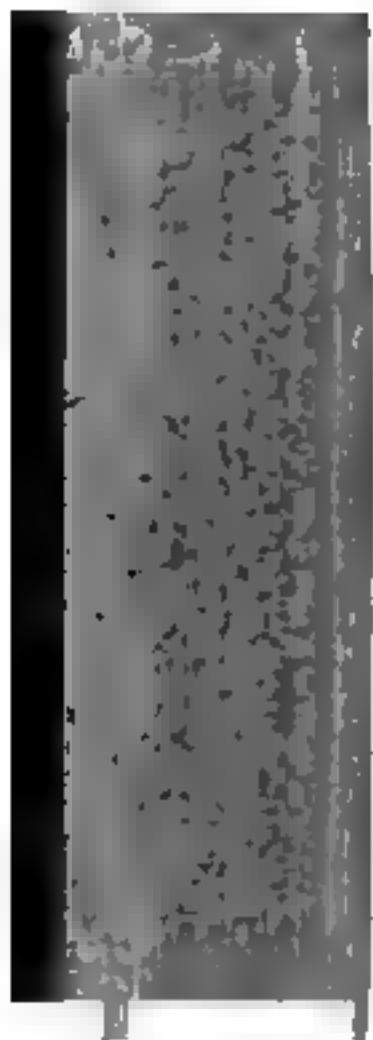
H. 1171—A. D. 1874.

THE death of the Sultan Othman rendered the Vizir Mehemet Raghib permanent in the possession of that power, which only the evening before he had awaited the imperial summons to resign, and he hastened to withdraw from his imprisonment Prince Mustapha, to proclaim him Sultan: the poison had left visible traces of its potency in the pallidness of his features, which Mustapha preserved throughout his life. His reign was scarcely announced before all Constantinople was struck with astonishment and dismay, by the news of the sacrilegious pillage and general massacre of the sacred caravan to Mecca. The great importance attached to the escort, and free passage of the pilgrims, usually led the Porte to pay a particular attention to this circumstance; but the fickleness of Othman had removed Ezadi, the Pasha of Damascus, (who had ingratiated himself with the Bedouin tribes,) to the pashalik of Aleppo, and the Arabs, indignant at losing their patron, and at the neglect of his successor, had collected together, to the number of forty thousand men, and succeeded

as the surprisal and plunder of the sacred caravan. The incident appeared likely to cloud, if not to overthrow the bright prospects of Mustapha altogether, had not the adroit Raghib ascertained that the occurrence had actually taken place under the rule of Othman, and was referable to the sinister event of his death, and not to Mustapha's accession; thus the public mind was appeased by this fortunate explanation, and the sacrifice of the obnoxious Kislar-aga, who was the hated favourite of the late Sultan. His head was exposed at the baglio gate in a silver dish, with an inscription, 'that he was punished as a traitor against the faith, and for having been the cause of the sacrilege committed by the Arabs against the sacred caravan,' in which he had certainly no part. The minds of the populace now became appeased, and Mustapha's rule commenced with unclouded auspices; youngest son of the Sultan Achmet, he had been prisoner for twenty-seven years, and was forty-two years of age when he mounted the imperial throne.

This Sultan, aided by his able Vizir, endeavour-





war, declared it to be contrary to disturb a peace, the conditions virtually fulfilled. After five years supreme power under Mustapha Mehemet Raghil, the most able statesman which Turkey had produced distinguished Achmed Kiuperli, & of Raghil is inscribed among the nefactors.

His enlightened mind proposed capital from the future ravages of establishing lazarettoes on the Ish but the views of the people who benefit were not matured enough his views. Distinguished by literature he then founded a library, which will to the public; and on the entrance this simple inscription, "Honour God; in submission to the will of the hope of pleasing him. Mehemet. G

in own person. Among other works, he is author of Collections in Morals and Philoso-

phy: "It is difficult to say how many libraries there are in the vast surface of Constantinople; there exist a great number scarcely known to any body, which are rich in Arabic works. I have already visited thirty. Soliman Pasha's, the Yeni-djami, S. Bajazet's, Raghib Pasha's, Ibrahim P. Kiuperli's, Aschour-effendi's, Mourad Ali, Kilitch Ali P., the Library of the Pages of Grand Seignior at Galata Serai, the Dervises Mevlevi, the Osmanlie, Solimanie, S. Abul Hamid, Athir, Fais-ullah, Aya-sofiab, S. Muhamed, Ali P. Hacı-Ogla, Veli-effendi, Taufik-effendi, Djourelli Ali P., Souni P., Salik Zadi, Rustan P., Merzih P., Anna P., Agoub Anmir, the Library of the Aga." All these establishments are for the most part very rich. Among other works, M. Schulz notices *Ib Alathir*, in two immense folio volumes, at the library of Raghib Pasha; in six volumes of less bulk in that of Athir. The works of *Ibn-asakir* and of *Ibn-adim*, on Damascus and Aleppo, are colossal productions; the former alone bears twenty to twenty-two thousand pages in folio very small writing. *Ibn-khaldoun* (a translation of whose valuable history is now preparing in England) is found in the library of Ibrahim Pasha in seven volumes and so the



play in Arabic; of the Finic Raghib, or Viceroy of Men of Letters; of the Manketata, or Chosen Sentences and remarkable Words; also a Collection of Letters and State Papers of his own Life. Dr. Halde's China was translating into Turkish under Raghib's inspection, but was dropped at his decease. His finesse and expertness kept off the dangers incidental to his dignity; for which purpose he even succeeded in the dangerous expedient of disgracing and exiling the Mufti, with all other inferior rivals. The Sultan continued to tread in the steps of his late Vizir, and to accumulate treasures for the realization of his ambitious projects, when, in 1763, the birth of a son, the amiable and unfortunate Selim III., filled Constantinople with joy, and the enthusiasm of the capital was indulged in the festivities of unbridled merriment for ten successive days.

The counsels of the Porte were no longer di-

rections, marine, artillery, &c. The whole of the shores of the Bosphorus; the European side from Tophana to the Black Sea; and, on the Asiatic, from Scutari, will be given. M. Hammer enters also deeply into the traces of Pagan rites, and the temples consecrated to the divinities of Paganism; very striking coincidences are given with references to the celebrated work of M. Creuzer on the Religions of Antiquity. Constantinople reckons also ten academies or colleges, for the cultivation of literature, which are monuments of imperial munificence:

The Academy of St Sophia, founded by Muhammed II.	1453
..... Muhammed, appertaining to the mosque so called,	1671
..... Sultan Bajazet II.	1493
..... Selim I.	1513
..... The Solimanie; the Mosque of Selim, founded by Soliman I., Sultan of the empire, the Capitan Pasha of Selim I.	
..... Achmet I.	
..... Osman III., begun by Achmet III., Mustafa II.	

rected to conquer, but to preserve; and the brilliant fame of Frederic II., which had filled Europe with his military renown, had reached even the Sultan's ears, who desired to possess the portrait of the Hero of the North. The politic Frederic willingly seized an opening, which might in any future war prove so serviceable in creating a diversion on the side of Russia; and hence arose at this epoch the first friendly ties with Prussia. The political state of the Crimea now underwent a violent change from the invasion of Krim Gaury, a deposed Khan, who sought to overturn the authority of Alim Gaury, who was old, timid, and imbecile, and the fiery Tartar succeeded in seizing the throne; when, collecting together a vast body of Tartars, he deluged Moldavia with his troops, and made an immense booty. The Porte, who always skilfully manages those who are powerful enough to become their own protectors, upon his return to his allegiance, sanctioned his usurpation; and power, not spoil, being the object of his desire, Krim Gaury ransomed and restored the captive Moldavians and their herds. Thus peace breathed only over

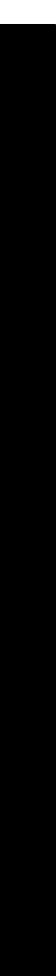
the true policies of Turkey, could effect, and that two formidable countries entered on the terrible conflict of 1768, which lasted six years.

Balta is a city of Krim Tartary, separated by a rivulet from the Ukraine. It is noted for the rich pasturage which nourishes the numerous herds and flocks of the Negay Tartars. Jacob Aga, formerly the governor of Balta, owed his elevation to the Khan Krim Guary, who had again been restored, in consequence of the dread excited by his bellying ambition, and Jacob now languished in prison, in daily expectation of death, having experienced the fate of Macklond Guary, the successor of his patron; at length, by the good offices of the Baron de Tott, he was set at liberty, and permitted to retire to Balta, but stripped of his wealth. Still full of ambition, and anxious to recall Krim Guary to his former station, he skilfully caught at an event which facilitated his plans. The discomfited Poles had retreated on all sides from the vast superiority of the Russian forces, and a small detachment took refuge in the pashalik of Cheornia in the vicinity of Jacob Aga. The intrigues of this artful man soon brought on a skirmish between this little band of Poles, and the Russians who had followed them; when driven back on Balta, the Poles were followed thither by their foes; the action was soon participated in by the Turks, many were massacred by the Russians; while, to add to the seriousness of the insult, Jacob Aga arranged that a fire should break out, which consumed the best part of the place; and which, it is said, was begun by his own hands. The details conveyed to Constantinople threw the whole capital into an excess of rage, so that all parties were soon engaged, war, Macklond was degraded, and Krim Guary

placed in his former rank, was made generalissimo of the Ottoman armies, the Sanjak Sheriff was displayed with all imaginable pomp, and the war began.

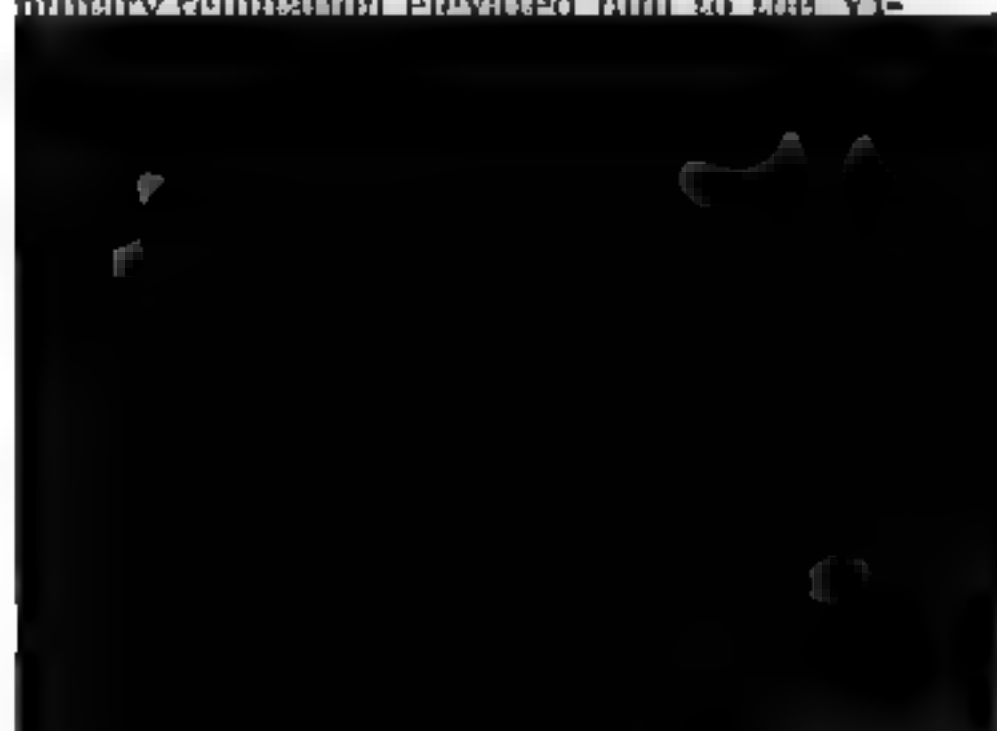
All ranks of Mussulmans were invited to rally under the sacred standard, and all Asia crowded to the field; devastation and waste as usual tracked his course to the Danube, until Krim Guary, issuing forth from his peninsular steppes, with an hundred thousand of his Tartar subjects, and an immense host of the Ottomans, opened the campaign by crossing the Ingul and the Bog; he soon inundated the vast space of New Servia with his numbers, and this province, so much the subject of jealousy to the Porte, became the prey of his troops. The towns were destroyed, the wretched habitants were swept off into captivity, and with the exception of a few strong forts, the whole district returned to its original solitude and destitution.

Leading back his forces to Bender, the indefatigable Khan terminated his arduous campaign as he had begun it; the Pasha had prepared a bridge



his army into three distinct divisions, the Seraskier followed the route to Yassy, any precaution; those crossing the Dniester encountered the Russian forces, who overthrew the Ottomans by their artillery. Taking to flight with the utmost consternation, they communicated a similar panic to those near under the Grand Vizir; they also fled, having seen an enemy, and thus the whole dispersed into Bessarabia and Moldavia, while glorious Galitzin invested Choczim. Mehmedir rallied, at length, a corps which greatly outnumbered the Russians, and compelled them to raise the siege, with which the campaign ended, Galitzin having made head with two thousand Russians against two hundred thousand of their disorderly enemies. The head of Ibrahim Effendi was in due course exposed at theaglio gate, with this inscription, "For not following the plan of the campaign regulated by the Sultan himself."

The successor of Mehmed was Moldovandji, whose military reputation elevated him to the Vi-



assault which the Vizir had decided upon, in the hope of ending the war by one blow: at this important and critical moment, a sudden swelling of the Danube carried away the bridges whereby the Ottoman forces had their communications with Moldavia. Although they had begun boldly to defy and harass the Russians, and their safety hinged upon an instantaneous and successful attack which every thing presaged, the Ottomans began to grow unquiet and restless; at this moment, the torrents pouring down from the Krapacka mountains into the Dniester, swelled its stream so alarmingly, that the bridges which had just been completed, were at once also swept away: at which event, those of the Turks already in combat with their foes, turned their horses and fled in confusion; the panic soon seized the whole army: pressed upon by the Russian forces, they threw themselves into the impetuous stream, and realized, by their ungovernable terror, the fate which they dreaded; despising all authority, and deaf to the Vizir's voice, men, horses, cannon, all were lost; so extraordinary became the terror, that even the garrison of Choczim, who had hitherto so bravely defended the place, which the swelling of the Dniester of itself would have rendered unsailable, partook of the general cowardice, joined their flying comrades, and left the fortress, with its gates wide open, a prey to the Russians. Their enemies were in no condition to pursue them, nor even aware for some days of the full extent of their success, as both Galitsin and his generals discredited the accounts which were brought to the head quarters, by a few Cossacks who swam across the river to report the evacuation of Choczim. At first they deemed that it must be a mere, but soon

ascertaining its reality, Galitzin joyfully took possession of his conquest. Such were the events of the campaign of 1769; at the end of which, the Empress Catherine recalled Galitzin, to whom the success of her forces may be attributed, and placed Marshal Romanzoff in the command. Mustapha contented himself with the exile of the unfortunate Moldovandgi, and endeavoured by extraordinary levies, and a liberal use of the imperial treasure, to meet the reverses of his armies; the policy of the Russian Court prepared, however, to excite a more serious danger, even in the heart of the Ottoman Empire; and presuming that a community of faith would awaken a participation of feeling, they secretly arranged to bring forward the Greeks, and to excite on the north and the south the Christian population of the Turkish provinces against their masters.

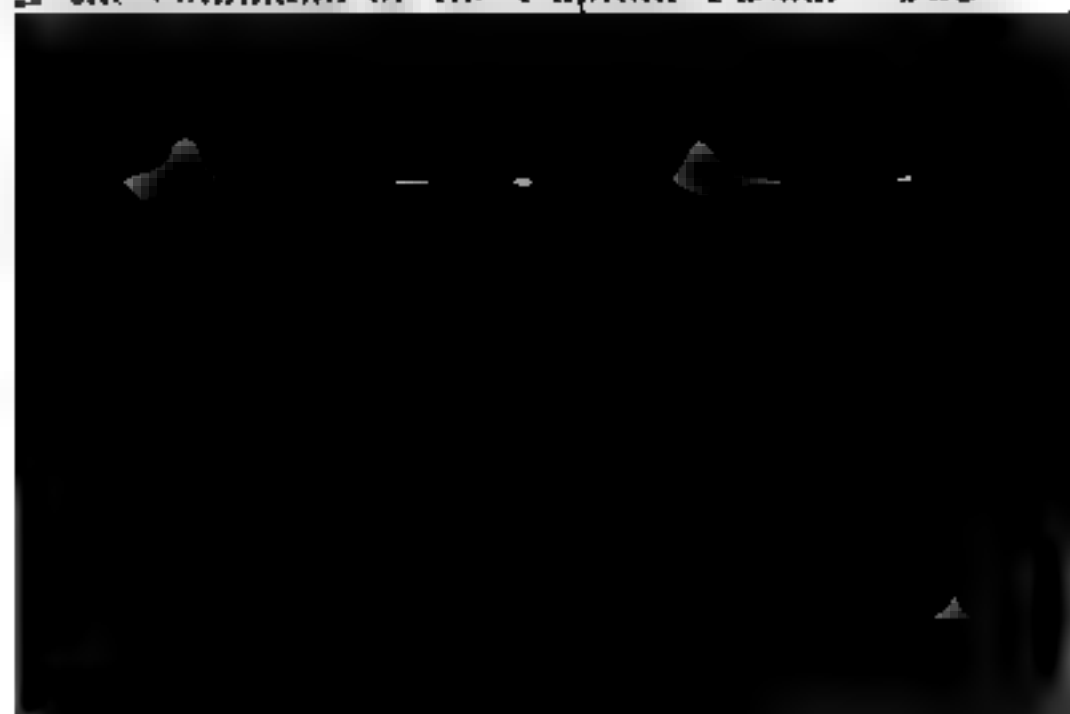
Orloff, the favourite of Catherine, who had formerly served in the ranks of the Russian artillery, with Papaz Oglu, an obscure Greek, undertook, by the aid of that adventurer, to revive the spirit of freedom in the descendants of the Spartans, Athenians, and other illustrious Grecian states.

The population of the Morea in 1770, ranked about one hundred thousand Greek males capable of bearing arms, while the Ottomans, reposing on their undisturbed possession, kept up about five thousand military in the various fortresses. Their treatment of Greece might be deemed haughty, but it was far from being oppressive; and the eager desire of the Mainotes, and other inhabitants of the Morea, to chase away the Venetians, and to submit to their former masters, proves that they deemed the Ottoman yoke the easier of the two. *Whenever a war broke out, the only precaution of*

the Turkish divan had been to order a general arming of their Christian subjects; after which the sanjaks, janizaries, and other troops, were introduced into their habits of indolence and indisciplinability, and Papaz Oglu had therefore no difficulty in visiting the Morea, and intriguing with the natives. Benakhi, the Primate of Calamata, was valued for his experience and opulence by the people, as well as by the people of the plain, and readily entered into the views of Papaz Oglu; an agreement was signed by several bishops, captains, and Mainotes, the friends and relatives of Benakhi, to prepare a general rising in the Morea, which should take place upon the appearance of a Russian fleet; and upon this contract Papaz Oglu had the authority to report to St Petersburg, that one hundred thousand Greeks were ready to aid the Russian arms.

It was on this chimerical prospect only, that Catherine II. ordered a Russian fleet to sail from the ports of the Baltic to the Egean Sea, and the Cyclades, the navigation of which was as unknown to the commander, as the Euxine had been to the first Argonauts. It was in the summer of 1770 that seven Russian sail of the line, four frigates, and a few transports, having on board about twelve hundred troops, cast anchor in the harbour of Corin: the Ottomans, startled and alarmed beyond measure at the unexpected occurrence, far from thinking of defence, fled on every side to the fortresses: but the Russians were altogether unable to avail themselves of the panic which their appearance had created. The Greeks and the Russians had, however, mutually deceived each other; the latter had conceived that on their mere appearance the whole male population would take up

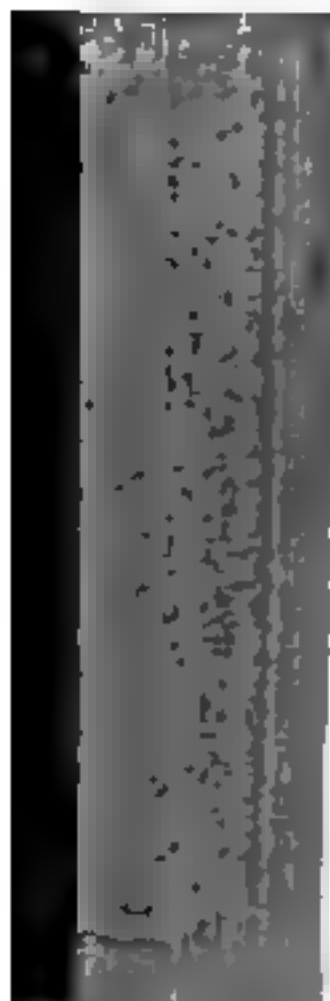
The Greeks had supposed that their services merely be requisite as guides for an army sent at all points: they became alarmed at the aid which the Russian squadron could give, and the deceptions of Papaz Oglu became apparent to all; Benakhi, however, was the first to elevate the standard of Greek independence, and the Russians landed whatever arms they had brought the use of the brave Mainotes. A few thousand men were collected together under the pompous title of the Eastern and Western Legion of the East; and in the vain hope of extending the revolution, they undertook to besiege Coron. The Turkish ministry had been advised of a maritime attack from Russia, but so ignorant were they; that the Sultan's ministers demanded with indignation, "What was the Sound?" When they learned that the Russian squadron had sailed, to prevent they persisted in guarding against a maritime attack from the Black Sea; but as soon as they received accounts of the real fact, a motley armament, hurried in haste, was dispatched to the islands under the command of the Capitan Pasha. The



posed itself singly to the whole squadron, length succeeded in making a safe retreat the cannon of Napoli. A single individual had retrieved the Ottoman character, and traits worthy of Barbarossa, Mustapha, Occhiali; and that man became afterwards support of the empire, under the title of Bey.

The struggle which the Ottoman empire sustained against the gigantic efforts of Russia among the most important portions of history clearly illustrates the genius and character of the key, and the points on which the warfare of formidable rivals is destined to turn. The sieges of 1772 and 1773 may be almost set for those of 1827 and 1828; the catastrophe of Chesme is the parallel of that of Navarino. Moldavian campaigns present the same result the serious attempts to blockade the Dardanelles with the firmness of Mustapha, seem the counterpart of the dangers and magnanimity of Sultan Mahmoud. The distinguished character who sustained the glory of the Ottoman name however Hassan-bey; born in Persia, and taken into captivity in his infancy by the Ottomans was sold to an inhabitant of Rodosto, a town on the Propontis: here he signalized his hardihood and courage, and escaping in a Greek vessel, he joined himself among the mercenaries of Austria. Rising in power among these fierce and lawless mercenaries, he excited the anger of the Regency, and being forced to fly, he sought refuge at Naples under the protection of Count Ludolf, ambassador from the King of the two Sicilies to the Sublime Porte; he became known to Raghib Pasha, and was by him appointed to a command in the

to which his com-
The Russian en-
as views of emanci-
ca they possessed only
then the Albanians, whom
Ottomans called to their aid,
insula to lay it waste with fire
y of Patras, and also every place
re laid in ashes ; while the Rus-
der, and pressed on all points,
bark ; the Greek chiefs of the
ed also to their vessels, amongst
Oglu, and the aged Benakhi :
insula, and its abandoned and
ants, became a prey to Alba-
Ottoman revenge.
sha, meantime, faithful to his
ught to avoid the enemy ; but
becoming inevitable, he chose
position, in the narrow strait se-
of Chio from the Asiatic coast.
is twenty-four vessels, guarded
anked by shoals and rocks, he
The position and circumstances
ed the position of Aboukir, and
widely different from the glori-



and alternately taken and retaken, covered with wounds, was on the point of carrying his enemy, when the Russian succeeded in setting the Turkish ship on fire. The flames burst forth so furiously that they communicated also to the Russian ship, which sought an escape by plunging into the sea, after using every endeavour to escape. The flames, took the same expedient, and by Achmet, an old companion of the Russian, succeeded in gaining the shore, where the magazines, exploding, blew both the ships into the air. This terrible explosion terminated the contest; but Jaffer, at the head of a division, alarmed at the event, cut the cables and cleared the enemy from the coast. While thus sailing, he received in front of the port of Chios, the Turkish ship of Tchessme, and, heedful of nothing,

corps pressed the siege the Tartars, and driven the same position as that of result testified how judicious the Grand Vizir had acted in accepting the offer by that monarch. In the Russian general attacked the Ottoman army before they commenced; and the result was a brilliant success, as usual, chiefly by the art of the cannon, and seven thousand provisions and military stores, stores of Cahoul, and razed the city to the ground. The Grand Vizir repassed with scarcely five thousand men following the Prophet; and the discomfited hastened back to the capital, filled with their terrors; it was, more identical moment that the catastrophe had plunged the country in mourning.

of Cahoul cost the Ottoman Porte the fortress of Bender, which resisted unvanquished; the Turks took possession solely of heaps of ruins. But the mere alarm of its fall struck the Ottoman forces with one of those panics, so prevalent among their armies, and so characteristic of their character; for, without the slightest provocation from their own fears, they evacuated the fortress situated on the left bank of the Danube. The Russians, who had always hitherto been victorious from before Ismail with loss, now found the important fortress unguarded.

It was a firmness of mind as admirable as that which sustained Mustafa III., to contemplate the danger of his throne, and as political as that which sustained the

fortresses of the Dardanelles were repaired and dismantled. Mustapha, with wonderful firmness, celebrated Baron de Tott to renovate the defences of these important places. The French officer had repaired to Constantinople after the death of the Tartar Khan and had carried, with success, the principles of Europe into the Turkish school of instruction for the artillery. The capital thus confided to him for the Reis-effendi; and we may add the anecdote given by the Baron, with regard to the engagements of the Turkish ministers at this juncture. According to the Baron's narrative, he found the mind of Ismail engaged by the important engineering of curing two canary birds to sing to each other.

The Russian Emperor did not

while a Russian corps pressed the siege. Harassed by the Tartars, and driven into nearly the same position as that of Great, the result testified how judiciously the Turkish Vizir had acted in accepting the offer proffered by that monarch. In the instance, the Russian general attacked suddenly the whole Ottoman army before they could intrench; and the result was a brilliant victory, gained, as usual, chiefly by the art of their camp, cannon, and seven thousand men with provisions and military stores, at the victory of Cahoul, and erased the dishonour of the Pruth. The Grand Vizir reappeared before, with scarcely five thousand men following the standard of the Prophet; and the disheartened troops hastened back to the capital, filled with their terrors; it was, more than the identical moment that the catastrophe had plunged the country in mourning. The fall of Cahoul cost the Ottoman Porte the fortress of Bender, which resisted untriumphantly the conquerors took possession solely of heaps of ruins: But the mere alarm of its fall struck such forces with one of those panics, so prevalent among their armies, and so characteristic of their character; for, without the slightest aid but from their own fears, they evacuated the places situate on the left bank of the Danube. The Russians, who had always hitherto been repulsed from before Ismail with loss, now found this important fortress unguarded. The firmness of mind as admirable as which sustained Mustapha III., to contemplate the dangers surrounding his throne. *II., as politic as she was ambitious, was*

had appeared since timour; themselves of Azoph, a Russ Euxine, and precluded the by the Bosphorus, while on the naval forces took possession of up the capital on that side. ed from the Turkish rule, and the standard of independence of Lebanon. In Egypt, the had chased the Pasha, the r Sultan, from Cairo, and as power and rank of the Mame were the perils surrounding t pha; but though thus presse Ottoman empire constantly and opposed a spirited but resistance.

Relinquishing the principal fortified the strong camp of tained throughout the year a

Josephus, as well as the cession of and the vast space between the Bogaster, were rejected by the Porte, and a campaign of 1773 followed. Faithful to a system of avoiding a general action, *Plou*, who was nominated Vizir, had exertions to the maintenance of his watching the steps of his enemy. In vain attempted the siege of Silis-surprisal of Varna, being repulsed in ses with serious loss. The very news of their approach to Varna spread affright throughout Constantinople, and Mustapha, in the midst of the bodily disorder to which he declared his resolve to personally accompany; but the brave Hassan, weary of the maritime war, had joined the leading a corps of cavalry, he so harassed the Russian army, that he drove them across with the loss of their stores and can-

ment of this return of prosperity the Mustapha closed his days. He had sustained every reverse, the long train of calamities falling in upon his empire, but his health broke under his constant disquietude of his last moments, sending for Abdul Hamid, the last of the sons of Achmet III., he communicated to the young prince the projects which he had formed for the prosperity of his country, and exhorted him to continue the war until he should conclude an honourable peace.

Mustapha evidenced a firm and powerful mind, entertaining the most useful and enterprising projects; although his early education had been neglected, yet his views were far be-

yond those of his ministers and subjects
ral. He ordered the Prince, of Machi
translated into Turkish, as well also as th
the Anti-Machiavel; he had also printed
rims of Boerhaave. Superior to the
of his people, he had commanded his
to be inoculated, from which act he was
solely by the remonstrances of his moth
though we owe the inestimable advanta
practice to the Ottomans, from whom it
mitted to Europe through the talent an
of Lady Wortley Montagu, yet the
the East has always obstructed its gen
cation and utility.

Mustapha III. regarded literature, an
ed it. He founded at Constantinople,
the academy which bears his name. H
the magnificent mosque and library of
med II., which had been injured by ear
and having acquired the title of Gazi,
rions, he erected at Constantinople the
Nour Mustapha.

CHAPTER XVII.

ABDUL HAMID.—TWENTY-SEVENTH REIGN.

H. 1187—A. D. 1774.

As amid so many dangers and reverses that
 Hamid, on the 21st of January, 1774, as-
 cended the Ottoman throne. From the Caucasus
 to the Danube the Ottoman power was pressed
 by the Russian forces. Georgia, the native
 land of the Mamelukes, attracted the attention
 of the Porte; and Heraclius, who had successively
 lost the principality from Nadir Shah and the
 Ottoman Sultans, was flattered by the promises
 of the northern autocrat, and the gift of a crown
 and sceptre, to rank himself as a vassal of the
 Ottoman throne. The line of fortified places, com-
 mencing with Belgrade, Oczakow, Bender, Choc-
 din, Silistria, and Nissa, supported on the
 one by the Danube, and the cities of Bra-
 smail, Kali, and Akerman, did not tran-
 sfer the Porte, who now saw its empire laid open
 to the east. On the Adriatic Sea, Mahmoud,
 pasha of Scutari, transferred to the pashalik
 of Janina, appeared to occupy, with the territory

the ingratitude of his creature Muḥam-
Daher, the ancient and crafty Sheikh
still held the important post and past
in opposition to the views of the Po-
amid all these disorders that the Sulta-
ing forty-four years in the confinement
seraglio, ascended, at the age of fifty
of his father ; until the period of his a-
he had occupied himself with copying
and making bows and arrows. The
the throne dazzled the mind of one
gered so many years in the obscurity
yet Abdul Hamid lent himself to ex-
support, by his superintendence, the
blishments and improvements of his
pha ; and an immense mass of forces
ward, in the spring of 1774, to the
the Danube.

Although the Russian empire was c

forward to attack the Russian troops ere they had entrenched themselves. Their vast superiority of numbers and fanatical fury called forth all their physical powers of attack ; but these desultory efforts sunk before the steady discipline and tactics of their foe. Suwaroff and Kaminski attacked a corps of twenty thousand men, commanded by the Reis-effendi, escorting a convoy of five thousand chariots ; the corps was entirely routed or cut in pieces, and the chariots were burned. This disaster was speedily followed by the most fatal blow which the Ottoman empire had yet received. The lines of the Grand Vizir at Schumla, vast as was his host, were too extended ; and Romanzow, with as much audacity as success, broke in by one of the openings, turning the position of Moussou Oglu, and stationed himself so as to cut off all communication between the Vizir and his magazines, which were at Varna. This unexpected movement so stupified and alarmed the Turkish forces, that at length falling into one of their panic terrors, and deaf to the voice and entreaties of their commander, they slaughtered each other ; breaking up their companies, they fled promiscuously on every side ; so that, out of the immense army, scarcely twelve thousand men retained their post with the Vizir around the standard of the Prophet. In this extremity, unable to be succoured, to resist, or to retire, Moussou Oglu hastened, by couriers, to apprise his sublime master of the extraordinary defection. Fortunately for his head, Moussou had espoused an aunt of the Sultan, who appeased his indignation ; and the Mufti, to reconcile the event with the honour of the throne, declared, by his fetsa, that “ the Grand Vizir could not conquer without the aid of sol-

were so hastily agreed upon, that they were signed on the drum-head, in the Russian choutch Kainardghi, about four leagues from the Crimea, the 21st July, 1774.

Of all the conquests of Russia, the most important was the tract between the Bog and the Sea, known by the name of New Serbia, between Yenikali and Kertesh, in the Crimea, the fortress of Kilburn, at the embouchure of the Danube, opposite to the town of Ochakov, in Moldavia, Wallachia, and the Crimea, were restored to the Porte. The most important article of the treaty was the free admission of Russian merchant vessels to the Bosphorus; and next, the declaration of the independence of the Krim Tartars, and the virtual surrender of this important province to the Russian empire; and the Russians long coveted this valuable acquisition, obtained by the same treaty the Port of Constantinople.

to gather in a harvest of confiscations, and to punish the rebels whom the war had permitted to revel in security. Ali-bey, Sheik Daher, and the Waiwode of Moldavia, fell successively under the dagger or the bowstring. Hassan-bey also desolated the Morea, now abandoned to his fury, by the most unsparing executions, erecting a pyramid of human heads in testimony of his barbarism. The peace of Kainardghi, however, could be only regarded as an armed truce between the two nations. Hassan Pasha, the fierce and intrepid warrior, might be met with daily at the arsenal, giving orders and directing the preparations, accompanied by the young lion which he fondled as a fit companion, and soon by his energy a numerous fleet displayed the crescent on the waters of the Bosphorus.

Events in the Crimea excited fresh germs of discontent; and had not extreme fear operated on the resolves of the Sultan, he would inevitably have renewed the war. The Khan Dewlet Guary, strongly attached to the Porte, was so alarmed by the defection of some powerful tribes of Tartars,

THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE.

in the person of Selim Guary against the pretensions of Saim Guary, but the resolute proceedings of the Empress, however, which left to the Porte no option but the disastrous one of engaging in a new war, or of yielding to her appointment, at length produced its recognition of Saim Guary. Having succeeded in nominating a Khan to the Crimea, an occasion soon presented itself for seizing upon the territory itself; and to effect this, a pretext only was needed, however flimsy. The gold and the agents of Russia excited domestic troubles; which causing Saim Guary to appeal to the Empress, soon brought about the desired crisis, by a brother of Saim's, Batti Guary, governor of Kuban, endeavouring to surprise him in the city of Kaffi, which forced him to take refuge in Taganrog; and the divan itself was no stranger to these domestic feuds, which it would never have fomented, had its members been aware that Russia alone would gather the fruits.

Prince Potemkin, the politic favourite of Catherine II., and the successor of the Orloffs, appeared at the head of sixty thousand troops as the avenger of Saim Guary; and at his approach, Batti Guary instantly submitted, so much influence had the reputation and very name of the ambitious Russian. The divan, on its part, dispatched Pasha to secure possession of the isle of Tama, which was merely a precautionary measure; Saim Guary, at the instigation of Russia, summoned the Pasha and his troops to retire; the fierce toman, as an answer to the Khan, decapitated the envoy, upon which, Prince Potemkin declared, the insult thus shown to the ally of his sovereign should be exemplarily punished, and requiring passage through the peninsula to the isle of

Khan had no sooner opened the passes of the Caucasus, than the Russian troops spread themselves over the whole country; Kaffa was taken by surprise, and the person of the Khan secured, under the pretext of watching over his safety; and the Imauns, Mirzabs, and Tartar chiefs, were all brought before Potemkin, to take the oaths of fidelity to his sovereign. Suwaroff also overran Budjak and Kuban; Batti Guary submitted, with his hordes imitated the example set him; and the unfortunate Khan, alarmed and betrayed, submitted an authentic act of abdication to St Petersburg, accepting, as an equivalent for his potent sovereignty, a pension of eight hundred thousand rubles, which was never paid.

The capital of the Ottoman empire was thrown into a state of most extreme fury at these events, and a general outcry for war ensued; but the preparations of Russia were of too formidable a nature for the divan singly to risk the consequences of an appeal to arms; and the European courts were too

divided by their separate interests and jealousies, to take up the cause of Abdul Hamid. A treaty, therefore, was signed at Constantinople in 1794, whereby the Tartars were recognised as subjects of the Empress; who thus acquired a solid dominion over a million and a half of warlike Tartars, and ennobled her acquisitions by the titles of the Taurida and the Caucasus; and, the cession once completed, the Khan became the object of contempt to both parties, and after remaining a while in the suite of Potemkin, he was seduced by the insidious invitations of the divan to Constantinople, that they might revenge the loss of their Tartar provinces by his execution.

The vicissitude of human affairs had now

brought round to the throne of Abdül Hamid the same terror of the Autocrat, which the Paleologi formerly had endured from the first Sultans of the Ottoman race; so sensitive were the minds of the Turks become, that the slightest step of design of the perfidious neighbour, thus encircling their territory and capital, formed a source of alarm and trouble in Constantinople and the seraglio. It was also the result of the glare of Catherine's character, to mark her politic contact with the Turks by the most irritative expedients that female pride could adopt. Such was her triumphal procession throughout these newly acquired Tartar provinces; the assemblage and review of a large body of forces in the peninsula, and the pageants of several crowned heads, and the corps diplomatique, attending the progress of the Empress. Each of these indications were regarded by the Turks as hostile, and the Ottoman empire, taking the alarm, poured its myriads out of Asia to form a rampart against the ambition of Russia. The imperial and royal interviews in the Taurida were shortened by the ominous cloud now hanging over Europe, which soon became plunged into a series of wars and revolutions, such as had been hitherto unknown in the records of modern history; but the Turkish excitement, however, could not be again allayed. It was in vain that the Empress sought at length to continue the peace with the Turkish sovereign, so necessary to the realisation or security of the new political objects which demanded her attention and her precaution; by the idle bravado of inscribing on the portal of a gate of Kherson, "The route to Byzantium," had been infused a rankling thorn which could not be with ease extracted; and the most moderate explanations were suspected.

orks, and war was proclaimed. Suwaroff now landed in the Kuban, and it was against Kilthat the Ottoman attack was directed, a fort advantageously situated on the river Dnieper. roff allowed the approach of the Ottoman as far as the glacis, when a terrible combat ensued, which, after being well contested for 3 hours, ended in the destruction of the sh detachment, and of increasing the terror waroff's name. The news of the failure of attack arrived at the capital, together with the station of Joseph II. having made an assault on Belgrade, without issuing a declaration of war. Notwithstanding that the Porte had thus expectedly another powerful enemy to combat, were the energies displayed by all ranks, the armies of Joussouff Pacha, the Vizir, exerted in a great degree the forces of the Russian empire, the imperial crowns; and the redoubtable 1, with a powerful fleet, convoyed twenty thousand men to reconquer the Crimea. Part of the advantages which the Ottomans might probably have obtained, were frustrated by two revolts, which early dissipated as formerly their numerous incongruous forces; and Joussouff found no means of control than by placing them in chains, and leading them to combats. A strong army crossed the Danube, and forced the passes of the Carpathians, whereby the Bannat was invaded and swept of its inhabitants, who were dragged into slavery to the Bosphorus; and the imperialists were defeated on all sides in the campaign of 1787, until they called to the command of his armies the celebrated Marshal Laudohn. naval warfare was more successful, for one of the Russian fleet was commanded by the

intrepid Paul Jones, and a second detachment by the Prince of Nassau Seigen. The brave but imprudent Hassan Pasha had engaged with his fleet in a canal filled with dangerous shoals, where three of his largest vessels grounded. In the midst of this disorder, the Russians made an attack, and a well-battery, constructed by Sawatoff in the Dnieper, completed the destruction of the Ottoman fleet. Any other commander than the heroic Hassan would have atoned for the mischance with his head; and a second effort, moreover, was even more unpropitious. During the 1st and 2d of August, 1788, the fortunate Prince of Nassau took, burnt, or sunk, fifteen sail of the line or frigates, so that more than eleven thousand Ottomans perished or were made prisoners, and the wrecks of the Turkish forces took shelter under the cannon of Oczakow. The siege of this fortress was begun by Prince Potemkin, with a force of eighty thousand men; such was its decayed condition, that the defence could not be expected to last three weeks, but the Turks defended its shattered ramparts with such pertinacity and exasperation, as to occupy the Russian forces for four months. During the siege, seven horsemen were seen one morning issuing from the fortress, and charging alone a Russian regiment, who were obliged, notwithstanding their wonder and forbearance, to bayonet them.

The assault was given the 6th of December; nearly the whole of the garrison were slain, sword in hand; the slaughter lasted for three days; above a third of the Russian army had perished from cold, or disease, or by the sword; and twenty-five thousand of the inhabitants, and the garrison, was the Turkish sacrifice. With this bloody triumph, Potemkin terminated the campaign of 1788.

ath of Abdul Hamid occurred in the 1789, at the age of 64 ; which event was ed but by the seraglio. The janizaries o replace an inactive imbecile prince by her promise ; and Selim III., the only son ultan Mustapha, mounted the imperial the age of 25. The liberty which his liberally granted to him, had given some o his character ; and the nation augured rably from the firmness which he had occasions displayed.

CHAPTER X


SELIM III.—TWENTY-EIGHT

H. 1203.—A. D. 1788

THE first given order of the
to embody the most powerful
and the janizaries, spread over
ed from every quarter to the g
the plains of Sophia. The Ba
ravaged, and burnt, demonstr
that the German Emperor was
the intrigues of Prussia and of
to excite an ally for the Porte
den, who assembled an army in
of twenty sail of the line in the

fleet so prepared, under Admiral Greig, to combat Gustavus, while an army was created with incredible activity on the borders of Finland. The seeds of disaffection had long been scattered among the leaders and nobles of Sweden, where the intrigues of Catherine were as formidable as her arms. A doubtful naval action, wherein much blood was spilt, and a revolt of his army before Fredericks-ham, disgusted the King of Sweden with the war; he hastily retired to Stockholm, and Catherine was preserved from the most imminent foreign danger of her reign.

The Russian army, united under Prince Potem-kin, comprised all the effective forces of the empire; while Sultan Selim had reinforced the Ottoman strength to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand men. The command of these forces, as well also as the Viziriat, were unjustly withdrawn from Jousseuff Pasha, and conferred upon the Pasha of Widdin. At this critical moment an auspicious circumstance occurred for the interests of the Porte, in the voluntary submission and aid given to her armies by the rebellious Pa-



THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE.

the 31st of July, 1789. The Austrians and
Turks divided their forces into small squares,
between the intervals of which they permitted the
bands of spahis to pass, when they overthrew and
utterly dispersed them, by cannon placed in the
angles of the squares; finally, their Turkish camp,
equipage, artillery, and stores, became the prey of
the victors, with their immense magazines. The
unfortunate Seraskier was no less a personage than
the renowned Hassan, who, from being Captain
Pasha, had become a General, and aspired after
that success by land which it seemed that destiny
had ravished from him on the waters.

The Prince of Cobourg soon learned that the
Grand Vizir was approaching with an hundred
thousand men. Suwaroff, who was separated from
his forces, hastened to join him, by the most re-
pid marches, and appeared at Rimnik at the very
instant that the two hostile armies were preparing
to engage. To the Prince of Cobourg's solici-
tations to allow the Russian troops some repose,
Suwaroff characteristically replied, "My men
need no repose; St Nicolas before me, myself fol-
lowing the saint, and my troops following me, I
will attack the foe:" thus the battle of Rimnik be-
gan. It was fought on the same plain where I-
jazet I. overthrew the Hospodar Stephen. *
 brave Osman, Pasha of Widdin, with Maurojine
Prince of Wallachia, commanded; they had
a hundred thousand against the allied forces
twenty-five thousand. The plains of Rimnik
distinguished by one of the most decisive *

* This battle was always recalled by the Duke
Cobourg as among the most brilliant of his explo-
its consequences. "When can he only can."

ties of the war; above twenty thousand Turks perished, with the Reis-effendi, and numerous Pashas; the whole of their battering train and stores were taken; and the broken remains of this vast army threw themselves partly into the fortress of Brailow, and partly into the intrenched camp of Schumla, where the heroic but luckless Hassan Pasha again resumed the command and the Viziriat, with all its responsibilities, without having the slightest power of averting the disastrous consequences of the late defeat. The Prince of Cobourg, entering Wallachia, took possession of Bucharest; and Belgrade, besieged by Laudohn, capitulated, after three weeks' investment; so that there no longer existed on the frontier any strong fortress but Nissa, between the victorious army of Laudohn and the capital of Selim.

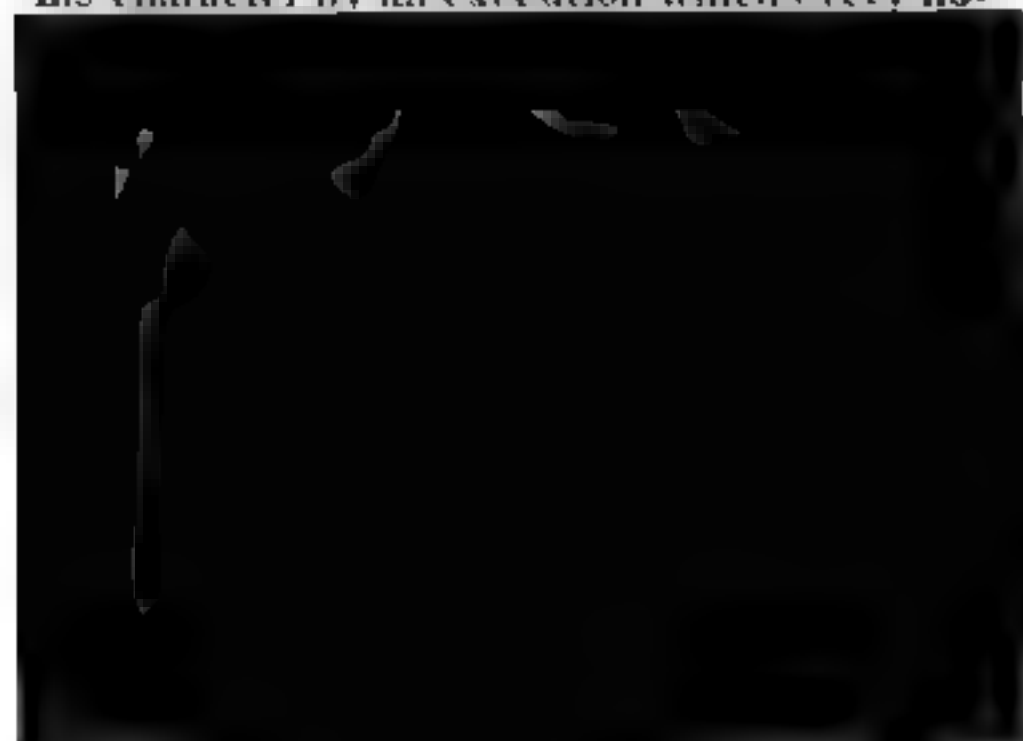
Towards the mouths of the Danube, the Russians passed on from triumph to triumph. Bender opened her gates; Koutoukai, Galatz, and Akerman, were occupied by Suwaroff, whose army formed the siege of Ismail. In these most disastrous circumstances, all the states of Europe secretly or openly espoused the interests of the divan against the ambitious projects of Russia, alarmed at a crisis which threatened no less than the subversion of the Ottoman power. At this instant Joseph II. descended to the tomb, and thus the dangers of Turkey were averted. Leopold, more politic than his brother, resumed merely a defensive position; for he felt that the treasures and strength of his empire had been exhausted for interests foreign to those of his people.

the Turks, one is at ease for the whole campaign;" words truly expressive of the ruinous panic and discouragement attendant on the lax organization of their troops.

The Empress Catherine, indignant at the seeming dictation of the European powers, influenced by England and Prussia, resolved to continue the war single-handed, in defiance of their menaces, and refused the pacification which, if it had been skilfully presented, so as to flatter her personal feelings, she would have willingly concluded. Resolutely disdaining the appearance of dictation, she dispatched orders to her generals, and the campaign of 1790 was opened. In every quarter the same unfortunate consequences to the Turks attended the war. Tulcia and Kilia were surrendered; Potemkin and Repnin overran the whole province. The Russian squadrons swept the Black sea, and intercepted all the supplies of corn for the capital; Prince Repnin defeated an army of sixty thousand Turks at Macinz; while Kutusoff and Goudowitz triumphed in the Kuban and Crimea, where their enemies were wholly dispersed. So many disasters so closely approximating to the capital, and the ominous complexion of the campaign, excited universal murmurs and discontent, which were announced by nightly conflagrations. Selim, naturally noble, cheerful, and just, became, from these repeated disasters, morose and cruel, when the capture of Ismail justly carried his terror to the highest pitch.

Suwaroff had received the commands from Potemkin, to take Ismail at any cost. It was garrisoned by forty thousand men, commanded by a Seraskier; still it was assaulted by the fierce and remorseless Russian, and carried by a violence of effort which has scarcely a parallel, and which was followed by a massacre which filled Europe with horror, and exists as a perpetual stain upon the character of the barbarian who perpetrated it. The

soldier, Kaplan Guary, the brother of the Khan
the Tartars, and fifty thousand Mussulmans,
were slain or made prisoners; and the very women
swept the place, poniard in hand, from house
to house. The frost being too severe to allow of
any interment, six days were engaged in casting
carcasses of horses and thirty thousand slain
into the Danube. "The Russian flag floats on
the ramparts of Ismail," was the whole of the im-
perial dispatch of Suwaroff, announcing the event
to Potemkin; but the spoils and plunder of the city
were immense: such was the blood-stained trophy
which signalized the siege of Ismail, the most
valorous, the most glorious, and most terrible
military assault of modern times. The alarming
news of the fall of Ismail produced all the men-
acing appearances of revolt and revolution in the
empire, which the Ulema sought to allay by pro-
mising each Mussulman slain in its defence to
be admitted to the paradise of the Prophet. Selim,
more and more invisible to his people, and more
oppressed than heretofore by misfortunes, sub-
stituted his character by an execution which every no-



signed a peace most un hoped for, and at the same time most advantageous to the Porte, on the 4th of April, 1791, whereby Belgrade and all the Austrian conquests were restored, with the exception of the temporary cession of the city of Choczim.

Joussouff Pasha was for the second time recalled to the Viziriat, not to be more successful, however, than his illustrious predecessor. Varna, the bulwark of Constantineple towards the Balkans, was threatened, and the Grand Vizir was on the very point of being cut off from his magazines, and of experiencing the same humiliation, or perhaps a severer one, than the disgrace of Kainardgy, when the courts of London and Berlin, aware of the Empress Catherine's anxiety for peace, and managing with more address the loftiness of her character, permitted the articles to proceed without any foreign interference, and the peace, so greatly needed by the belligerents, was signed at Yassy, on the 9th of January, 1792. The stipulations of the convention of the treaty of Kainardgy were renewed; the river Dniester was recognised as the frontier of the two empires; Ocza-kow was ceded to Russia, with the large space comprised between the Bog and the Dniester, on which soon arose the important city and establishments of Odessa; the cession of the Crimea, of the isle of Taman, and part of the Kuban, were again formally confirmed, with an indemnity of twelve millions of piastres, for the expenses of the war. On her part, the Empress restored all her other conquests, and as soon as the treaty was signed, renounced the payment of the money, declaring herself satisfied with its recognition. The most important article of the treaty, was the con-

cession to Russian ships, to enter the strait of the Bosphorus, and navigate the Black Sea; henceforth under the Russian flag, foreign vessels of other nations, and especially Greeks, found an effectual protection. Thus terminated a dangerous war, which had nearly overthrown the Ottoman throne, and at length was ended by the loss only of Oczakow, and a portion of its territory; an extremely slender concession compared with the terror felt throughout the Ottoman empire. The real cause of all these restitutions, and which thus restored the integrity and might have healed the wounds of the Turkish state, resulted from the menacing appearance of the political horizon which shook all Europe in 1792, when the French revolution established or enforced its principles, and overturned a throne which had been supported during fourteen centuries. Although peace had been concluded with Russia, the state of the Ottoman empire was extremely unquiet and disorganized. The government had become dislocated, and weakened in all its interior movements, by the extraordinary reverses and defeats which had conspicuously

agers of Turkey, sought only how they might
 make such use of the public calamity as should
 secure to them the sweets of independency and
 serenity in their respective governments; thus
 Bagdad, Bassorah, Aleppo, Acre, Albania, and
 others, disregarded the firman of the Sublime
 Porte; while, to add to these causes of alarm, the
 Wahabites of Arabia succeeded in occupying the
 whole of the sacred territory, and set at defiance
 the orders and menaces of the Ottoman court.
 Accustomed, however, to manage these events as
 matters of internal policy, the Porte contented
 itself in general with winking at the insubordination
 and contempt evidenced by its vassals, scoring up
 their faults for a future day of retribution. The
 actions of Paswan Oglu, the Pasha of Widdin, de-
 serve more peculiarly our notice; as he openly op-
 posed the determination of the janizaries to resist
 all attempts at improving their discipline in the
 provinces, which union made Paswan a character of
 national importance. The grandfather of Paswan
 was a chimney-sweeper of the city of Widdin, on
 the Danube; he had served in the armies, had dis-
 tinguished his bravery in the Russian war, and
 obtained the fief of Parabin in Moldavia. He
 occupied himself with the education of his son
 Omer, who arrived at the rank of Bassi-aga, or
 chief of the district. Omar had two sons; Ibra-
 him-bey, established at Constantinople, and Osman,
 surnamed Paswan Oglu, or the son of the chimney-
 sweeper. His father, who resided in Widdin du-
 ring a portion of the year, instructed Paswan in
 the military and political sciences; the young
 Paswan possessed a great activity of mind, with a
 very violent temper. In 1785, being in the country
 with his father, a quarrel broke out between

parent and son, which lasted above two years, and ranked in one party or the other, the chief portion of the population of Widdin. At length in 1788, a reconciliation was effected; but, as a consequence of the conjunction of these two parties into one, the father and son became in a manner the rulers of Widdin, where their authority strengthened daily. Alarmed at this progress and success, the Porte accredited Mahmud Pasha to expel them, with the promise of the pashalik for his reward. Besieged for three months by twelve thousand men, the father and son at length escaped to Prince Maurosin in Wallachia, who gave them protection, and established them at Georgievo to resist the Austrians; here Omar was overwhelmed and defeated by the Austrian forces, and eventually fled with only seventeen followers to the castle of Kulla, within six leagues of Widdin. No sooner had the intelligence of the re-appearance of Omar reached the ears of the Pasha of Widdin, than he dispatched a thousand men to take him dead or alive.

Omar, with his seventeen men, resisted for four days, receiving seven wounds. At length his fol-

formed of his father's fate, resolved to revenge him.
 By a variety of plans and efforts, such as are
 paralleled only among the deeds of this extraordi-
 nary race, he succeeded, in 1789, in obtaining ad-
 mittance by night into Widdin, and taking captive
 the Pasha. The latter, thus in the power of his
 implacable foe, expected his immediate execution;
 he therefore silently exhibited the firman of the
 Sultan for the act he had done, and Paswan had
 the generosity and policy to respect his life, and to
 permit him to reside in Widdin in a manner suit-
 able to his rank, but without any power, while he
 artfully availed himself of his name for licensing his
 troops, and became in effect the master of Widdin.
 So completely was his ascendancy at once establish-
 ed, that, vesting the administration in the hands of
 a relation, Beker-aga, he hesitated not to join with
 his corps of 6000 men the army of Joussouff Pasha,
 the Grand Vizir, during whose disastrous cam-
 paign the contingents of Paswan were nearly cut to
 pieces, and reduced to five hundred men. Return-
 ing with them to Widdin, he resumed his former
 authority, when a new Pasha had orders to send
 his head to the Porte. Instead of his effecting
 that sanguinary object, Paswan attacked and re-
 duced him to the same state of imbecility as his
 predecessor; going, however, to the country to
 hunt, he had nearly been entrapped by four hundred
 men sent in pursuit of him by the Pasha. Paswan
 escaped, regained his ascendancy in his native city,
 drove out the Pasha, and held it by force of arms
 for many years, while he performed regular service
 with his contingents in the Turkish army. At
 length, in 1792, the effort was made by the Sultan
 to effect the introduction of the improved discipline,
 which excited the general discontent of the

m. The Ottoman Porte, bent upon the payment of a portion of the garrisons of the city Belgrade and other fortresses on the Danube, ordered the janizaries, replacing them by spahis irregular troops. Paswan Oglu, instantly discerning the opportunity of aggrandisement, declared himself openly the protector of the discarded janizaries, who crowded to his standard from parts of the empire. The zeal with which he undertook their cause, spread his name and renown throughout the empire, and even in the divan, where there existed a strong and powerful party in their favour. From this moment, Paswan assumes the rank of the leader of a party, whose influence extended to every portion of the European and Asiatic provinces of Turkey. Alarmed at the rapid progress of Paswan, the Porte dispatched Fethi Pasha, in 1794, to know the demands and views of that too powerful subject; but Paswan, suspecting a snare, declined the conference, and pursued his audacious designs upon the chief fortresses of the Danube. In 1796, an army of 50,000 men, under the orders of the Begler-bey of Roumania, and five other Pashas, were insufficient to reduce Widdin, and they were compelled to negotiate for a peace. It was only the prelude to Paswan's shifting the scene to the province of Roumania, which he overran with the malcontents even to the walls of Adrianople.

In the year 1796, he had so far pervaded the whole line of the Danube, that he had secured in his favour the whole extent from Rudshuk to Belgrade. Nicopolis and Sistowa admitted his garrisons, and he had gained possession of Orsowa and Mendria. Pushing forward two columns of troops boldly, one by Nissa and Sophia, and the other

column by Ternova and Philippopolis, he soon became master of Bulgaria and Servia. The Begler-bey of Roumelia, confined within the walls of Adrianople, kept wholly on the defensive, while parties of Paswan's followers reached even the walls of Constantinople. All prepared a revolution in Turkey in Europe, when the Porte, becoming suddenly alarmed, assembled together a force of an hundred thousand men, drawing troops from all the Asiatic provinces. Several battles ensued, and Paswan became compelled to retreat within the walls of Widdin. The siege lasted during five months, and his fate appeared inevitable; yet such was the unshaken fidelity of his townsmen, that eventually Paswan was enabled to repulse the Serraglio and make a treaty, which confirmed him in his possessions, with the rank of Pasha of three tails. His sagacity, however, guarded him against the snares of the Porte, by maintaining a powerful garrison, the utility of which was evidenced in 1797; when the Begler-bey of Roumelia, whose cruelties had procured for him the surname of "the Terrible," assembling secretly a powerful force, hastily proceeded against Widdin, in the hope of surprising, and of crushing Paswan Oglu. His watchfulness had anticipated and prepared against the attack, while the Begler-bey, defeated in every engagement, was obliged to fly before an exasperated enemy, who pursued him to the gates of St Sophia.

Summoning forthwith to his standard, from all parts of the empire, the janizaries whom he had disbanded, Paswan displayed himself more powerful than ever, and appeared to meditate the greatest undertakings. The Porte, in consternation, levied hastily an army, which was commanded by the Grand Vizir in person, and the campaign was then

open, when death unexpectedly arrested the
 er and projects of Paswan, in 1800, and allayed
 fears of Selim. The civil war, which we have
 traced, was marked by the exhaustion of the
 onal resources, and it eventually, in all proba-
 y, would have led to consequences perhaps sub-
 ive of the Ottoman throne, had not the death
 he intrepid chieftain dissolved the confederacy
 he discontented soldiery, and the cities return-
 immediately to their wonted submission and
 dience.

While Paswan was thus embroiling the affairs
 he Porte in Bulgaria, Czerni Georges, copying
 example, became the actor of similar excesses
 Servia. Born of obscure parents at Belgrade,
 first motion for resisting legitimate rule arose
 in a dread of punishment for having blown out
 brains of a Turk. He soon collected a band of
 perate characters, and became noted for courage
 success. The same qualities led on to greater
 igs, for no obstacles deterred, nor menaces
 nted him. Pursuing a career of personal ha-
 t against the Turks, as the oppressors of his
 ntry, he of course excited their vengeance
 inst the whole class of Servian subjects, where-
 he was opposed by his father, whom he sought
 every personal concession to soften. His fa-
 r, who viewed the projects of Czerni Georges
 leading to the ruin of his countrymen, refused
 advances, and threatened to denounce him and
 haunts to the Pasha of Belgrade, unless he sub-
 sed. Georges employed every effort of entreaty,
 il together they had reached the first post of
 enemy,—then again receiving a final refusal,
 inflexible old man!" he exclaimed, "thou shalt
 ther betray thy son nor thy country!" on which

he instantly shot him through the head. A variety of engagements and battles ensued, usually to the discomfiture of the Turks, until this extraordinary man attained to such an eminence as to succeed in possessing himself of the important fortress of Belgrade; and in 1804, he obliged the Ottoman Porte to acknowledge him, by a solemn treaty, as the Hospodar of Servia. No treaties, however, in the view of the Turkish government, with its subjects and rebels, are ever binding beyond the hour of necessity; he was therefore always environed by dangers, and eventually threw himself into the arms of Russia. He materially assisted their warfare against the Ottoman Porte, and became a most formidable enemy to them; so that they were in fact dispossessed of their strongest frontiers and national defence, on the whole line of the Danube, through the exertions and revolt of these distinguished partisans of Bulgaria and of Servia. Selim and his ministers all knew of the imperative necessity of introducing a new and renovating system into the Turkish armies, without which it must be impossible that she could maintain her power as a nation, being encircled, as her territories were become, on all points, within the circumference of the hostile empire of Russia; yet every step brought the government into the most imminent danger. The state of Europe throughout was convulsed to the centre, by the terrible wars and changes which grew out of the events following the commencement of the French Revolution. It was the desire and endeavour of the Ottoman government to keep aloof altogether from the storm.

The French Directory manifesting a desire to cultivate with the Porte the relations of amity so long subsisting, had accredited to Constantinople

neral Aubert Dabayet, in 1796, as their ambassador. He bore to the Sultan a new and interesting present,—a train of artillery, in the highest state of equipment, with officers and artillerymen qualified to instruct the Topegis, and to improve the foundries for cannon at Tophana; officers, also, competent to benefit the corps of janissaries and spahis, accompanied the ambassador. The labours of the French officers were zealously led by the exertions and example of the Sultan; but were received with universal rejection and discontent by the janissaries, as they absolutely refused altogether to conform to the new exercises.

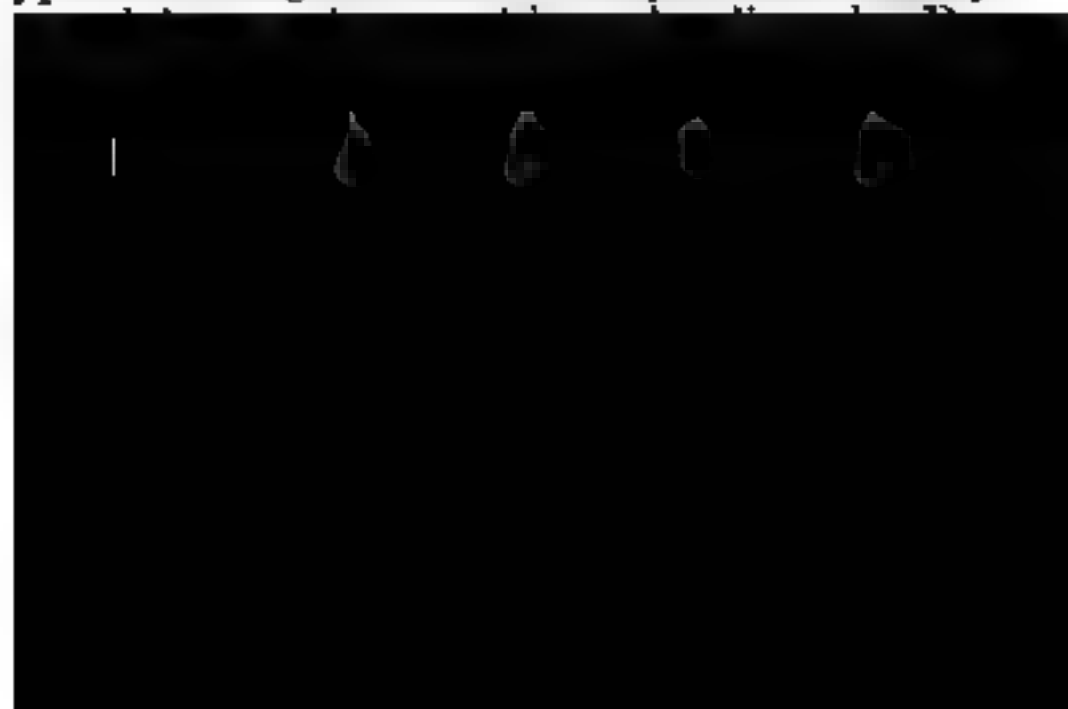
A small corps, totally distinct, and attached to the hestangis, was subsequently formed, chiefly composed of renegades and strangers. The advantageous progress made by them was most striking, and their appearance was favourable, when the death of Aubert Dabayet, and the departure of his suite, terminated for a time the attempt at national improvement. The desire of preserving the germs of this establishment for his country's sake, was among the last acts of the

Whether the originating impulse of the expedition to Egypt grew out of the design to convert the fertile country into a French colony, and thus to endeavour to attract the commerce of India to Europe by the way of Suez and the Mediterranean Sea, in preference to the circuitous route by the Cape of Good Hope; or whether the Directory framed it to get quit of a general whom they feared, and Napoleon accepted the command in the chimerical hope of founding a new dynasty in the East, and becoming Kalif of Egypt, or King of Jerusalem, (dreams not too romantic for his imagination); whatever was the true cause, the French expedition was an unprincipled attack as could be made upon a friendly power,—a power always evidencing the most marked interest for France, and fulfilling the duties of a zealous ally.

To the Sultan, the invasion of this important province became a source of the deepest disquiet. Involved in perils by the disastrous events of the Russian campaigns; his authority disputed by the powerful pashas, and thwarted in every endeavour to infuse plans of renovation into his forces, he beheld every danger heightened, and his empire brought by the attack into collision with the struggles and warfare of Europe. It was on the 19th of May, 1798, that this formidable armament “set sail from Toulon, illuminated by a splendid sunrise, one of those which were afterwards popularly termed the suns of Napoleon.” On the 10th of June, the strongly fortified island of Malta was surrendered, through the defection and treachery of the French knights. Caffarelli said to Napoleon, as they passed through the most formidable defences, “It is well, General, that there was some one within to open the gates to

; we should have had more trouble in entering the place had been altogether empty !” The progress of Bonaparte to Alexandria, and the striking scene which frustrated the meeting of the two states, are among the most remarkable events of Napoleon’s career. On the 29th of June he landed. The city of Alexandria was taken by storm, and cruelly given over to military execution, to strike terror into the various classes of the natives,—a policy which has always been characterised as cruel and ill-advised.

The forces destined to achieve a great revolution in the East amounted to twenty-five thousand picked veterans, led by Kleber, Desaix, Berthier, Dumas, Andreossi, Murat, and other well-known names. Whatever brilliant hopes, however, their own valour and talents might have excited, were, in fact, crushed by the immortal battle of August 1st, which annihilated the French fleet, and so far altered the destinies of the French empire, as to render them in future only the colonies of an insulated province. The power of Egypt was lodged with the beys, who wholly

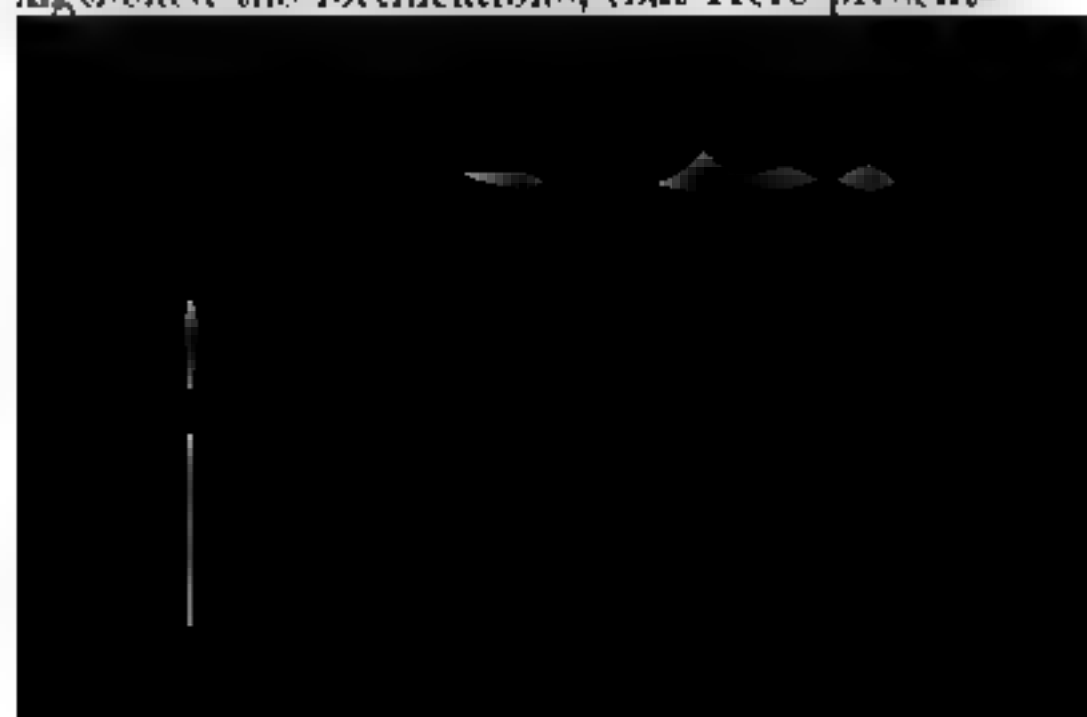


It is probable that the Porte, embarrassed by so many unpropitious circumstances, might have winked for a while at the aggression, and watched the course of events; but the awakening impulse which resounded through Europe, with the tidings of the battle of the Nile, aroused the Turkish cabinet to active measures. War was proclaimed against France, and an army collected, to enter Egypt from Syria. During these steps on the part of the Ottoman government, the French succeeded in overpowering the Mamlukes, and acquiring possession of the whole province of Egypt. The superb Mamluke cavalry, in no degree a match for the artillery and steady discipline of European armies, were mowed down by grape-shot, or destroyed by the fire of the well-formed squares of the French infantry. The battle of the Pyramids, and the previous skirmishes, reduced the brave Murad-bey and their leaders to the necessity of flying into the deserts which skirt the borders of Upper Egypt.* Two Turkish armies had meantime assembled, one at Rhodes and the other at Syria,

* The campaigns of the French in Egypt and Syria present very different results from the usual ideas entertained. Bonaparte held both the Mamlukes and Arabs as more skilful and obstinate in resistance than the Turkish cavalry. The Mamlukes endeavoured vigorously to penetrate the French squares, charging them in closed squadrons, and essaying every kind of arms to open an avenue,—several of them even desperately backed their horses against the line. The mode of fighting of the French troops against these swarms of cavalry, was, to flank them with their squares, and place them betwixt two fires, which invariably overthrew their lines, and drove them into the Desert for refuge, leaving the field covered with their dead.

in the hope of recovering Egypt; and Bonaparte, always daring, resolved to anticipate their movements, and to march with a strong force, so as to preoccupy Syria.

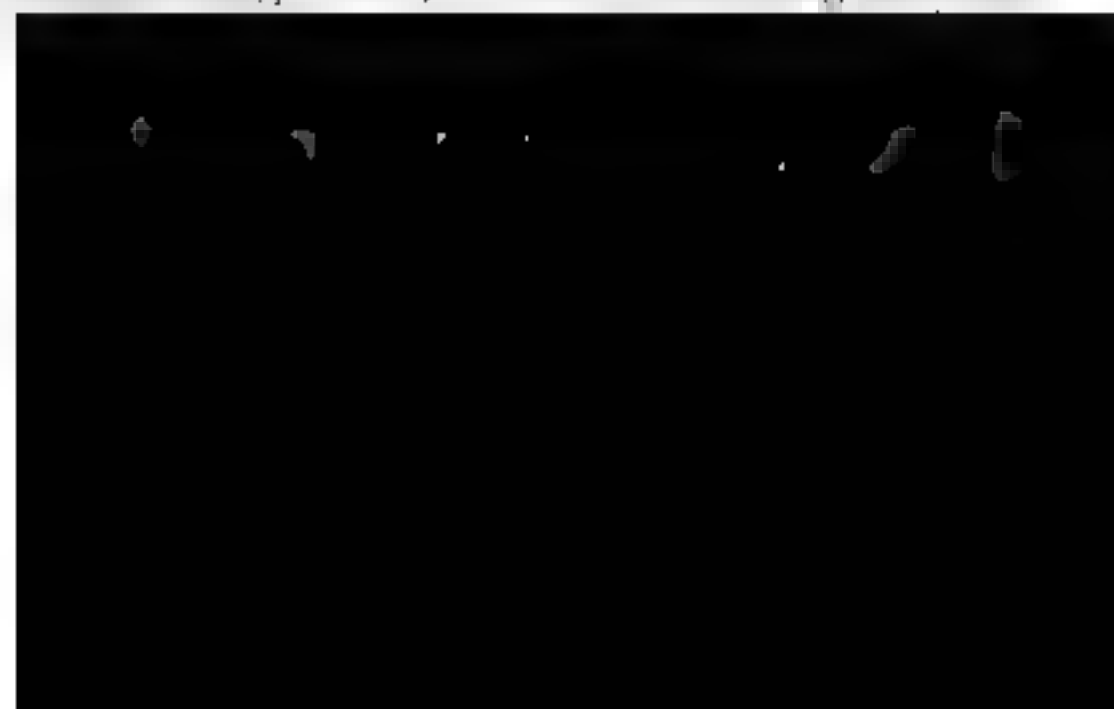
The fort of El-Arish, the key of Egypt, fell easily into his hands; a body of Mamlukes was dispersed by a night attack; and, finally, he entered Palestine with ten thousand men, without much loss or privation. The bloody event of the capture of Jaffa, and the massacre of a portion of its garrison, were the first fruits of his advance. His next step was to St John d'Acre, a port which was the key to the province, and which, being built on the old Gothic plan, he deemed altogether inefficient against his forces. Here, however, he met with obstacles on which he had not calculated. Djezzar Pasha had communicated the alarming attack to Sir Sidney Smith, then cruising in the Mediterranean, who set sail for Syria with the *Tiger* and *Thetis*, two ships of the line. Arriving there about two days before the French made their appearance, he so greatly strengthened the fortifications, that Acre present-



naparte, thinking it safest to attack the Turks single-handed, left two divisions to keep the trenches before Acre, while with the rest of his forces he hastened against the enemy. The battle has been denominated, the Day of Mount Tabor. The Ottomans were defeated; the camp of the Syrian army was taken, and its scattered forces fled to Damascus. Napoleon, elated, returned to the siege of Acre; and the arrival of thirty heavy cannon from Jaffa seemed to promise better success. It was on the evening of his return that, walking on the mount which still retains the name of Richard Cœur de Lion, Bonaparte exclaimed to Murat, as he pointed to Acre, "The fate of the East depends upon yonder petty town; its conquest will ensure the success of my expedition, and Damascus will be the first fruits of it." Repeated assaults proved the importance which he set on its capture. He had effected a lodgement in a disputed tower of the works; and so very slender was the barrier betwixt Acre and its fall, that although ships bearing aid were seen in the offing, it became a doubt if the place would hold out until they landed. To effect this object, and protract its fall, Sir Sidney Smith proceeded to the breach, at the head of a body of British marines, armed with pikes, until the critical moment that a Turkish fleet bearing reinforcements entered the bay. The Tchiflik regiment of disciplined renegades were on board; they were immediately landed; and their valour and steadiness mainly contributed to the successful termination of one of the most interesting, and perhaps important, sieges of the war. Eight fruitless assaults were made on these tottering and blood-stained ramparts; the siege had lasted sixty days; several of the best French ge-

erals were killed; the reinforcements, conveyed so opportunely by sea, convinced Napoleon of the uselessness of further effort; and, on the 20th of May, the French army retired from these insurmountable walls. The whole retreat was conducted with great skill, as were the arrangements for a beyond reception at Cairo. Lower Egypt had been excited to revolt, during the absence of Napoleon, by the appearance of a fanatic personating the mysterious personage, the Imam Mahadi. This pretender was completely defeated, and the French showed the greatest severity in punishing his followers.

The struggles of the Mamlukes served no other purpose than to rivet closer the yoke enfixed on Egypt. Nevertheless, the routine of surprises and skirmishes proceeded until the news reached Bonaparte, encamped near the Pyramids, that a Turkish army, commanded by Said Mustapha Pasha, had landed at Aboukir. Hastily assembling his forces from all points, he pressed forward to the encounter; and when, his arrangements being made, he was discoursing with Mu-

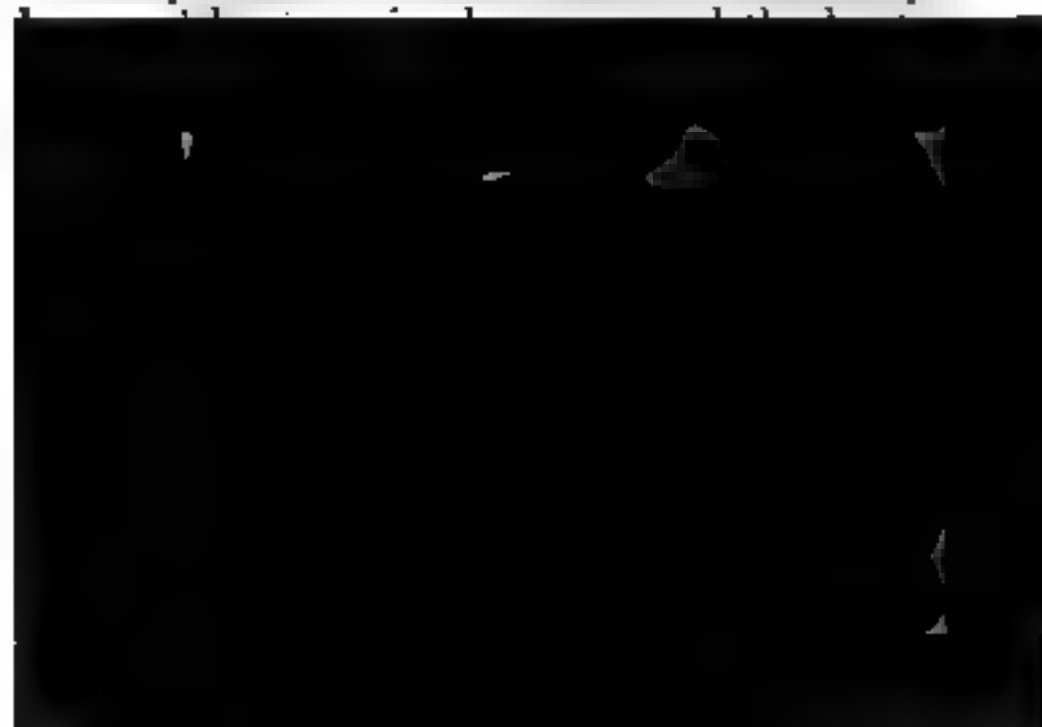


text, so long wanted by the ambitious Napoleon, of leaving his army, which had become only an insulated force, and could no longer furnish aliment for his impatient spirit. He returned for a few days to Cairo ; and, professing still to be friendly to the Porte, he set on foot a treaty for the exchange of prisoners. He then penned his farewell instructions to Kleber ; hasted to Alexandria ; and, embarking on the 23d of August, 1799, with a few chosen followers, on board of two frigates, arrived in safety at Frejus, after a surprising voyage of forty-one days, and upon a sea covered with English vessels. Thus closed his illustrious career in the East ; nor can any thing more strongly mark the importance of the check given to his ambitious designs by the chivalric defence of Acre through the exertions and heroism of Sir Sidney Smith, than that, within five short months after its occurrence, he seized upon the very first plausible excuse for quitting the theatre of such great and magnificent projects as he had held forth to his followers and the world, and returned almost a fugitive to Europe.

The task of the delivery of Egypt from her French invaders was undertaken, and gloriously accomplished, by Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and, after his death in battle, by Lord Hutchinson. These brave commanders succeeded in effecting the defeat of the formidable forces of France, which no Ottoman host would have achieved. The approach of the Grand Vizir from Syria had always been followed by signal defeats ; and, notwithstanding the brilliant success of the British forces, it would have been a hard struggle, if the ardent desire of the French to revisit their beloved

had not influenced the convention which led them again to their country.

As the fine province of Egypt was again restored to its late masters ; but the Mamluke boys suffered so great a diminution of their strength by long and arduous warfare, that the Porte decided to seize upon the present opportunity of bringing their power altogether. The first step was an invitation to partake of a friendly banquet in the Capitan Pasha's ship, when they were assailed in the respective boats, and half of the most powerful destroyed. The survivors of this once formidable race were subdued by the Turkish forces ; they maintained a long struggle with Muhammed Ali, appointed finally the Pasha ; however, they were at last seduced, by his specious promises, to enter the city of Cairo, and were massacred without mercy. Of all this once formidable race of soldiers, now bands, who for so many centuries governed Egypt, and gave her Soldans to rule with victorious military prowess, not a remnant remains, except a scanty relics who survived the treachery

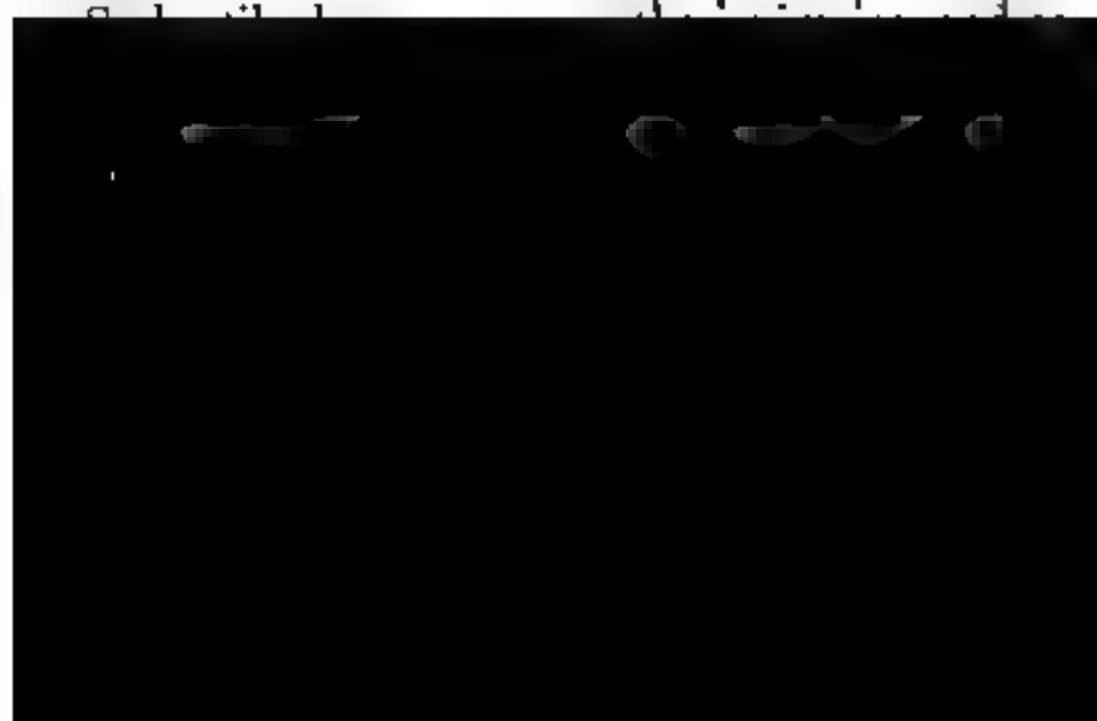


returned to the capital loaded with honours for their bravery at Acre, and their success became a prevalent and powerful motive with the Sultan to proceed with his favourite measures of renovating and re-organizing his military forces; desires which, however laudable, worked, together with other unfortunate coincidences, to accomplish his ruin.

The soldiers attached to the new discipline by Hassan Pasha, returning to Constantinople with the Ottoman squadron after the retreat of the French forces from Syria, were received with enthusiasm and caresses by the inhabitants, who compared their valour and good conduct with the shameful cowardice of the forces engaged in the battles of Aboukir, Mount Tabor, and of Nazareth. The Sultan Selim, who became greatly attached to the defenders of Acre, resolved forthwith to avail himself of the public enthusiasm to establish a new and independent well-disciplined corps, paid from a separate treasury. The project was violently opposed by the Ulema and by the janizaries; but the Aga of the latter corps, with its chiefs, being still with the army of the Grand Vizir in Syria, the Seymen-bashi, his lieutenant, was induced to enter into the Sultan's views. The Mufti also, Vely-zade-effendi, had been the companion of Selim in his infancy, and felt the highest attachment to his person; he therefore calmed the Ulema; and at length a fetva appeared, announcing to the population of Constantinople, the formation of the new corps. So fully sensible, however, were the Mufti and the ministers, of the danger of the project, that the fetva, organizing the corps henceforth denominated the Nizam-gedit, or New Ordinance, limited their numbers to twelve thousand men. Handsome barracks were erected

orthwith, near Scutari, in Asia, on the site of the ancient seraglio of Chalcedon; and also in Europe, near Levend Tchiflik, which was supplied with an exercising ground, shaded on every side by rows of limes; a marble kiosk for the reception of the Sultan; a mosque, with baths, fountains, and reservoirs; a spacious saloon; a refectory; a powder magazine; and rows of shops for armourers and sutlers.

It was not long ere the new corps were enabled to prove their merit. During 1803 and 1804, numerous parties of robbers, upheld by the disturbed state of the provinces, overran Bulgaria and Roumelia, retreating for impunity into the recesses of the mountains of Bosnia and of Albania. Vainly did the government order the neighbouring Sanjaks to remedy these disorders. The Sultan Selim, therefore, dispatched against these bands four of the newly disciplined regiments, who completely extirpated the ravagers; and, after a series of brilliant skirmishes, put an end to the devastations of the fine plains of Thrace and of Mæsia.



This measure caused the greatest disturbances at Adrianople and throughout the empire, and after a series of troubles and dangers it was suspended.

During these circumstances, General Sebastiani arrived at Constantinople, as the representative of Napoleon. His celebrated tour in the Levant furnished the originating irritation which caused the rupture of the peace of Amiens ; and his counsels in the capital of Turkey instigated its ministers to change the Hospodars of Moldavia and Wallachia, against the stipulations of the treaty of Yassy, and involved Turkey in war with Russia and England. Such are often the results of the commixture of one violent or artful mind with the fermenting and dangerous passions at certain epochs of time, whereby the jealousies of rival states engender wars calamitous alike to princes and subjects. M. Stalinsky, the enlightened negotiator of Russia, sailed for Tenedos, and General Michelson, in November 1806, hastily entered the principalities, of which he soon obtained the possession, and placed himself in union with Paswan Oglu. Mr Arbuthnot did not feel himself at liberty to adopt the vigorous step of the Russian envoy, but lingered at Constantinople, in hopes of influencing the divan, by his representations, to admit of the pretensions of Russia, and overturn the influence of Sebastiani. Nothing could be more embarrassing than the position of the Sultan, the sad spectator of a contest of which he was the ostensible object, and the proposed prey. The victory of either party alike menaced him with ruin ; he had to choose between the armies of France, and the fleets of England. Never was a sovereign so situated between two negotiators, one armed with all the power by land, the other with that by sea ; both, to all appearance,

able to destroy, but neither of them capable of protecting him against his antagonist.

The measures of the English were, however, confined to the mode least calculated to effect the end they desired. Had the expedition to the Dardanelles been prepared to force that celebrated passage, instead of such a step being brought forward as a threat, the Ottomans would probably have complied with the demands of England under the dread of her hostilities; but that idea being constantly presented to them in hostile notes, no sooner did the act take place, than it excited only resistance and rage. Mr Arbuthnot, perceiving that his observations were without results, and dreading a capricious confinement in the event of a rupture with the Porte, secretly withdrew with his suite and the principal British merchants, on board the *Endymion* frigate, which sailed under cover of the night, January 29, 1807; and without attracting attention or alarm, or the least suspicion that the British Ambassador was on board of her, the *Endymion* made her passage to the road at Lemnos. The British minister sought to reposit his influence and continue his mission from


attended the passage ; a Turkish vessel of the line, and five frigates, were destroyed at the point of Nagara. Profiting by a favourable wind, the English fleet advanced within two leagues of Cape St Stefano, having their sails full set ; the splendour of the imperial city was already viewed by the English, when a sudden calm presaged the veering round of the breeze to the opposite point from the Black sea ; the night quickly came on, the currents became adverse, the bomb vessels were still in the rear, therefore the Admiral resolved to drop anchor and await for the morning.

Whatever might be the feelings of the ministry, the arrival of the fleet produced nothing but fury and enthusiasm among the population of Constantinople, and the Sultan willingly adopted the national tone ; Sebastiani and his suite volunteered their valuable aid to strengthen the assailable points, and thus while the English fleet became stationary near the Isle of Princes, the fortifications were so strengthened, and every point so bristled with batteries, that the capital was soon rendered perfectly free from danger. The activity, however, of the Ottomans, did not end here, they also sedulously worked night and day to render the return through the Dardanelles more difficult than the advance had been ; and Admiral Duckworth, after a few days of disquiet, spent in the vain hope of intimidating the Turkish divan, saw himself necessitated to hasten from the Propontis ere it became his prison.

Favoured by the winds and the current, the captains had at first occupied themselves very little in attending to the Turkish batteries, however numerous manned and zealously served ; but the enormous cannon near the old Castle,

which Baron de Tott exerted such labour to render effective, proved on this memorable occasion a sweeping range; soon, this destructive engine discharging one of its enormous marble balls, the Windsor Castle received the blow, which made a frightful breach in her side, and broke the main mast between decks; another of these projectiles struck the Standard on the poop, and overthrew every thing in its progress, nearly sixty men being killed or wounded by this single ball. Fortunately the greatest number of these enormous balls were fired in vain, the immobility of the ordnance rendering it necessary to fire at the precise instant when a vessel was passing in the immediate direction of the cannon's mouth. Sir John Duckworth, having returned to the road of Tenedos, without the loss of a single vessel, prepared to set sail for Malta, and thence to the shores of Egypt.

Before we enter on the narrative of the revolutions which desolated the capital, and cost the Sultan his throne, it is necessary to follow the short and disastrous expedition which at this time was undertaken by the English to Egypt, after



Mamlukes and their dependents. The remains of their force were obliged to fly for safety to Upper Egypt, and finally, from thence to Dongola, so that the traces of this fierce and powerful class of soldiery have eventually perished in the deserts of Nubia. The English commanders in the Mediterranean, finding themselves most unexpectedly involved in hostilities with the Turks, and having entertained very disparaging conceptions of their ignorance and inefficiency in military tactics, a plan for the invasion of Egypt was executed, to form a league with the beys, which, as the event proved, was quite inadequate to its purposes, both as to the forces employed, and the judgment requisite to effect any useful end. An armament not exceeding altogether 5000 men, was dispatched to Alexandria, the inhabitants of which city, owing to the conciliatory plans of Major Missett, received them with the greatest cordiality; the portion of this ill-fated expedition which proceeded to Rosetta, anticipating the same feeling, were most cruelly disappointed. Finding the gates open, and the place having apparently submitted, they entered without order or suspicion, but scarcely had they entangled themselves within the narrow and winding streets of the city, ere a sharp fire, kept up from the windows and loop-holes of the dungeon-like houses, committed the most murderous execution upon the troops; unable to return the fatal assault upon a foe concealed behind numerous walls, or even to fly, the confusion was so great, that the whole party were nearly exterminated; the few who escaped retreating with the greatest expedition to Alexandria, where the situation of the remaining troops was also critical in the extreme. An attempt was made to carry the town of Rosetta, and to punish

ts conduct by means of a stronger force, but the rigorous plans of Muhammed Ali soon rendered it advisable to seek a retreat; the disaffection reached also to Alexandria, so that, weary of insidious foes and treacherous friends, the English renounced their projects, and capitulated for the evacuation of Egypt. If instead of five thousand men, the expedition had been composed of a body of only fifteen thousand, Egypt might have become a rich and important province, the bulwark of our Indian empire. The English government, however, took a judicious view of the war, which thus mischievously had disunited two powers whose interests mutually coalesced, and as a first step to conciliation, it withdrew almost entirely the British vessels of war from the seas of Syria and the Archipelago.

Seyd Ali, the new Capitan Pasha, became elated that the English fleet had been foiled in their enterprize, chiefly as he deemed it through his own rare intrepidity. Sailing into the Mediterranean, he attacked the Russian fleet of Admiral Siniavin; the two fleets were nearly equal, and the combat was maintained with the greatest fury; although the Turkish Admiral was defeated, yet the Russian squadron suffered so severely, as to sail subsequently to the Ionian Isles, whence it returned no more to the Egean sea.

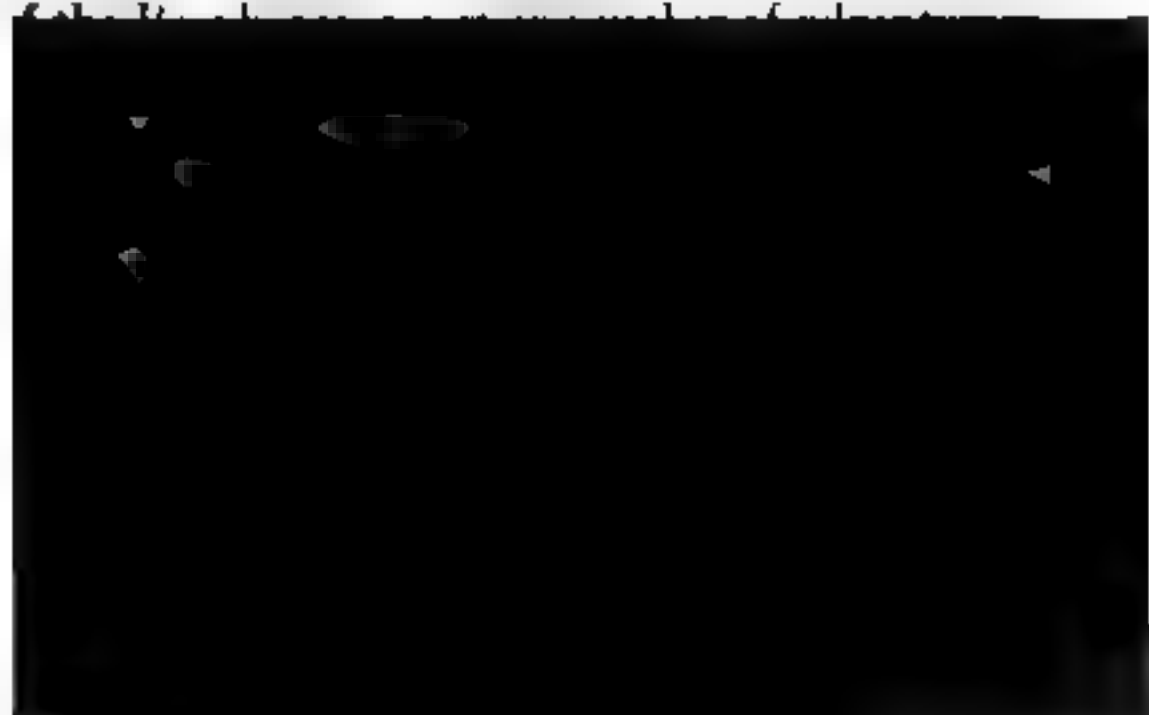
The Porte having no longer any thing to dread from the English or Russian fleets, now proceeded to direct its entire attention to the two provinces occupied by their national enemies. Desirous to profit by the diversion caused in the North by the victories of Napoleon, Turkey called on all her pashaliks for an extraordinary levy. The *Bosniaks* were summoned; also the Servians, and the

levies of Roumelia, to the intrenched camp at Shumla, where also were directed the contingents of the Pashas of Asia; and Mustapha Bekratar, the most energetic of the Ottoman leaders, and highly esteemed by Selim, was advanced to the dignity of Vizir, or Pasha of three tails. The ceremony of passing the janineries in review, in the month of Sehir, or the middle of April, had taken place with its accustomed pomp. The janineries took the route to Shumla, under the command of a new Aga, who having long been engaged as Oda-bashi in the 31st Oda, which is charged with the guard of the palace of France, was favourably disposed to the new institutions. The Grand Vizir, the Kizibey, the Tektadar, the Reis-effendi, and other ministers, followed the forces, leaving in Constantinople the Kaimakan Musa, and the Vekoeb with the Emperor Selim. They dared not to venture on dispatching the troops of the nizam-gedit to the Danube, fearful of renewing past disorders. A favourable opportunity was, however, watched for, to call forth their services, while the regiments of Asia occupied their Ortas, and the nizam-gedit were disposed of among the batteries of the Bosphorus.

The Mufti, whose enlightened prudence and regard for the Sultan had so greatly served his master, died at this juncture, to the deep regret of Selim; and the lamentable consequences which occurred, soon evidenced what a calamity his decease became to the whole Ottoman empire; and the Sultan, who had cherished him as a friend, soon felt the whole extent of his loss.

Thinking that he saw in the Cadis-basker of Roumelia, the intelligence and enlightened views so important to forward his plans, the Sultan selected

him to occupy this important office. The individual thus advanced, not only, however, disliked the nizam-gedit, which he deemed inimical to the Ulema, but he entertained a personal hate against the sovereign, and sought maliciously to effect his ruin ; and Musa, the Kaimakan, possessed a similar character to the Mufti. Owing his elevation to a signed zeal for the new institutions, but in his heart, subtle, cruel, and ambitious, he entertained the most deadly hatred against the superior officers of the divan, by whom he was usually controlled. Unable to cope with them in power, he had long resolved to excite a new revolution, through the disaffection of the Ulema and the janizaries ; and when, by the appointment of so favourable a coadjutor, the whole power of the state was thus thrown into the hands of Musa, by the absence of the vizir and other officers, an opening was given to machinations, which overturned the throne, and cost the life of the best and most promising of the Sultans of the Ottoman race. At the period of the departure of the janizaries for Shumla, there had been added to the nizam-gedit, for the service of the batteries



opportunity to intermix with them some janizaries, who undid every favourable disposition, by hinting that the yamaks belonged of right to that war-like militia to whom the Ottoman throne owed its glory, and that they should disdain to connect themselves with those false Mussulmans, who would assimilate the children of the Prophet to the infidel dogs.

The traitor Musa having thus silently prepared the train of the explosion, in concert with the Mufi, now commanded Mahmoud-effendi to repair to the castles, to pay the yamaks, and to take with him the uniforms of the nizam-gedit, to clothe these corps. Mahmoud-effendi, totally ignorant of all that was passing, repaired to Roumely Cavach, the most considerable battery of the Bosphorus on the European coast. The pay and the arrears being discharged, produced universal joy; but the scene became totally changed upon the appearance of the uniform. As great reluctance was manifested, Mahmoud-effendi, hoping to put down the opposition in its first rise, commanded several yamaks to clothe themselves; upon which the furious storm burst forth, and they rushed in a body on Mahmoud to strangle him. The minister was defended by the nizam-gedit, by whose aid he flung himself into his boat, and hastened to the shores of Buyukdere, to reflect upon the steps necessary next to take. Several yamaks, however, who watched his course, ran along the shores, awaited his arrival, and instantly murdered the minister and his secretary.

The disorders of Roumely Cavach rapidly spread throughout the batteries of the Bosphorus. The yamaks rose upon the nizam-gedit, and being the most numerous, drove them from the batteries.

the commandant of the batteries of the shores
ria experienced the unhappy fate of Mahmoud-
idi, and his corpse was also cast into the Bos-
phorus.

The rebellion of the yamaks might in fact have
been put down in a night; but the treacherous Kai-
makan, in whose hands was then lodged the execu-
tive power, withheld the remedy, and misled the
sultan, who was kept in ignorance of all that was
going on without the palace; meantime, the Bos-
hi-bashi, who repaired to Buyuk-dere, was re-
sisted by discharges of cannon by the yamaks;
this violence somewhat opened the eyes of the
sultan. At this juncture, the Kaimakan intimated
to several ortas of janizaries, that the hour was
come for overturning the new institutions. The
yamaks had rendezvoused in the plains of Buyuk-
dere, where they chose a chief, and took the oath
to each other; from thence to the capital,
directing to the address of the Kaimakan, their march
was a triumphal procession. On the 29th of May,
they entered Constantinople, and proceeded direct-
ly to the palace of the Aga of the janizaries, where,

left the apartment, to send thither the messengers of death, who proceeded to execute his victims.

The kettles were loudly sounding throughout Constantinople, as the seditious janizaries hastened to the Atmeidan, and all the capital was in movement. The ministers were their first victims; but the most important of those hated by the Kaimakan, had already effected his escape to the seraglio, wherein his office of Bostanghi-bashi gave him an asylum. This edifice was now closely shut, the gates guarded, and the Sultan, pages, and bostanghis, were all under arms. While the tumults surrounded the palace, and fear reigned within, the traitor Musa ventured to enter, and advise his unfortunate sovereign, who, yielding to his perfidious counsel, reluctantly and weakly assented to the death of those of his ministers who were favourable to the new institutions. Their heads, on the morrow, were presented to the revolvers, with the basheriff suppressing the new institutions; and the triumph of the insurgents seemed now to be attained; but that dark, malignant spirit was at work, which rested not while the unfortunate Selim occupied the throne. The Mufti, who had hitherto looked on, without aiding the government, on being now appealed to by the insurgents, encouraged them to proceed to the ruin of Selim; whereby the thousands who filled the Atmeidan, demanded with one voice the elevation of Mustapha, the son of Abdul Hamid. The Sultan Selim, who had quitted his harem at daybreak, occupied the hall wherein the Ottoman Emperors gave audience to their subjects; there, seated on an angle of his sopha, he was surrounded by his domestics attached to his fate, when, informed of the approach of the Mufti, he con-

is entrance. His message was to inform his reign was over.

heard the discourse of the hypocrite with and resignation ; finding himself at last de- every side and left alone, and his palace by a rebellious soldiery, he arose with a

dignified air from his seat, took a few nigh the saloon to bid his farewell to his attendants, and, retiring to the apartments

fortunate princes of the race of Othman, d into the hands of Mustapha that power

had ever exercised for the good of his d never deserved more highly than at this

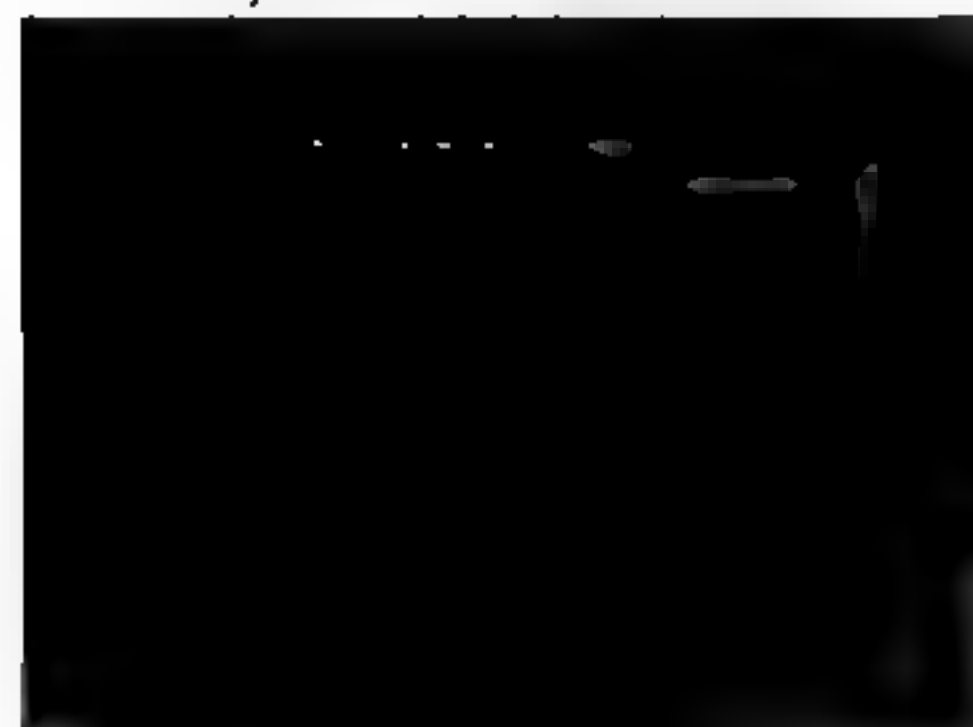
Never did any revolution more strikingly blindness of despotism ; truly a victim to

n of Musa, there was no moment of the catastrophe, wherein the punishment of that

d a summons to rally round the seraglio : of Scutari and of Tchiflik, would not

used the unhappy Sultan, and turned the nt upon the rebels.

zam-gedits, who had remained inactive ir barracks, without orders or command-



CHAPTER XIX.

MUSTAPHA IV.—TWENTY-NINTH REIGN.

H. 1222—A. D. 1807.

THIS prince was thirty years old when he was placed on the throne. Of a feeble character, and unacquainted with human nature, he was very ill-calculated to contend with the difficult circumstances surrounding him. The revolution which elevated Mustapha, had ostensibly been conducted by the yamaks, headed by their leader Cabakchy, the Massaniello of the day; he had been able, like many other individuals, to work a vast mischief; but to repair or consolidate, was beyond his power. The Kaimakan Musa and the Mufti, having destroyed or banished all their enemies, exercised the sovereign authority without control, until a quarrel arising, the Mufti coalesced once more with the seditious soldiery to procure Musa's banishment. While these intrigues were wholly engrossing the seraglio, the war in Moldavia languished, and the favourable opportunity presented in consequence of the occupation of the arms of Russia in Poland, was wholly lost. The sanguinary bat-

ties of Eylau and Friedland had weakened the strength of Russia, and presented an opportunity of the highest importance to have been improved. Mustapha, during the short period that he held the power, became the mere instrument of the will of others; and, unable or unwilling to control the armed multitude which intrigue and faction put in motion, he appears to have exercised no particular act of sovereignty, but in the commencement and termination of the short pageant wherein he formed a part.

The peace of Tilsit had disappointed the hopes of Turkey. This state had been flattered by Sebastiani into the belief that her interests were taken under the special protection of Napoleon; but Napoleon's desertion of her cause threw the whole weight of the Russian army upon her provinces; and this act, (however unimportant at the time the favour or enmity of Turkey might appear to the puissant Napoleon,) became in fact a pivot upon which his future fate turned, when the pacification of Turkey and Russia, under similar circumstances with reference to France, let loose the Moldavian



been carefully disciplined, to the capital, when the Kaimakan, who had succeeded to Musa, and who had since shared his fate of exile, repairing to Bairactar, endeavoured to impress him with the full conviction that Cabakchy and his yamaks might be punished, and Selim restored; to effect which, nothing more was requisite than to lead his hardy troops against the enervated militia of Constantinople.

Through an able emissary, Bairactar succeeded in awakening the jealousy of the Grand Vizir and the principal officers of state against the Mufti and chiefs of the yamaks; and his next step was an immediate advance, with all his forces, to Adrianople, where the Vizir and Bairactar met and coalesced their plans. There his camp soon became the centre of the business and affairs of the Porte, whose chief officers resorted to Bairactar, while from hence the Grand Vizir, at his suggestion, repaired to Constantinople with the Sanjak-sheriff of the Prophet, whereby he secured in fact the possession of the city. He was followed by the forces of Bairactar, when the intimidated Mustapha, who had anticipated that his own downfall was at hand, was rejoiced to find that the Albanian leader limited his demands to the punishment of the yamaks and the Mufti. These demands were granted; and the Sultan, to show his confidence, personally visited the camp of Bairactar. The latter, unprepared at the moment to seize his person, suf-

fered the defects of their artillery; he was endured by the Ottomans in consequence of his apostacy; his son Solyman was put to death; the same unmerited fate awaited the Russian who instructed the forces of Bairactar in European manoeuvres; and Inglis Mustapha, or Campbell, who directed the cannon foundries, died in misery and want.

turned his prize to escape him, and prepared, by his emissaries, to dispose the course of things for the restoration of the Sultan Selim. The plan which he had formed, was to watch for one of the days when the Sultan Mustapha left the seraglio to visit a kiosk in the Bosphorus, so as to profit by his absence to enter the palace, and restore the fallen Selim. To obviate any alarm on the part of the populace at the appearance of the Albanians, a report was spread, that the peace was about to be signed, and the troops made their entry under the pretext of accompanying the Sanjak-sheriff to the seraglio.

The 28th of July was the day fixed upon, and the Sultan had left the palace. The first obstacle arose from the disinclination of the Grand Vizir to the enterprise of restoring Selim, which had hitherto been concealed from him. Engaged now too far to retreat, the fierce Pasha instantly tore the seals from his custody, and placed him under confinement. He then pressed forward to the seraglio; and the janizaries on guard, bowing with respect to the Sanjak-sheriff, permitted the troops to enter into the first court; but the Bostanghi-bashi, who had become alarmed, hastened to close and barricade the second court. The solid doorway resisted the attempts of the followers of Bairactar, while a white eunuch demanded through a grate, "Who was without?"—"Open the gate," exclaimed Bairactar in a voice of thunder; "I come, with my brave troops, to deposit the Sanjak-sheriff!" The eunuchs were about to open the gate when the Bostanghi-bashi replied, "that it should only be opened at the command of the Sultan Mustapha."—"Speak no more of the Sultan Mustapha," replied with fury the Pasha of Rod-

shook; "it is the Sultan Selim, vile slave! then must address, whom we are come to rescue from his enemies, and to replace on his throne."

The voice and menaces of Bairactar, the appearance of the artillery, and cries of the soldiers, were on the point of prevailing over the guardians to open the gate, when the Sultan Mustapha reappeared. Acquainted by a faithful slave with the scenes that were passing within the seraglio, he had hastened to return thither incognito, in a boat, with three pairs of oars. Informed of the demand of Bairactar, he ordered him to be told, that ere a few minutes should elapse, Sultan Selim should appear—then it was that the frivolous but cruel Mustapha resolved to put Selim to death. Surprised by the executioners in a kiosk, that amiable and ill-fated prince made a powerful resistance, until he was thrown down and strangled. Bairactar, who suspected some sinister event, had by this time forced his way into the interior of the palace; when the eunuchs of Mustapha, casting the body of the murdered monarch before him, exclaimed, "Behold the Sultan whom you seek!" Throwing himself on the disfigured corpse, Bairactar wept aloud, exclaiming, "Unhappy prince, I fought to restore you to the throne of your ancestors, and I have caused your death!" Overpowered by his sensations, he knelt before the corpse, while his followers, remaining motionless, participated in his grief, until Seid Ali the Capitan Pasha, and partaker in his enterprise, whispered to him the importance of seizing the moment for revenge, and Mustapha Bairactar, instantly arousing himself, commanded, "that the Sultan Mahmoud should be proclaimed, and Mustapha arrested." All became obedient before the furious chief. The page

and eunuchs mixed with the soldiers of Bairactar, and ran to assist in shutting up Mustapha in the prison of the seraglio, as well as to seek the prince Mahmoud ; their earnest zeal was for a long time fruitless, he having also been destined for death by his brother, and only preserved in the moment of peril by the fidelity of a slave, by whom he was hid in the furnace of a bath, from which state of painful confinement it was, that Mahmoud was released, to ascend the Ottoman throne.

CHAPTER XX.

MAHMOUD II.—THIRTIETH REIGN.

H. 1223—A. D. 1808.

THE revolution which placed the present sovereign on the throne, had been different from any preceding convulsion, it being executed by a provincial force entering the capital to change the monarch, in opposition to the Mufti and Ulema, and the janizaries; the cause of so marked a change arose from the state of parties. The janizaries of the capital were, by the majority of the empire, despised for their associating themselves with the vile yamaks to dethrone their Sultan; the Mufti had displeased all parties by his avarice and by his intrigues with Cabakchy Oglu; and the Sultan Mustapha, wholly given up to the most frivolous pursuits, and incapable of serious attention to affairs, could confer no stability on the government. To add to the popularity of the new measures, Bairactar prided himself on having been a janizary, and was looked upon as their liberator, and as the

restorer of the ancient order of things. The seals were of course given to Bairactar, who avenged, with unsparing severity, the death of his benefactor. Thirty-three heads were exhibited at the seraglio gate, amongst which was conspicuous that of the traitor Musa. All the officers of the yamaks who could be seized, were forthwith strangled and cast into the Bosphorus; and the Odalisks of the seraglio, who had rejoiced at the death of Selim, were sewed up in sacks, and precipitated into the sea from the tower of Leander. After these terrific scenes, the obsequies of Selim were performed with extraordinary magnificence, and Constantinople exhibited appearances of profound grief for the prince after his death, whose life had been so much embittered by cabal.

The interment of Sultan Selim was followed by the investiture of the Sultan Mahmoud, August 11, 1808; and it was remarked with blame, that Bairactar, instead of being habited as the Vizir-azem, surrounded by chiaoux with white wands, and the pomp of a civic ceremony, appeared with three hundred Albanians, armed to the teeth, with muskets, sabres, and yatagans, and each holding a pistol in his hand.

Determined upon effecting a reformation in the army, Bairactar entered upon the expedient of forming a representation of the leading Pashas, under whose authority the changes requisite for a renovation of the armed force might be safely made. It is interesting to look at the appearance of a convocation of the chiefs of such a state, persons exercising in their own districts the power of life and death, and assuming the power and splendour of the ancient Persian Satraps. The Begler-beys of Anatolia and of Roumelia, the Pa-

shas in the vicinity of the capital, the Pasha of Karamania, Tchapan Oglu, and Karaman Oglu, with Cadi Pasha, the late Vizir, appeared in person. The wary and subtle Pasha of Yamina sent his agent, armed with full powers; the Pashas of Bagdad and Damascus, who had so severely suffered at times from the insubordination of the janizaries, voted for their disgrace; Mehemet Ali of Egypt, who had no janizaries, forbore from expressing any interest in the question; the Pashas of Kari, Erzeroum, and Mossoulj, were too distant to take part in the measure. The proposition of Bairactar, which was unanimously sanctioned by the meeting, was to revive the military order of the Siemens, who might be attached to, and be formed from, the janizaries, while they should be regulated according to the discipline of the nizamedit. The name of this corps was more odious to the janizaries than even that of Selim, as belonging to an institution more ancient than their own, and they were only the more resolved to ruin the author of the innovation. The Pashas, however, either in person or by deputy, heard in respectful silence the wishes, or rather commands, of Bairactar; after ratifying which, and signing their acquiescence, they again retired to their governments. The Mafti also pronounced, by a feta, that the safety of the empire depended upon the exact adherence to the canons of the great Emperor Solyman II., and upon extirpating the abuses which had crept into the military system.

Bairactar, who had begun his enterprises with such prudence and success, became, however, changed by prosperity, and, without attempting to carry the reform into practice by gentle degrees, he proceeded to acts which the janizaries regarded as

positive violations of their privileges. The new corps also fell into contempt from its very first existence, and was composed of the lowest classes of Constantinople, commanded by the late officers of the nizam-gedit, and lodged in the barracks of Scutari and of Tchiflik, formerly belonging to this corps. It soon, therefore, became apparent, that Bairactar, dreaded by the seraglio, hated by the Ulema and the janizaries, had no other strength but his fifteen or sixteen thousand Albanians and four thousand Siemens to depend on. At this eventful moment, either from fancied security, or from contempt of the janizaries, who had appeared to take tamely their humiliation, he deprived himself of nearly the whole of his Albanians, to dispatch them towards Philipopoli, where a revolt had broken out. Nothing could be more easy than for the Vizir to have supplied these guards; he had, however, become rash, and blinded to the dangers growing around him; he therefore remained almost without troops, within the power of an infuriate inimical soldiery, thirsting for his destruction. The feast of the Bairam approached, succeeding the long fast of the Ramazan, in which the janizaries had sworn that the tyranical Vizir should perish.

The etiquette of the Ottoman court required, that on the evening of the third day the Grand Vizir should pay a visit of ceremony to the Mufti. Bairactar submitted to the duty, and proceeded to the Sheik Islam with only a guard of two hundred soldiers. When he issued forth, the street was filled with the populace, and he commanded his guards to prepare their arms, and his chiaoux to keep back the crowd. The fierceness of Bairactar, and the blows of his chiaoux, procured

him a temporary respect. He paid his visit, and regained his palace in safety, resigning himself without fear to the pleasures of wine and of his harem.

The scene without the palace was soon swiftly changed. Ten individuals, who had been wounded by the guards of the Vizir, ran from café to café inflaming the populace; and as the night drew on, the janisaries, who had only watched for the favourable moment, assembled by thousands from their respective Ortas, and surrounding the palace of Bairactar on every side, they in an instant set fire to all the adjacent houses, and enveloped it in a volume of flames: the janisaries then formed themselves into a cordon around the devoted pile. Bairactar, who, after his return, had partaken of a splendid banquet, and drank copiously, was so buried in sleep that it was difficult to arouse him. The moment in which he awoke was terrible; his palace on all sides on fire—the roaring of the flames—the crashing of the walls as they crumbled down—the cries of his slaves, or guards, who, as they issued forth, were mercilessly massacred—the shouts of joy of their cruel enemies, mixed with the groans of their victims—all announced to the Vizir an impending cruel death.

The only possible path for safety, was for Bairactar to have tried to cut his way through the cordon of hostile troops; instead of which, the Vizir is supposed to have retreated from the threatening conflagration into a strong square to whose strength would, as he hoped, have stood the flames and the foe. This struggle twixt the janisaries and the Vizir was not over, the only commotion which threats

capital. Ramis Pasha, the Capitan Pasha, no sooner had heard of the dangers of his colleague, than he determined to rescue or avenge him. Spreading the report that Bairactar had been preserved from the flames, he posted Cadi Pasha with four thousand men to watch the janizaries of Scutari; he then dispatched several of the old soldiers of the Vizir by the roads of Silistria and Adrianople, with orders to re-enter Constantinople, and spread the report of Bairactar's existence, and the march of the neighbouring Pashas and Aysas to his aid. These rumours paralysed the janizaries, who shut the gates of the city, and prepared to act only on the defensive. In the night which followed, the whole city was shaken by a violent explosion from the centre of the burning ruins of the Vizir's palace; and it was found that the magazine, with the Grand Vizir, was blown into the air, whether by accident or design is to this day unknown.

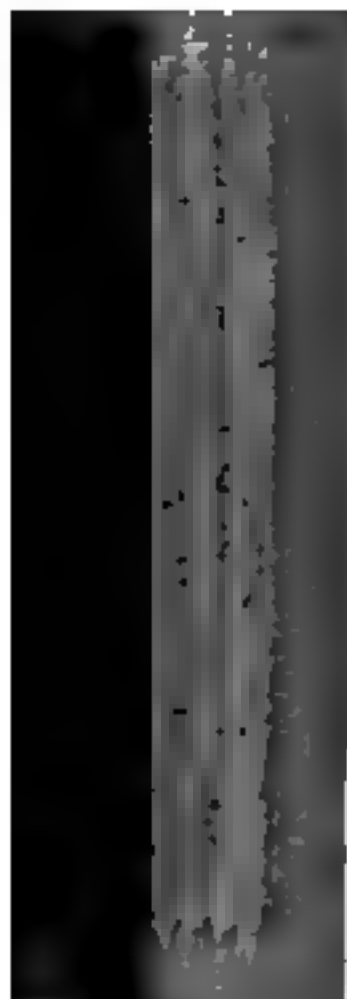
The Sultan Mahmoud, however he might desire to repress the pride of Bairactar, felt that with the renewed ascendancy of the janizaries, his brother Mustapha might regain the throne; he therefore gave orders for the Siemans to enter the seraglio, and joined Ramis Pasha in upholding the cause of the Vizir, whose fate remained unknown, as the cause and the effect of the explosion could not be ascertained. His palace was still burning, and the whole space, from the seraglio to its smoking ruins, was occupied by the infuriated janizaries, although they were dismayed by the reports that their enemy had long since escaped from their fury.

The Siemans were the first to commence hostilities, and the whole of the 15th of November

was passed in a murderous fire of musketry, the gates being shut, and the suburbs in silence awaiting the result of the awful struggle which convulsed the capital. The vessels of the Captain Pasha played upon the janizaries' barracks; and, on the 16th, Cadi Pasha, with a column of four thousand men and cannon, drove before him the janizaries on every side, and set fire to a barrack wherein five hundred of them were stationed; and the whole were burnt alive. Cadi then broke through the cordon around Bairaktar's palace, but could gain no tidings of his fate. Dividing his troops into three divisions, his officers proceeded to put to death, without mercy, every one bearing arms; and the massacre was soon succeeded by a pillage, whereby both janizaries and inhabitants united to overwhelm the troops of Cadi Pasha. The janizaries, having resolved to regain possession of their barracks near St Sophia, returned several times to the charge; constantly repulsed, they again had recourse to the terrible expedient of fire, and set the buildings in flames on all sides. Its ravages soon spread to that magnificent edifice, and consumed all the adjacent houses, while the corps of Siemens were enclosed in the blazing barrack. Cadi Pasha made a fruitless effort for their rescue, but was repulsed into the seraglio with great loss; and as the fire spread around, very soon the miserable Siemens were seen extending in vain their arms for mercy: they were brutally forced into the flames, the desire of destruction seeming to be the only predominant impulse. At this dreadful crisis, the janizaries pressing forward to the entrance of the seraglio, demanded the annihilation of the Siemens and the restoration of Mustapha—a sound which decided the fate of the

vindictive and imbecile prince ; quickly Cadi Pasha presided over the scene which closed the sublunary existence of Mustapha. At this period, the city was in a blaze from the walls of the seraglio to the aqueduct of Valens, as the Sultan Mahmoud beheld the terrific sight from a tower of the palace.

When the morning of the 19th, which succeeded this horrible night, dawned on the capital, the janizaries, enabled now to penetrate the smoking ruins of the vast space where once stood the Porte, or palace of the Vizir, eagerly seeking among its cinders for spoil, approached the ruins of the stone tower, wherein, in the great chamber on the ground floor, were discovered three corpses ; in one of these were recognised the disfigured features of the late dreaded Bairactar. Rejoicing at the calamity of their enemy, they hastened to acquaint the Aga of the janizaries, that Bairactar, who was said to be hastening forward at the head of a large body of troops to destroy the capital, no longer existed. Dragged by the heels by the exulting janizaries to the Atmeidan, the ghastly traits of



destruction of the magnificent band of Tchiflik, where five hundred defended themselves with desperate a multitude of assailants, until the flames. Thus terminated the revolution that Constantinople since it fell under the power which cost the lives of two sultans, the best blood of the empire. On the 15th of March returned to their allegiance themselves before the throne of the Sultan. The Mufti and Ulema felicitated the happy triumph of religion and the Sultan. The Bairam was celebrated with the streets cleansed and purified from the funeral of Mustapha was celebrated with pomp, his remains being deposited in the tomb of Abdul Hamid, his father.

The situation of the Ottoman

By the late Mr. J. W. Smith, F.R.S.


that it is scarcely possible to select a more interesting subject for the pen of the historian, or one of greater importance for the consideration of the politician and philosopher. Turkey, which has not remained merely stationary, but has deteriorated and relapsed into fanatic ignorance, and intermittent paroxysms of rage and imbecility, assailed by the most potent enemies from without, and distracted by the most tremendous contentions and bloodshed within, seems recalled from the utter annihilation that impended over her destiny as a nation, solely by the grandeur of character of one man. If any character can satisfy the Turkish people that the fatalism pervading their Koran is a faithful doctrine, the appearance of Mahmoud, the illustrious successor and rival of the genius and valour of Solyman and of Selim, seems calculated to impress upon his Turkish subjects that conviction. As yet the grand drama is proceeding ; its catastrophe has not arrived ; the threads of the various important events, on which its future results hang, are not evolved—the historic pen must, therefore, refrain from anticipating consequences, however alluring the topic, convinced by experience how weakly and absurdly man reasons upon the moral government of nations. Events thicken and ramify, so as to efface every mark of the preceding period. Laying down, therefore, the pretension of anticipating the future, the following are the singularly important matters which already have marked the reign of Mahmoud, and for which our limited space presents only the power of making a succinct notice. Each of them singly operated a very important change to Turkey. They are so very important, and lead to such consequences, as *justify the desire* of closing here the Ottoman an-

zade, (reserving an historical detail of the reign of Mahmoud for a future volume, wherein can be fully illustrated the customs, manners, policy, arts, and religion of Turkey, so as to exhibit a faithful mirror of the Ottoman empire,) a few months may give certainty to many points of national importance, now wrapt up in doubt and conjecture; meantime, we would shortly touch on the following unparalleled events concurring together in this comparatively short period. Of the Moldavian war, the conclusion of which hastened the downfall of Napoleon; of the repression of his powerful refractory vassals, Paswan Oglu, Czerni Georges, Ali Pasha, Djezzar Pasha, and Suleiman Pasha of Bagdad,—the mere repetition of whose names shows the bold tone and vigour of the Sultan's internal government; the rise and progress of the Greek revolution; the war with and total defeat of the Wahabites, and the recovery of Mecca and Medina, and execution of Ebn Sabend, the Wahabite prince; the revolt and annihilation of the janissaries, forming such a vast military body, dispersed throughout the provinces, existing for four hundred years, the cause of infinite revolts and revolutions, after having been the shield and bulwark of the empire: the total destruction of the only recognised legal military force also taking place, as it has proved, on the eve of a war with the powerful and encroaching Russian empire, the hereditary foe of Turkey, and a rebellion raging in the centre of her territories; the total destruction of her navy by her professing allies, and the demand of her most important European provinces: such is the sketch of the mere features of these important events, which have been met with and combated by a revolution hitherto unexampled, and a war

of honour and good faith in the Sultan hitherto unsullied.

The Moldavian war had languished during the reign of the predecessors of Mahmoud. The Russians had needed the whole of their disposable forces against Napoleon, and the Ottomans, deprived of their frontier provinces by revolts and refractory Pashas, had left the war to its own fate. The accession of Mahmoud operated an entire change in the spirit of the campaign, the armies on both sides being augmented to 200,000 men. The contest which then ensued was perhaps never surpassed in ferocity. The Russians passed the Danube in three places, and laid siege to Rudshuk. The city was vigorously defended, and the Russians were finally repulsed, with the loss of 6000 men. Kaminsky made a similar attack upon the intrenched camp at Shumla, but here also he was driven back with great carnage.

In the month of September, however, Kaminsky, by a sudden attack, routed the Turkish army, with a loss of 12,000 men, and Rudshuk, on one side of the Danube, and Constantinople, on the other, with



eventually cut off, and after encountering the severest privations, were compelled to surrender to the Russians; the Turks, however, had soon received great reinforcements, and concentrated themselves at Rudshuk. At this period the exhausted state of Turkey, and the peril of Russia in the invasion of 1812 by Napoleon, led to the peace of Bucharest; but the Emperor of France sorely lamented the unexpected pacification, which let loose the Russian army, in the very crisis of his fate, to arrive on the banks of the Beresina, under Admiral Tchitjagoff, at the precise moment that his distressed followers were anxious to effect an unimpeded passage of the stream. The Turkish ministry had experienced at the peace of Tilsit the ingratitude and neglect of Napoleon, when, after having been cajoled by the promises of Sebastiani to take up arms, their empire was left, single-handed, to fight or fall. The lesson was deeply felt by the aggrieved Ottomans, and the moral evidenced that no state is so powerless as not to merit attention.

Russia, moreover, contracted somewhat of a debt of gratitude to the Turkish empire, which, although her political enemy, and so hardly pressed, generously forbore to urge her injury at the instant of her extreme peril, and concluded with her an advantageous and honourable peace.

On this happy termination of the foreign hostilities which menaced the Porte, England also being in relations of amity, and no cloud to threaten future evil, the Sultan resolutely entered on the difficult task of recalling the great officers of his empire within the bounds of obedience. It seems truly extraordinary how any empire, that was parcelled out, at one and the same period, among so many powerful and rebellious satraps as the list of


Pashas exhibits, could, by any process whatever, preserve a bond of civil and national concord ; it is also truly remarkable, that within a few years each of these formidable feudatories closed his romantic career ; and as Pashas leave no heirs, the immense wealth wrung from the people by extortion flowed into the *Kasne* of the Sultan, and served to recruit the state. Paswan Oglu's death dissolved the union which that extraordinary man had formed with his native place, and restored Widdin to the control of a new governor.

Czerni Georges, who had erected an independent principality, and been expelled, after fifteen years of bloodshed, from Servia, although possessed of every splendour of property and distinction, wearied with the languor of a life of ease, was fain to re-enter in disguise the Turkish dominions ; there, soon discovered by the watchful emissaries of the Porte, he was dragged before the Pasha of Belgrade, and by his command instantly decapitated.

Ali Pasha was born about the year 1748. A narrative of his artful and audacious career until 1788, when he became Pasha of Joannina, would of itself fill a volume. The reduction of the *Suliotas*, and the occupation of Prevesa, united nearly the whole of Albania and Epirus under his command. His influence extended throughout Thessaly, and even Greece in general ; and the position of his Pashalik, and its contiguity to the Ionian Isles, invested Ali with the rank and consideration of a respectable potentate ; whence he was courted by turns both by England and France. Acquiring some object of ambition yearly, it was in 1814 that this ambitious character took possession of Parga, which brought under his dominion the whole of continental Greece, from the classic ridge

of Parnes, the boundary of Attica, to the rugged mountains of Illyricum. All-powerful as was the subtle Vizir Ali, one enemy had sworn his destruction, Ismael Pasha, whom Ali had repeatedly attempted to assassinate. He now ventured on the bold step of dispatching two Albanian couriers to Constantinople, as if charged with dispatches, but in reality to murder Ismael Pasha. The attempt failed, and as the fetter, which was afterwards in process of time exhibited with his head, expressed, "he even pushed his audacity so far as to fire shots in Constantinople (the residence of the Kalif and the centre of all security), for which he was deposed, and the provinces he governed given to other Vizirs." To reduce the power of Ali occupied the arms of the Perte for two years, during which period, although forsaken by his troops, deserted by his family, and left at the advanced age of 78 to contend against the most appalling dangers, Ali showed himself more magnanimous in adversity than he had ever been in the day of his power. He maintained an unshaken firmness and tranquillity, and set his enemies at defiance; but compelled at length by want of provisions to capitulate, after a few weeks' confinement on an island in the lake, until the Sultan's pleasure could be taken, this cruel and despotic tyrant underwent the fate which he had so often inflicted upon others. A romantic immortality has been conferred on this bloody despot, by the intercourse which he had with Lord Byron, whose stanzas frequently refer to the Pasha and the scenery of Albania, whereby the reader becomes intimate with his power and influence beyond that of any other of the Turkish ephemeral rulers. For nearly thirty years, he virtually ruled over Continental Greece and Epirus; he seemed

· buttressed up on every side by family strength and power; Veli Vizir, one son, governed the Morea; Mouktar Pasha ruled in Thessaly; and a grandson became Bey of Trikala. Where are they? The traveller in proceeding from Constantinople by the gate of Selyvria, sees on a parapet wall, raised on the way-side, five Turkish tombstones, ranged in a line in a remarkable manner, and forming striking objects in a small cemetery; these are the monuments of Ali Pasha, his three sons, and his grandson—the inscriptions import, that “here is deposited the head of the once celebrated Ali of Tepeleni, Governor of the Sanjak of Yanina, who for upwards of fifty years pretended to independency in Albania;” similar in some degree is the record of Mouktar Pasha; of Veli Pasha; of Saelih Pasha; and of Mehemed Pasha; their five heads were purchased of the public executioner for a great price, and interred by the man who had long transacted the duties of his confidential agency at the capital,—a praiseworthy example of fidelity and attachment. Having thus erected a memorial, Solyman retired to a convent, and took



ti, a major-general in the Russian service, and son of a former Greek governor of Wallachia, entered Moldavia with a Greek corps, and in concert with Michel Souto, the Viceroy, issued a proclamation calling on the Christians to take up arms, and promising them the protection of Russia. It is clear that Ali Pasha had intelligence of his designs, the Vizir declaring, even during the siege, that in a few months he would shake the empire, and that those who attacked him should tremble in Constantinople. The signal thus given, was followed up at Patras, the Mainotes occupied Lacedæmon and Messenia, the fleet of Hydra occupied the small but fortified island of Ipsara, and a vessel assembled at Kalamata.

In the meantime the Porte called on all the Pashas to put down the insurrection by fire and sword: the signal for extermination was given by the Sultan; and on the 22d of April, 1822, being Easter day, the greatest of the Greek festivals, Gregorius the patriarch of Constantinople was seized and hanged before the patriarchal church in which he had been officiating. This ill-advised measure was followed by the seizure and decapitation of numberless Greeks of all ranks. So great was the bloodshed, that instead of inspiring terror, it gave an impression of general indignation, and all ranks, especially the clergy, united to spread the spirit of resistance throughout Greece, and Hydra, Ipsara, and Spezzia entered on a naval war, in which the inferiority of the Turkish marine became immediately manifest. At the end of the campaign of 1821, the Morea, with the exception of Patras, Corinth, Modon, Coron, and Napoli, was in possession of the insurgents, and nearly all of the islands excepting Lesbos, Rhodes, and Eubœa.

Early in December the congress met at Epidamnus, in the gulf of Egina; the number of deputies, exclusive of Mavrocordato and the military chiefs, was about sixty; and on the 1st of January 1822, was put forth the memorable act of independence, which was proclaimed amid the acclamations of the deputies, the soldiery, and the people. The beginning of the campaign of 1822 was memorable for the atrocious cruelty wherewith the Turks effected the ruin of the flourishing and fertile island of Scio, wherein above 40,000 perished by the sword, and more than 30,000 were dragged into slavery, and the island desolated. The end of the second campaign, wherein the utmost efforts had been made by the Porte, seconded by the exertions of Omer Vrioni, the new Pasha of Joannina, and Chourshid Pasha, was truly disastrous. The loss of the Turks by famine and sword, in the Morea alone, could not be less than 25,000; and of the force which invaded Acarnania, scarcely one-half escaped, for by the massacre of Scio a spirit of resistance was excited which nothing could allay.

The plan of the Turks was again to make a simultaneous attack upon the northern coast of the Morea, from Eastern and from Western Greece; but on the whole the campaign of 1823 was alike inglorious and disastrous to the Turks; and, after three years' war, no real progress was made towards the reduction of Greece.

The chances of the war in 1824 wore the same dubious character. Though Ipsara was taken by the Capitan Pasha, yet his fleet was eventually repulsed, and compelled to retire to the Dardanelles, after making an unsuccessful attempt on Samos. Thus the prospects of Greece were very highly improved

by the events of the campaign. The year 1825 brought the Egyptians into the contest, whose improved discipline, aided by the ample resources of Mehemet Ali, the Egyptian Pasha, operated most disastrously upon the Greek cause. It was in March 1825 that Ibrahim, son of the viceroy of Egypt, took possession of the port of Navarin with 14,000 soldiers. From the period of his landing in the Morea, to the tripartite naval interference which annihilated the Turkish fleet in the same port of Navarin; and the expedition of 1828, sent by the French government for the purpose of dispossessing the fierce and savage Ibrahim from the soil of Greece; the most persevering and obstinate endeavours of the Egyptian commander were inefficient to reduce the country to subjection, or to keep their hold of any spot whatever, longer than it was occupied by a superiority of numbers; whatever was not held by the armed hand, was hostile ground; intimidation was tried, desolation was inflicted, the females were seized and expatriated, the olive trees were cut down and destroyed, the harvests were trodden under foot, and unreaped, and it appeared no longer an empty menace that the Sultan should have commanded to have brought to him "the ashes of the Morea." While these scenes were passing in peninsular Greece, Missolonghi obtained a title to public attention by the transient residence and the death of Lord Byron. It seems impossible to name him, and not to touch on his character of marked energy and genius; one who had hitherto acted only under the impulse of a capricious imagination and idle licentiousness—whose soul, strung for better hopes, could not but suffer all the bitterness which a course of life so far below its convictions must inflict. Byron felt the sting of deserting the

Christian's hope, and never gave more promise of shaking off the evil courses he had so long rioted in, and of becoming an illustrious character, than at the moment which closed for ever his span of earthly trial ; so dangerous is it to neglect the heaven-proffered opportunities of retracing the downward steps of human frailty—

———“*facilis descensus Averno ;
Sed revocare gradum, superasque evadere ad auras,
Hoc opus, hic labor est.*”

Missolonghi itself became the prize of the invader, and the tomb of Byron would have passed into the Ottoman charge, but all that remained of his mortal mould had already been transported to the burial place of his ancestors at Newstead Abbey. The Egyptian commander experienced a fatal blow by the attack of his fleet at Navarino ; which catastrophe, so weakening to Turkey in the impending conflict with Russia, was chiefly owing to the infraction of the promises of Ibrahim. The annihilation of almost the whole of the Turkish and Egyptian fleet decided the emancipation of Greece, by the superiority which it gave to her marine ; but the allied European powers, still desirous of owing the release and establishment of Greece to the sense and forbearance of Turkey, awaited for the first burst of the Sultan's anger to abate, and a better feeling to arise ; until, disappointed of their hope, the spring of 1829 has announced a project, which assigns the territory of Attica, Phocis, and Bœotia, to the passes of Æta and Acarnania, or Thessaly, with the Morea, including the Cyclades and Egean isles, for the Greek republic. The Egyptian commander and his forces have been wafted back to Alexandria ;

and the Morea, completely freed from the Sultan's forces, is again restored to her native population; wasted, indeed, and desolate, but Nature has a spring and recoil, that ever repairs the desolation of her enemies, and exhibits her self-restoring qualities for the advantage and service of man.

The Smyrna Courier informs us, that the frontiers of Greece are fixed as follows by the ambassadors:—It is to include Attica, Livadia, and Eubœa, and to be bounded by a line drawn from the Gulf of Arta to the Gulf of Volo, in the 39th degree of latitude. The following twenty-eight islands to be united to it, viz. Syra, population 60,000, Myconi 8000, Nari 30,000, Tino 30,000, Andros 30,000, Serfo 4000, Sifno 2000, Santorin 18,000, Anafe 2000, Stampalie 2000, Hydra 40,000, Spezzia 15,000, Egina 15,000, Poros 12,000, Salamine 5000, Milo 10,000, Scyro 5000, Thermia 4000, Zea 8000, Amorgo 4000, Calymnos 5000, Leros 3000, Nysiros 2000, Pathmos 18,000, Nicaria 5000, Sicino 1000, Nio 2000. Delos is uninhabited, but highly valued by the Greeks on account of its antiquities.

Livadia has been taken by the Greeks, and some skirmishing is going on between them and the Turks, who appear to be losing ground in Greece, as Demetrius Ypsilanti took Salona on the 29th of November.

A state paper, signed in London by Lord Aberdeen, Prince Polignac, and Prince Lieven, on the part of their respective courts, has announced, that the Greek cause, so far as concerns the Morea and the islands, is placed under the special protection of their courts. And henceforth we may hope, that the faith of a Christian people, and the arts of a civilized and enlightened race, will unite

to shed their glorious beams upon the once bright and enlightened shores of classic Greece.

If the Sultan beheld his Grecian provinces ravished from his grasp, and the spoil of war which Mohammed II. had seized, regained by dint of native energy and courage, against fearful odds, in 1828 and 1829; if he had nearly succeeded in converting the provinces which he could not subdue, by means of his Egyptian vassals, into a desolate waste, he was no less indebted to the powerful Viceroy of Egypt, for the aid and strength demanded to rescue the sacred territory of Mecca and Medina from the pollution of the Wahabites, and restoring it to the faithful Mussulmans, who annually resort to the birth-place and tomb of the Prophet. For many years these spots, so sacred to the followers of Islamism, had been interdicted to their vows. The Wahabites, who prohibited pilgrimages, occupied not only the Nedjed, but carried their incursion as far as Bagdad, and spared not the splendid shrines of Kerbela, or Meshed Ali. The Imaums of Suna and Muscat were tributaries to Sahoud Abdallah; the isles of Bahrein received his governor; the Shah of Persia propitiated his friendship by magnificent gifts. It was in 1816 that Muhammed Ali acquainted Sahoud Abdallah, that "he would send his son, Ibrahim Pasha, with a numerous army, to ruin the country and to exterminate the inhabitants, and leave not one stone standing on another in his capital, Derayeh; and that he would lead him, dead or alive, to Constantinople." This threat he has fulfilled to the letter.

Abdallah Ebn Sahoud becoming alarmed, levied thirty thousand men, to act in movable columns, and made demands of troops throughout Nedjed

and his dependencies, at the same time that he still sought to propitiate the Viceroy. On the 23d of September 1816, Ibrahim Pasha quitted Egypt with the troops under his command, and six days after he anchored in the port of Jambo with his flotilla from Suez, and without opposition reached the city of Medina. The plan of Ebn Sahoud was to harass the Egyptians and destroy their convoys; but Muhammed commanded his son to wait for his entire forces, then to attack his enemy in all points, and end at once a war, the expenses of which exhausted the resources of Egypt. Ibrahim acquired a character for vigour and courage, which brought to his standard the fickle Arabs; and the Sultan, eager to attach again to his sceptre the sacred sepulchre, sent the young warrior the three tails, giving the rank of a Vizir, and the investiture of a robe. The situation of Ibrahim, notwithstanding his bravery, would have become critical, had not Façal el Daruych, Sbiak of the tribe of Monteyr, sought to revenge the blood of his brother on Abdallah, by offering to unite his tribe to the Egyptian forces, and to destroy the Wahabite power. Within two years Ibrahim had successfully detached from the Wahabite cause their allies and chief dependencies; also Abdallah found his Arabs unwilling to encounter the artillery and firearms of the Egyptian troops. The siege and capture of Khabra, Aneyzeh, Boureydeh, Chakra, and Derayeh, with their dependencies, had brought him to the capital of Nedjed, and the seat of Abdallah's power. It was the 6th of April 1818, after the heavy rains, that the Egyptians, constantly sustained by Façal and the Arab tribe of Monteyr, invested Derayeh; the place consisted of five quarters, each surrounded by walls strengthened

by bastions ; there also was a strong fort defending the quarter called Ghacybeh, as well as Tourfych, both situated near a mountain. Abdallah Ebn Sehoud dwelt in Tourfych. The siege lasted from the month of April to the month of September, a period of five months, during which the tumbrils and ammunition of Ibrahim were blown up by an accident ; but nothing could abate his resolution ; strengthening his lines, he drew fresh supplies from the flotilla, and renewed his attacks, until he formed a practicable breach. The unhappy sovereign of Derayeh demanded a conference, for which he sought the tent of Ibrahim, when the prince demanded, "Why he had continued the war?"—"Destiny willed it ; but the war is ended," was the reply of Abdallah. "If you desire to defend yourselves longer, I will supply you with ammunition," exclaimed Ibrahim. "No, God has favoured your arms ; it is not your soldiers, but His will, which thus humbles me," was the Arab's reply. Tears were ready to start from his eyes, when Ibrahim sought to console him, saying, "That many as elevated as himself had felt the reverses of fortune." Abdallah demanded peace ; and his vanquisher granted it, but observed, "That he was not authorized to leave him at Derayeh, as his father's order was to send him to Egypt." Abdallah grew thoughtful, and demanded a delay of twenty-four hours to give his answer ; which was granted, and he retired into the fort, but scarcely had he left the tent, ere Ibrahim, with reason, reflected on the unlikelihood of his ever again becoming master of Abdallah's person. It is melancholy to reflect, how denuded of all hope this once-powerful Arab sovereign must have felt himself, to have voluntarily *surrendered* to his cruel enemies ; but the

short interview had impressed him very favourably towards Ibrahim, and he argued sanguinely from the ease with which he was permitted to exercise his choice. After the delay of twenty-four hours, he returned to Ibrahim's tent, and was received with the most studied respect. When Ibrahim demanded how he had decided, Abdallah replied, "That he was resolved to go, provided he was assured of his life." The prince replied, "That it did not become him to control the will of the Sultan, or of his father, but he considered both of them as too generous and noble to cause his death." Abdallah then recommended his family to his care, and besought him not to injure Derayah; and having received a white handkerchief as a token of peace, he retired to make preparations for his fatal voyage. He was accompanied by his treasurer and secretary, and, bidding farewell to his native spot, he traversed the desert with a guard of four hundred men. The fall of Derayah, and the overthrow of Abdallah, entailed that of the whole province of Nedjed and El Harryg; and the sacred cities and territory were restored to the authority of the Ottoman Sultan.

It was on the 18th of November 1818, that Abdallah was presented to the Viceroy at Subra, on the Nile; as during the interview he held a small ivory box, in shape of a writing case, the Viceroy demanded what it was; he said, that "it contained what Schoud, his father, had taken from the tomb of the Prophet." On opening it, there appeared three magnificent copies of the Koran, garnished with rubies on the envelope, three hundred pearls of large dimensions, and an emerald attached to a golden cord. Finally, Abdallah sailed for Constantinople on the 19th of Novem-

ber, accompanied by the Tartars. The Viceroy had solicited his pardon, but the divan were implacable, and Abdallah was sacrificed to the resentment of a fanatical people. This prince, after being paraded along the streets of Constantinople for three days, was, together with his unfortunate companions, beheaded in the square of St Sophia. Thus perished the chief of a brave and warlike race, the unhappy Abdallah ebn Sahoud.

THE FALL OF THE JANIZARIES.

SUFFICIENT matter has arisen in the course of the foregoing pages, to mark the cankering influence over the Ottoman empire, which this vast body of soldiers had obtained. After adopting the most obnoxious and destructive habits of mercenaries, they also claimed certain privileges, as consecrated by the faith of Islam, and enforced such claims with the scimitar, or suspended the bowstring, without form of trial, over the head of every one, however elevated in rank ; their acts of ambition, and their capricious predilections, were often more unjust and fickle than those of the Prætorian cohorts of Imperial Rome. . The dread of this tumultuary body (always prepared to rush upon its victims) became in truth the polar star of the Ottoman policy. If Constantinople remained at rest, and the janizaries were obedient, every part of the political system, according to Turkish judgment, worked well ; but if civil dangers arose from disobedient Pashas, or if foreign enemies pressed upon the empire from without, the impossibility of putting the janizaries or standing forces of Turkey in motion, or of regulating

and conciliating them, became a most precarious and alarming duty. The wars of modern Turkey against such armies as Russia and Austria now exhibited in the field, are essentially different from those which took place in the time of Muhammed. Then those troops rushed forth to riot in plunder, to devastate and conquer; now they encounter hardship, privations, wounds, defeat, and disgrace; and, instead of choosing to learn by experience, and to meet the times by similar improvements to those of the civilized nations of Europe, they obstinately and blindly go to battle in the same array, and with the same crude *materiel*, as in the 15th and 16th centuries. Their proud bands are easily broken soon after the first shock is given, or any vigorous attack is made, and they are easily overthrown by a few discharges of field-artillery; a panic generally ensues, they turn their weapons against each other and their own officers, and disperse on all sides, to return to their barracks, and to aggravate the mischief which they have already inflicted on their country, by the augmented national crime of rebellion, and by the dethronement of their sovereign. Such has been the usual native disposition of Turkish reaction against their weak Sultans; if, however, a prince ascended the throne possessing more energetic and enlightened views than his predecessors, such as was Osman I. or Selim III., ere he could concoct the force requisite to counteract a military insurrection, some sudden spring of savage revolt, the treasons so familiar to the janizaries, as when a ferocious beast attacks the peaceful traveller, have precipitated ruin upon the officers of government, and swept away emperor, vizirs, and slaves, in one common downfall. It was reserved for the vigorous weapons of

Mahmoud the Second, by one of the most sanguinary and terrific civil contests of modern history, to free the imperial throne of Othman from this intolerable yoke.

The immediate events connected with the destruction of the janizaries, cannot be more usefully or faithfully detailed than from Dr Walsh's narration. And to clearly take a view of this important circumstance, we must advert to a name familiar in the first formation of this celebrated corps, as well as in many instances of their insubordination and rebellion under different sultans. Halet Effendi had been ambassador to the Court of France, and was tinctured with the literature of Europe. The Sultan, pleased with his acquirements, appointed him to the situation of Nizamdgè, or keeper of the signet ; and he became so useful to the prince, that for several years he was the main-spring of the cabinet. The janizaries, however, took great umbrage at this influence, and employed the Dervise Hadgi Bektash to express their sentiments to the minister, confiding that his sacred caste would give an impunity to his interference. The Bektash dervises are a numerous and highly venerated community in Asia Minor, and the corps owed its institution and its sanctity to a dervise of this class in the reign of Amurath, whence one of these divines had always officiated in the namaz of prayer in the Orta mosque. Hadgi Bektash ventured to speak freely to Halet Effendi, which gave great offence ; and on the 28th of February, 1822, the Hadgi disappeared, being probably privately strangled.

The janizaries, indignant at this mysterious disappearance, held more frequent meetings, and the result was, a demand for the dismissal of seven of

the ministers the most obnoxious to the soldiery, which was presented to the Sultan on his way to the mosque, on Friday, 1st November, 1822. (A man stands in a conspicuous place in the street as the Sultan approaches, holding in both hands the paper which he sets over his head, to mark that it is for the Sultan's eye; if the Sultan gives the sign, an attendant takes the paper, and puts it into a bag for inspection.) After Mahmoud's return from the mosque, the janizaries very anxiously awaited an answer, but none was returned, and on the next Friday their Aga was ordered to demand an explanation. He did so, as the Sultan dismounted, and as he performed his official duty of holding the Sultan's stirrup, when the Sultan declared his total ignorance of the subject. A great fermentation now arose in the public mind, and Mahmoud paraded the streets of his capital to ascertain the public excitement; the consequence of this state of things was, that on the 10th of November, the ministry was broken up, four of its members were exiled, and Halet Effendi was eventually decapitated.

Whether this sacrifice really grew out of any discoveries made to the disadvantage of the former favourite, or whether it became a necessary sacrifice to allay the discontent of the janizaries, it is clear, that though not the immediate, yet it was the remote, cause of the extinction of that corps. Mahmoud could bear the domination of his janizaries no longer, and resolved to get rid of them altogether. It had long been the desire of the government to introduce new systems of discipline; but every attempt had been fatal to the innovator: and yet the events of the Greek war, and the successes of the Egyptian force, through

their superior discipline, convinced every thinking man of its necessity. The Sultan determined to make another attempt; and if the janizaries assented, he designed to hold them in check with his disciplined troops; but if they resisted, to extirpate them altogether. In conformity with his designs, the janizaries were to furnish from each orta 150 men, who were to be instructed and drilled in European tactics by the Egyptian officers. As the Turks are so led away by terms, and a great offence had arisen from the term of nizam-gedit, a new institution; so the same thing was now called nizam-gttei, or the old regulation, and all were satisfied; it being declared to be merely a revival of an exercise used in Solyman's time.

They were so far advanced in the appointed evolutions, that the 15th of June, 1823, was appointed for a general review, at which the Sultan, the Ulema, and ministers, were to attend, and it was to take place in the great square of the Atmeidan. On the day preceding, the troops were brought together to exercise, that they might be expert in their movements on the grand day, and it was now, for the first time, that the janizaries perceived that they were practising the very thing that they had all determined to resist. A Bairactar, or standard-bearer, called out, "Why, this is very like Russian manœuvring!" A general discontent ensued; they instantly assailed the palace of the Janizary Aga, who had scarcely time to escape, and they killed his kiaia, and even insulted his harem, and then spread themselves over the city to arouse their companions to a revolt. The Sultan was at this time at Beshiktash, a kiosk a few miles up the Bosphorus; the Janizary

Aga, the Grand Vizir, and other ministers, hastened thither from the Porte, to inform him of what had happened. The ministers had scarcely left the palace of the Porte ere the mutineers arrived; the building was pillaged and stripped, and the archives were destroyed. The insurrection now assumed that desperate character, which always announced, in the furious moments of the janizaries, their settled resolve to proceed to extremities; their kettles sounded mournfully through the streets in the way to the Atmeidan, which immense square was soon filled with the insurgents, and above twenty thousand were thus assembled.

The crisis had arrived that had been both expected and feared by the Sultan, and he energetically resolved to call forth the resources which he had long secretly prepared. Immediate orders were transmitted to the Pasha Aga of Yenikni, and to the Topgee Bashii, a commander of artillery, to hold themselves in readiness with their forces. A council was then called of all the principal members of the divan, and Mahmoud energetically stated the ill conduct and mischiefs of the janizaries; also, the resolve he had formed to put an end to such a dangerous influence. The Sultan added, that rather than submit to such a system, he would at once retire into Asia, and leave Constantinople and European Turkey to its fate; and he proposed to display the Sanjak-sherriff, as a measure of necessity, that all good Mussulmans might rally round it. The proposition was unanimously approved of, and the various orders were rapidly issued. The standard was taken accordingly from the imperial treasury, and borne to the Sultan Achmet's mosque; the Ule-

mas and the Softas * preceded, the Sultan and his court followed, all rehearsing the Koran. The zealous Mussulmans rushed from all quarters to gaze upon and rally under the sacred symbol. The standard, borne into the mosque, was placed in the pulpit, and the Sultan pronounced an anathema on all who refused to range themselves under it. The Aga Pasha's troops now arrived from the Bosphorus ; the Topgee Bashi landed his artillery at the Yali kiosk, under the walls of the seraglio ; the galiendgoes, or marines, and the bos-tangis, or gardeners, were also in readiness ; all seemed as perfectly matured as it was sagaciously planned.

Four officers of rank were now dispatched by the Sultan to the Atmeidan, to offer pardon to the janizaries, if they would immediately disperse ; which offer was scornfully rejected, and the four officers were wantonly put to death ; for long experience had made them presume upon their most extravagant propositions being ultimately accepted. The Sultan demanded, then, of the Mufti, if he might kill his subjects in case of their rebellion ? The Mufti answered affirmatively ; upon which the Sultan required a fetsa,† and prepared to accomplish the long-projected design.

* The ministers of religion receive their education in common with the Ulema in the colleges, and together, they form the class of students called Softa.

† The fetsas are judiciary decisions, pronounced by the Muftis, in the same spirit as the ancient Imaums ; and as the law of the Prophet is of higher authority than even the will or commands of the Sultan, who is supposed to govern his people by the law of the Koran and tradition ; thus the fetsa of the Mufti, when launched against the Sultan in an hour of public excitement and revolt, is usual.

The Aga Pasha had by this time collected about 60,000 men on whom he could fully depend, and he received immediate orders to put the janizaries down by force of arms, which he lost no time in executing. He entirely surrounded the Atmeidan, where they were assembled in a dense crowd, and were without the slightest intimation of the Sultan's intention. The first conviction of their horrid situation, was from a general discharge of grape-shot, which did vast havoc upon their crowded masses; great numbers being killed, the survivors were obliged to retire to their kiasas, or barracks, which were close by; here they shut themselves up, and as the crisis had decided the Sultan to give no quarter, orders were given to set fire to the edifices, and consume them, together with all their unhappy inmates; and the dreadful command was faithfully performed. The barracks were surrounded, like the Atmeidan, by cannon, which thundered on the walls without intermission. No situation can be conceived more horrible than that of the janizaries; the houses in flames over their heads; the buildings battered down and torn in pieces by grape-shot, and overwhelmed with ruins and burning fragments. As it was determined to exterminate them utterly, no quarter was given or received. The janizaries, notwithstanding the great odds at which they were taken, defended themselves with extraordinary fierceness, and slew a vast number of their assailants. The work of death proceeded, and the

ly equivalent to a dethronement; for the existing prejudices upon which obedience is founded, are, by the word of the Mufti, brought to bear against the authority of the Sultan, resistance being made legal by the dictum of the chief of the Ulema.

infatuated victims were crushed, or destroyed by the devouring flames, and the smouldering ruins as they fell in. The burning fragments overwhelmed them all, until the conflagration being at length extinguished by the lack of any proximate fuel to feed upon, the Atmeidan presented, on the ensuing morning, a hideous spectacle of burning ruins slaked in blood, and a mingled mass of dead bodies and smoking ashes.

For two days afterwards the city gates continued closed, during which time, such was the relentless rigour of the Sultan, that the bostanghis searched every corner of the city for whatever janizaries might have escaped the massacre of their comrades; these, when found, were led away to appointed spots, where executioners were stationed to decapitate their victims. Vast numbers were thus slaughtered in those human shambles, which were horrible to behold. The blaze of fires and the report of cannon ceased, and at length the public labourers were directed to cleanse the city, which had thus become one immense charnel-house. The number of janizaries who perished could never be distinctly ascertained; but they evidently, in the capital alone, greatly exceeded twenty thousand, independently of the numbers which perished in the provinces.

The gates of Constantinople were at length opened to Christians and all comers, to pursue their customary avocations. The Sultan appeared in the uniform of the new corps, and went to the mosque, attended by the seimen, the topgees, and bostanghis, instead of his usual guard of janizaries, whose nizams, or badges, were everywhere torn down and trampled upon. On the next day Mahmoud, as the Kalif of the Faithful,

publicly anathematized the whole body of the janizaries, inhibited the mention of their name, or any allusion to them, and in their place solemnly conferred the appellation of Assakini-Muhamooditch, or forces of Muhammed, on the new army forming to replace them; and in the evening, fellahs, or public criers, were everywhere sent about the city and suburbs, to proclaim that tranquillity was restored. Thus, after four centuries and a half,* the class of janizaries perished, who had been the most powerful support of the empire in the first centuries of their institution, but who eventually became an inflexible barrier to all progressive improvement, and the fomenters of continued intestine troubles and commotions; being all-powerful to work evil, and incapacitated, by their

* No part can be more proper to present to the reader a brief sketch of the territory and armies of Turkey, than while thus recording the annihilation of its chief arm of military strength. This sketch of the surface of territory and population of the Ottoman empire in 1829, is taken from the able French geographer Malte Brun, on the calculations of M. Hammer and the best authorities.

EUROPE.		Square leagues, of 25 to a degree of the equator.
Moldavia, with Bessarabia,	.	3,500
Wallachia,	.	2,900
Servia, Bosnia, and Turkish Dalmatia,	.	4,100
Bulgaria,	.	3,570
Roumelia,	.	3,380
Macedonia,	.	2,780
Albania,	.	2,190
Epirus, Thessaly, Livadia,	.	1,960
Morea,	.	950
Candia,	.	610
Euboea and other European Isles,	.	500

28,340

ignorance, their enervated and licentious habits, to contribute, in any degree, to the well-being or advantage of the state. It is certainly an anoma-

ASIA.

Anatolia, with Karamania and Roum, to the Euphrates,		26,300
Syria, exclusive of the desert,		8,600
Armenia, with Turkish Georgia,		8,400
Diarbekr, Mesopotamia, &c.		19,800
Asia—Total,		60,500
Turkey in Europe,		26,440
Egypt,		20,000
Total of the Ottoman empire,		106,940

The data whereon to estimate the population of this vast extent of territory are very vague and uncertain; but, taking the average of dwellings to be as thinly scattered as in the least peopled parts of Spain, the total population of Turkey in Europe, Asia, and Africa, might be estimated to be between 25 and 30 millions, of which about one-half inhabit Turkey in Asia. In calculating for Anatolia five millions, Armenia two, Kurdistan one, the pashaliks of Bagdad, Mossoul, and Diarbekr, one and a half, Syria 1,800,000 or two millions, the true approxi-

ly in history, to behold a great empire thus shake off all its veteran force, its positive and existing strength, changing its long-recognised character, and its entire system, and with so much of sternness massacring the bulk of its most efficient soldiery, at the very instant in which it is about to enter upon a contest, not merely for power, but for its very existence, against a grasping, ambitious neighbour, of such superior strength. Had time been allowed to him, Mahmoud has evidenced energies commensurate to the almost Herculean task of infusing life, vigour, and renovation, into the present inert mass of Turkish imbecility; but the alarm and the dangers of war have come on too instantly after the singular and astonishing event, and the appalling catastrophes which we have just described. The last mention made of the fallen corps relates to a feeble and expiring effort in the month of August 1828, when a number of the disbanded janizaries, who had repaired to the capital under the pretext of enlisting in the new levies then making, were detected in a conspiracy which had been organized for calling on all their dispersed members throughout the empire to rise in insurrection. The Sultan gave orders for their immediate execution, and by his rigour stifled the plot.

To these must be added a vast irregular militia scattered throughout the empire, also the forces which every Pasha maintains in his government. These scattered forces, if compacted into a regular military system, would probably mount the armed forces of the Sublime Porte to at least 750,000 men. The Pasha of Egypt has scarcely less than 50,000 men on foot; Servia, Bosnia, Albania, and most of the pashaliks, maintain large bodies of forces, from which the Sultan is at the present period requiring effective contingents.

Great alarm was, however, felt at the first moment; and it delayed for several days the march of the Grand Vizir with the reinforcements for the army in the camp at Shumla, opposed to the Russians.

It was but too manifest that the external relations of the Ottoman empire, unless they were ruled by a feeling of concession, and directed by a spirit of forbearance very uncommon for the Turkish character, must eventually lead to a collision with Russia, if not with the principal powers of Europe. But the Sultan's character bears the impress of unshaken and dauntless determination, which, falling in with the fiercer tones of Turkish intolerance, and contempt for the Rayahs, or Christian subjects of the Ottoman empire, has led to such sanguinary and appalling atrocities against the Greeks, as might justly form the grounds of an interminable war. These violences, so highly disgraceful, were tolerated, although impatiently, by indignant Europe, which beheld, in 1821, the Greek Patriarch [and bishops, and enlightened Greeks of the Fanar, barbarously slaughtered. In 1822, the bloody massacre of Scio excited universal indignation; and within a few short months, the invasion of the Morea, and the delivery over of the Greeks to the systematic and exterminating cruelties of Ibrahim, completed the measure of Turkish despotism, and of Christian Europe's forbearance. As to the abstract right of interference by external nations, it must be left to the commentators upon dusty folios to determine, in their closets, how much of human blood must flow, how far desolation may be carried, ere the hand of a Christian is held out to pluck a suffering brother from beneath such a yoke as that of the over-

beating and unfeeling Turk. He gained his title in blood, by blood he loses it; and curiously the past records, that the eventful year 1830 had re-declared the fatal moment when Europe, despised and defamed, permitted the fierce janissaries of Mahommed II. to rive the fetters of Greece, which are now struck off.

Until the year 1830, the Sultan was justly considered as irresponsible for the violent and persecuting tone of his government; as every one conversant with Turkish history must be certain, that the slightest indication of favour to the Greeks during the power of the janissaries, might have cost him his throne; from 1830, however, the character and tone of his policy is exclusively the Sultan's own; and the Greek insurrection, however insignificant in detail, has become an epoch in history, as it establishes principles, which, but for this revolution, would have remained undeveloped. Could the Porte have been brought, by any argument of prudence or of expediency, to have lent itself to see Greece governed according to the institutions of her provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia, under a European guarantee, she might have escaped most of the perils which have now beset her empire. But Turkish pride will not bend; and although the fight of Navarino sets the seal to the maritime freedom of Greece, the dogged obstinacy of the Turkish temper would not abate one jot of its tenacity. While, therefore, the divan was occupied in disputing upon these irritative topics, and drawing out the negotiations by interminable conferences, and by the presentation of notes purposely unmeaning and delusive, the state of affairs went onward with an impetus which Ottoman sluggishness could not control;—the

Russian nation are also given to stubborn resolves; and excited and aroused by years of warlike demonstrations, it is at length become more dangerous for that government also to draw back than to go on.

The concluding portion of our historic sketch of the reign of the present Sultan, is necessarily a mere summary of the first campaign on the Danube; and in the paucity of our present sources of accurate information, little more can be presented than dates and facts, as, in the existing state of things, all speculations become merely themes of declamation, too frequently disproved by the event. It was in the afternoon of the 9th of June, 1828, that the Emperor Nicholas, wearing his imperial mantle thrown over a military costume, first set his foot on the Turkish territory, and the passage of the Danube was accomplished on that day by the whole of the Russian army, without any serious obstruction. The siege of Brailow already had caused a serious loss to the Russian army; the place was defended with great obstinacy, and although vigorously attacked, was contested inch by inch. It became now a great point to use the greatest exertion, it being essentially requisite to secure the navigation of the Danube ere the Russian armies ventured with their *materiel* into the desolated country before them. It does not appear to have been at all meditated by the Turkish government, to dispute the Russian advance into the principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia. The Sultan, deriving wisdom from the experience of former wars, from the want of steadiness and firmness in the raw levies from Asia, to cope with the veterans of Russia, had wisely resolved to avail himself of the natural obstacles of the coun-

try, to concentrate his strength on Shumla, and to defend the barrier of the Balkans.* The whole amount of the Sultan's forces was not calculated, in the spring of 1828, at more than 100,000 men, while the Russian armies have been computed at the enormous aggregate of 300,000 men; and the vast military strength of that empire warrants the number so stated as being possibly correct. It was on the 15th of June that the strong fortress of Brailow surrendered, after the explosion of several mines, and a fruitless attempt to carry the fortress by storm. Two particulars recorded at the time, evidence a desperate resistance by the Turks. It being granted by virtue of the capitulation, that all who chose to leave the place with their effects might do so, the whole of the population, amounting to 13,500 souls, quitted the city with the soldiers; the next fact is, that this siege alone cost the Russian army a loss at least of 15,000 men.

Having at length accomplished their object of securing the fortress in their rear, the Russian army advanced upon Bazardjik, while a strong force by the coast of the Euxine proceeded to invest the important fortress of Varna, and a maritime blockade was established by the Russian fleet. Now was discerned the full measure of the "untowardness" of the naval achievement of Navarino, whereby the whole fleet of our valuable and natural ally the Ottoman Porte had been destroyed, so as to give superiority and undue preponderancy to the naval strength of her enemy the Russian government.

* In Dr Walsh's most interesting tour, the reader will find a graphic sketch of these important passes, now so greatly the object of interest.

In the course of the month of July, as the Turks forbore to oppose any obstacle, the Russian main force safely reached the passes of the Balkans, and took up a position in the hills near Shumla, and the strong fortress of Silistria, on the Danube, was also invested; still the progress of Russia, however threatening her position and formidable her armies, has not certainly corresponded to the general expectation of Europe; no striking event has followed her advance, and the game is yet to be played; she avowedly dared not trust her army in the fastnesses of the Balkans, with the main force of the Turks posted at Shumla, and the fortresses of the Danube strongly garrisoned; so that the general attention of Europe was attracted to the two sieges then carrying on, as furnishing a pivot for future operations. Up to the month of October, however, no occurrence took place of any decisive nature, and therefore the positive advantages of the campaign rested hitherto with the Ottomans, who had thus resisted the first attacks of their powerful foe, and whose means of defence were improving with every month. The first great disaster which the Turks sustained was the defeat of the Pasha of Widdin, who had entered Little Wallachia, to operate a division in favour of Varna; the object of this well-meant effort seems to have been effected; but an unexpected night assault of General Geismar (who doubled back his steps on the Pasha, carelessly encamped in the Turkish mode) threw their forces into complete consternation; a total rout and dispersion followed; and there is no doubt but this disastrous event, which left the defenders of Varna to their own resources, had a very material influence on *its fate*; although it is now admitted on all sides,

that the fall of this very important place, was mainly caused by the treachery of Yousseouff Pasha; and, what seems to establish it beyond a doubt, is the magnificent pension and establishment settled on Yousseouff by the Russian government.

Varna was hardly pressed by bombardment, by sea, and by assault, throughout the month of September, still it bravely held out. To protract the fall of the place, and to afford opportunities for its relief, the Capitan Pasha had allowed himself to hold several conferences with the Russian commanders; a finesse which bribery and the treachery of Yousseouff turned against him; for a small party of Russians having entered into the place while Houssein was thus occupied, Yousseouff Pasha, without consulting Hussein Pasha, immediately ordered his troops to lay down their arms, and surrendered the city. The whole garrison in a panic followed his example, excepting the Capitan Pasha and a few followers, who, on the first intimation of what was passing, fled into the citadel, and continued their resistance until they were permitted to march out with the honours of war, when the Russian army entered the breaches with colours flying and drums beating. The Emperor Nicholas, by a very curious exercise of imperial reminiscence, has since published a rescript addressed to Count Woronzow, "to honour the memory of his renowned predecessor, the king of Poland, who fell at Varna, fighting under the banner of Christ, by a public monument;" but this curious portion of history has been fully given from Turkish and Christian historians of the reign of Amurath the First, and as it was an act of treachery on the part of the descendant of Jagellons, most justly punished, so the Autocrat would have wi-

ed more prudently in forbearing altogether from the historical retrospect. The fall of Varna, however, far from intimidating the Sultan, appears to have wrought up the Turks to a higher tone of national excitement, which feeling soon changed to exultation, upon the news arriving of the Russian forces, after extraordinary privations and suffering, having been constrained to raise the siege of Silistria. This event took place on the 10th of November, and from the bulletins of the Russian army, it is manifest that they had to sustain a continued succession of combats, together with the terrible consequences of unfavourable elements. The cold and rainy weather setting in remarkably early, the trenches were entirely under water, and the thermometric cold 18 degrees below the freezing point; the Russian camps were therefore broken up, and their troops withdrawn to their winter cantonments in Moldavia and Wallachia, after a most serious mortality, and attended by great losses of cannon and stores.

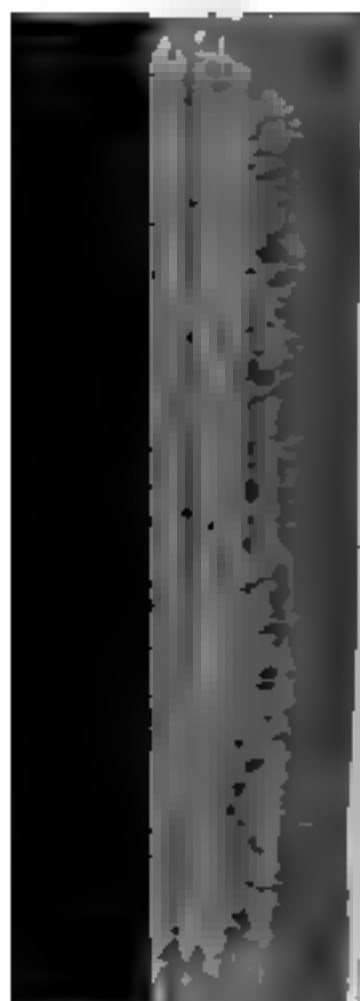
Such are the events which the first campaign has produced; a campaign which, it should be remembered, was to see the Russian army triumphantly encamped under the walls of Constantinople. The generals of Nicholas I. have unquestionably marched over the two principalities; they have besieged and captured Brailow, and they have by treachery acquired possession of Varna; they have also attacked Silistria, but have experienced a failure before that fortress; if we examine, therefore, the result of the vast exertions Russia has made in money and men, we shall see the prodigious cost at which these acquisitions have been gained, and it is impossible for the most sanguine Russian partisan not to deem them dearly purchased.

On the part of Turkey, events have rolled on with unexampled rapidity ; the military resources of her state will become doubled at least, by the pacification of Bosnia, most skilfully effected by the Porte, and the prudent and firm conduct of her existing internal government ; the sacred Sanjak-sheriff has been unfurled, and the energetic Mahmoud has quitted his palace for the tented field, and bends all his efforts to call forth the resources of his slumbering empire. The changes that he has so rapidly effected have been the changes of an age ; he has rendered Constantinople a secure and peaceful abode ; he has wholly annihilated the janizaries ; he has subjected the Ulema and the Pashas to a system of obedience to the established laws and regulations of the empire, quite novel and hitherto unknown among them ; and he has roused a spirit of imitation and improvement, both in costume and discipline, of itself the most incredible of all his undertakings. The Sultan himself has been seen booted, spurred, and dressed in a hussar uniform, traversing the streets of the capital, or in its vicinity, with only a small retinue attending him in these excursions. Those who know the Turks best, look upon this as the most astonishing change of all, as that people had a particular antipathy to the dress of the hated Giaours ; thus, every means of calling forth the active operation of the public mind, and giving fresh animation to its enmity against the Russian people, is unremittingly pursued.

The camp of the Sultan at Ramis Tchiflik protects the capital on the north-west side, whilst the Seraskier Mehmed Khosrou Pashi, still occupies the position of Daud Pasha, and covers Constantinople on the south. The Sultan frequents

the Mosque Eyoub,* and from the heights watches over the tranquillity and government of his capital, the streets and cafés of which he now visits incognito, as he cannot appear in public while the standard of the Prophet is without the city. The Turks are said to have become so passionately fond of the new military system, that companies from Asia are seen exercising by night, that they may not be told by the instructor on the following morning, that they are behind the others. A skilful hand has indeed touched the chords of

* The beautiful view of Constantinople given in the title to our first volume, embraces this interesting coup-d'œil from the point of Eyoub's tomb. The stream beneath the eye is the interior harbour, which terminates in the point seen, and is supplied by the Cydaris; on the right ranges the Fanar, or Greek quarter, continuing on to the Seraglio point, the mosque nearest to which is St Sophia, the mosque of Achmet, and the Sullimanie; on the left is the shore of Asia with the Jews quarter, within the little indenture ranges the valley of St Dimitri, Galata, and Pera, with its Genoese tower, &c. &c. The procession, which forms the vignette to vol. ii. exhibits the ordinary array of the Sultan, on his way to the mosque on Friday. The following account is given of Abdul Hamid, father of the existing Sultan:—"On the day of the birth of Mahmoud, I beheld the Sultan Abdul Hamid go to the mosque of Sultan Achmet with his train; he was preceded by the Vizir, the Capitan Pasha, and all the grandees of the Porte, mounted on superb horses. The Mufti alone was in an arubah, or Turkish carriage, with two tchoodars, or couriers. Among the officers of the Grand Seignior, the white and black eunuchs are particularly striking from their rich apparel, also the dwarfs, and the fine corps of the armourers, whose casques and fasces recall so strikingly those of the Roman soldiers. The Atmeidan was crowded with spectators, and when the Sultan came near, each individual bowed his head, and covered his face with his hands; not an individual, excepting the foreigners, presumed to steal a glance of the sublime emperor."



and grandees of his empire, from
he will derive strength and aid ;
he will cement a personal tie
reign and his powerful vassals,
as he has done away with heredi-
has subjected the Pashas more
preme control, than any of his
cessors ; and the institution of
families may become a very im-
portant

The times seem pregnant ;
and the fierce energy of the T
yet prove that their empire is th
the dying lion ; for the indomita-
mound marks the contest with
proves that the struggle will l
approaching campaign of 1829 ;
the royal animal aroused so e
lair, as to chase away for ever
erat the most formidable assai

